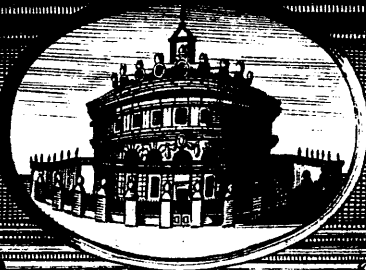




THE
HOLY BIBLE
in Sculpture

OR
The History's
mentioned in the **Old**
and **New Testament**
lively represented in
Copper Cuts.

LONDON
Printed for *Alfred Pitt*
at the Angel in *St Pauls*
Church yard 1683
At whose said Shop Bibles
Testaments and Common-
Prayers in all Volumes are
to be sold that are printed at
the *Cheater in Oxford.*



J. Sturt Sc.

The Translators of the BIBLE with Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through Jesus Christ
our Lord.

But amongst all our joys there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us; which is that inestimable treasure, which extendeth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in heaven.

[illegible]

There are no infirmities of this right Christian and religious affection in *Tour Majesté*; but none of those forcible enactments of others, then the vehement and persevered desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto *Tour Majesté*. For when *Tour Majesté* had once of due judgment apprehended, how convenient it was, that the original sacred Tongue, had ancient of due judgment apprehended, how convenient it was, that the original sacred Tongue, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and foreign Languages, of many worthy persons who before us, there should be one more exact Translations of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; *Tour Majesté* did never desire to urge and excite us to it whom it was commended, that the work might be finished, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now as last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope, that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby, we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal Mover in this duty to offer it to Your Majesty, but chiefly as to our most loved Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill-meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours, shall move honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall disannul us. So that, if on the one side we shall be addressed by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whome they desire fill to keep in ignorance and darkness: or if on the other side, we shall be malign'd by self-conceited brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hampered to their anile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and shall stand without, by the powerful protection of Your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bleſs Your Maieſty with many and happy days, that as his heavenly hand hath embraced Your Highneſs with many ſingular and extraordinary graces; ſo You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſs and true felicity, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and only Saviour.

The Names and Order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

| | | | | | |
|-------------------------------|----|---------------------|-----|-----------|----|
| G enesis hath chapters | 50 | II. Chronicles | 36 | Daniel | 12 |
| Exodus | 40 | Ezra | 10 | Hosea | 14 |
| Leviticus | 27 | Nehemiah | 13 | Joel | 3 |
| Numbers | 36 | Esther | 10 | Amos | 9 |
| Deuteronomy | 34 | Job | 42 | Obadiah | 1 |
| Joshua | 24 | Psalms | 150 | Jonah | 4 |
| Judges | 21 | Proverbs | 31 | Micah | 7 |
| Ruth | 4 | Ecclesiastes | 12 | Nahum | 3 |
| I. Samuel | 11 | The song of Solomon | 8 | Habakkuk | 3 |
| II. Samuel | 24 | Isaiah | 66 | Zephaniah | 3 |
| I. Kings | 22 | Jeremiah | 52 | Haggai | 2 |
| II. Kings | 25 | Lamentations | 5 | Zechariah | 14 |
| I. Chronicles. | 29 | Ezekiel | 48 | Malachi | 4 |

The Books called Apocrypha.

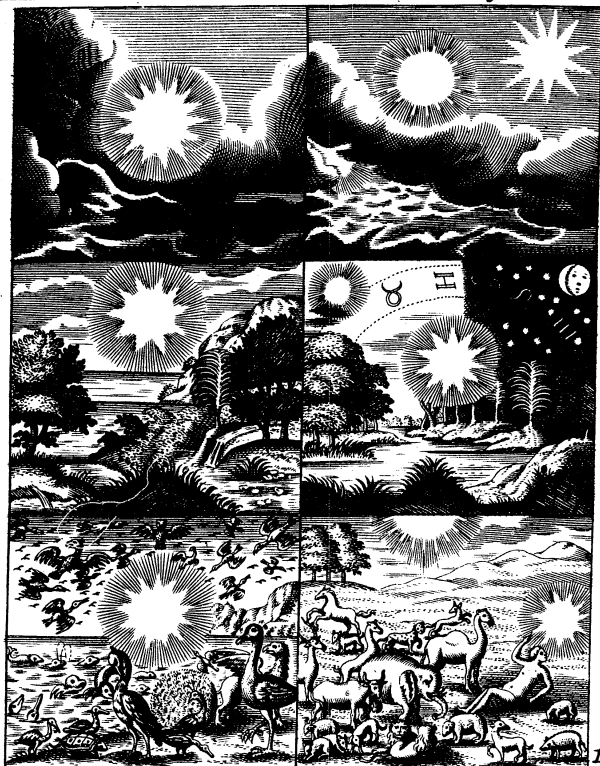
| | | | | | |
|-------------------------------|----|---------------------------------|----|------------------------------|----|
| E sdra's hath chapters | 9 | Wisdom of Solomon | 19 | The story of Susanna. | |
| II. Esdras | 16 | Ecclesiasticus | 51 | The idol Bel and the dragon. | |
| Tobit | 14 | Baruch with the Epistle of | | The prayer of Manasseh. | |
| Judeth | 16 | Jeremiah | 6 | I. Maccabees | 16 |
| The rest of Esther | 6 | The song of the three children. | | II. Maccabees | 15 |

The Books of the New Testament.

| | | | | | |
|-------------------------------|----|-------------------|---|----------------------|----|
| M atthew hath chapters | 28 | Ephesians | 6 | To the Hebrews | 13 |
| Mark | 16 | Philippians | 4 | The Epistle of James | 5 |
| Luke | 24 | Colossians | 4 | I. Peter | 5 |
| John | 21 | I. Thessalonians | 5 | II. Peter | 3 |
| The Acts | 28 | II. Thessalonians | 3 | I. John | 5 |
| The Epistle to the Romans | 16 | I. Timothy | 6 | II. John | 1 |
| I. Corinthians | 16 | II. Timothy | 4 | III. John | 1 |
| II. Corinthians | 13 | Titus | 3 | Jude | 1 |
| Galatians | 6 | Philemon | 1 | Revelation | 22 |

THE

The Creation of Heaven & Earth in Six days Gen. 1.



Of light divided from darkness, v. 3. Of the Firmament called Heaven, v. 6. 7. Of earth separated from the waters, ver. 9. 10. Of the Moone and Stars, v. 14. etc. Of Fish and fowle, v. 20. 21. Of Beasts, of Cattle, and of man, ver. 24.

The first Book of Moses, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 Of the firmament: 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, b Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, c Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, d Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in it, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, g Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle and creeping thing and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, i Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

The planting of Eden.

GEN 2. 1.

The serpent deceiveth Eve.

1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is a Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the Onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam

called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shameful fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

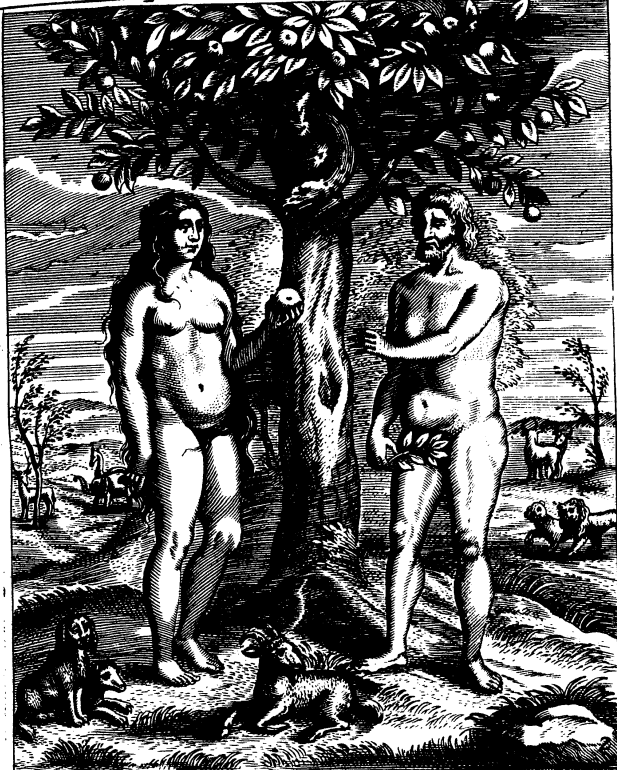
8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

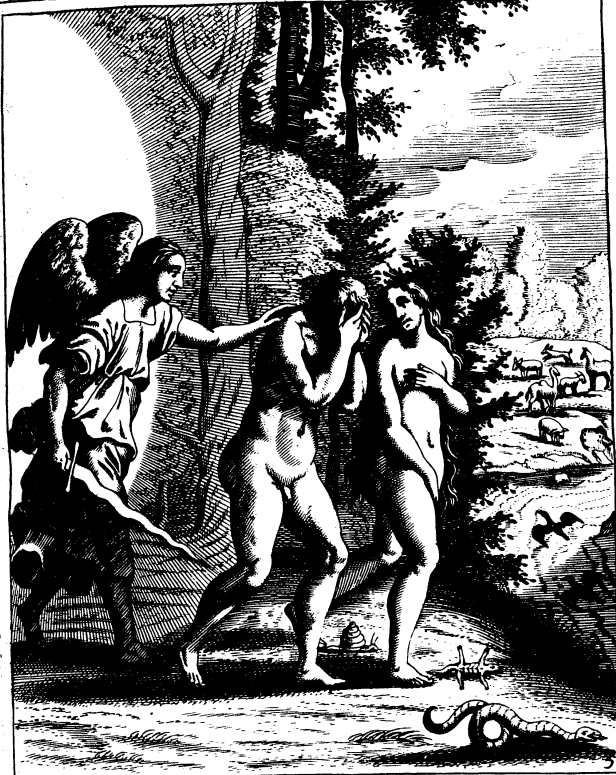
11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked?

Mans fall by the Serpents deceit Gen. 3.

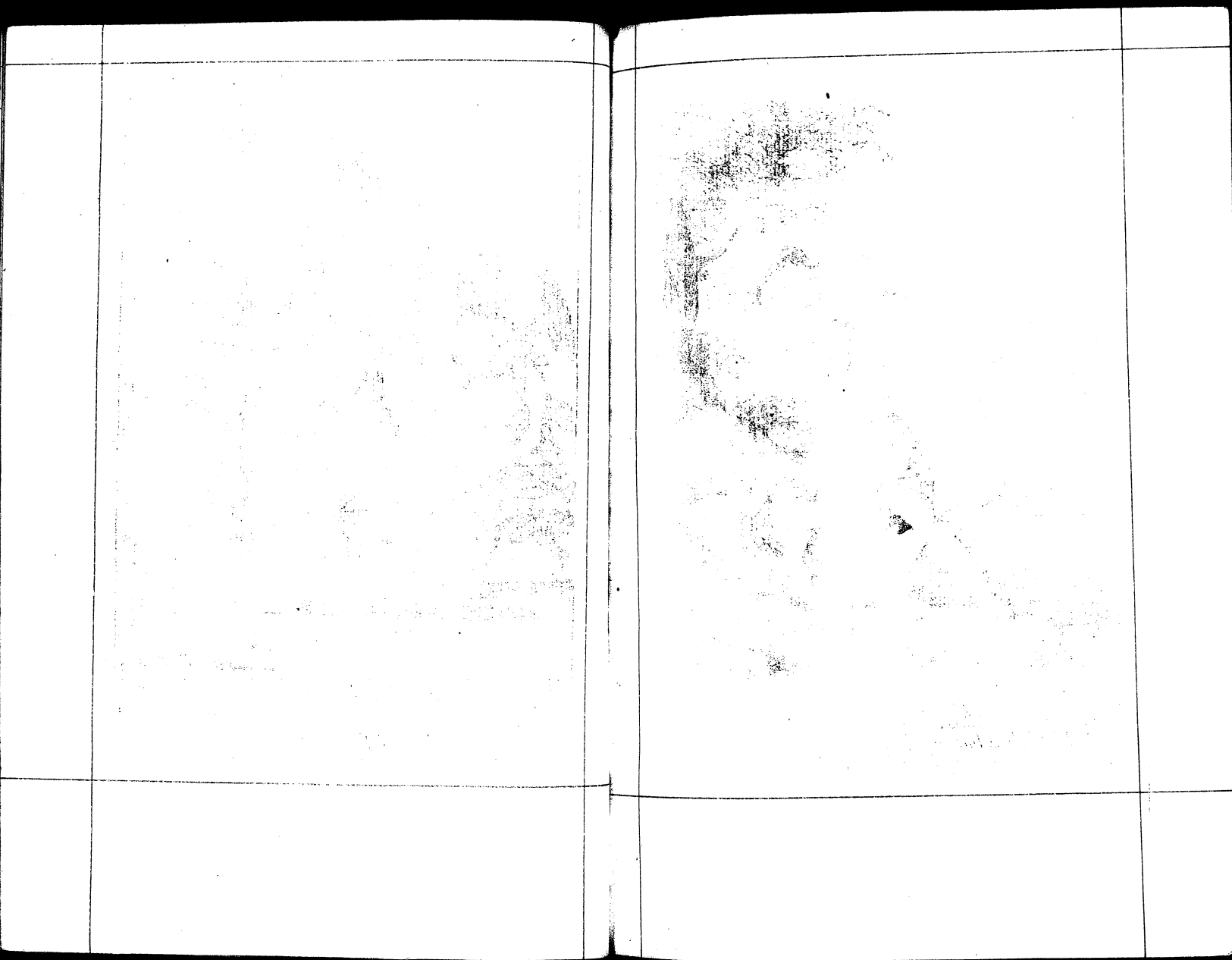


Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field. v. 1. And the serpent said unto the woman, ye shall not surely die. v. 4. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, etc. she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also, etc. v. 6.

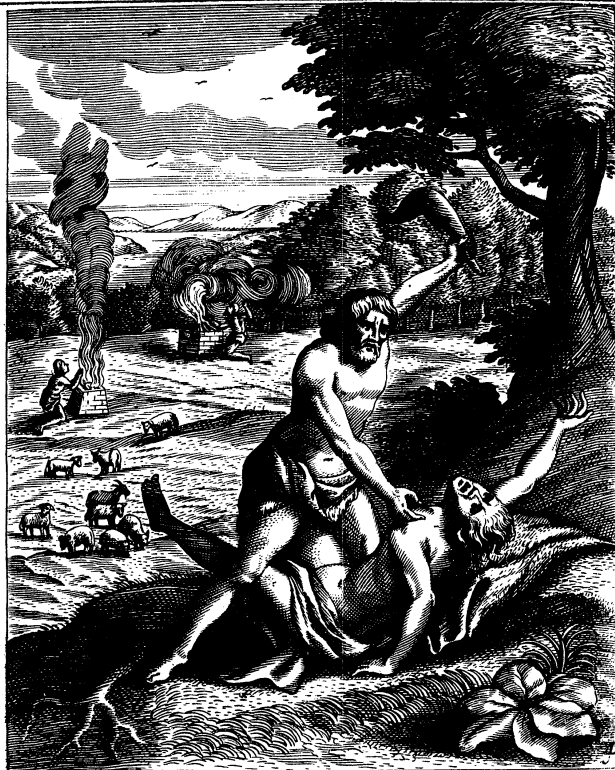
Adam and Eve driven out of Paradyse. Gen. 3.



*Therefore y^e Lord God sent him forth from y^e Gardē of Eden
to till y^e ground from whence he was taken, & 2. 3. so he drove
out y^e man & he placed at y^e East of y^e Garden of Eden cherubi-
ms & a flaming Sword, etc. to keepe y^e way of y^e tree of life, ver. 24.*



Cain Murders Abel. Gen: 4.



And Cain brought of y fruit of y ground v. 3. And Abel brought of y fustlings of his flock etc. & y Lord had respect unto Abel etc. v. 4. but unto Cain etc. he had not respect etc. v. 5. And Cain rose up against Abel his brother & slew him etc. v. 8.

Cain and Abel.

naked? halt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldst not eat? 12 And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman; What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, the serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all catrel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enoch.

And Adam knew Eve his wife: and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And

CHAP. IV.

Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers' blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers' blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives; the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father

of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattel.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in bras and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogy, age, and death of the Patriarchs: from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godliness and translation of Enoch.

His is the book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 ¶ And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the days of Enos, were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five

years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughter.

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedness of the world, which provoked God: wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the Ark.

And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the Lord said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

†

5 ¶ And

† Heb. weather.

† r. I would play a man in my wains; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

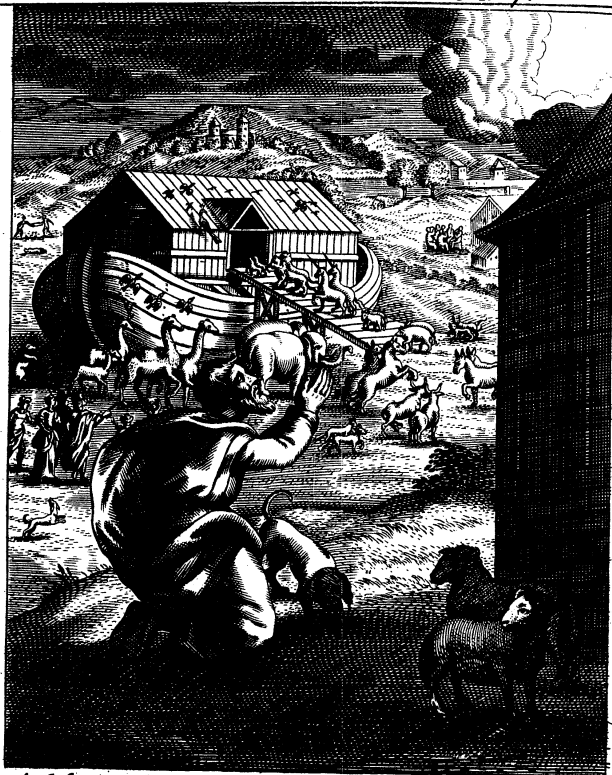
† Or, I am my wain; &c.

† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

† Or, I am my wain; &c.

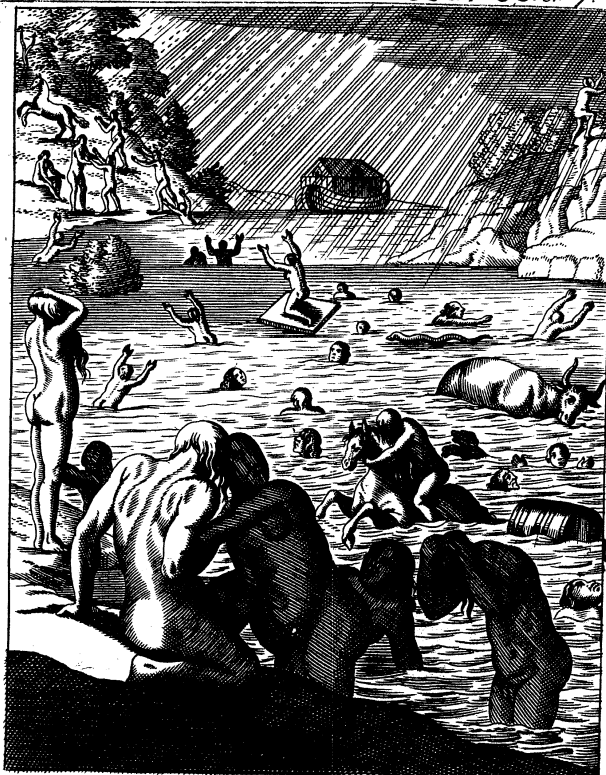
† Heb. I am my wain; &c.

Noah entreth the Ark. Gen: 7.



And y^e Lord said unto Noah, come thou & all thy house into
 y^e Ark, etc. v. 1. Of every cleane beast take by sevens, etc. v. 2.
 Of beasts that are not cleane & of foules and of every thing
 that creepeth etc. v. 8. there went in two and two, etc. ver: 9-15

The continuance of the flood. Gen: 7.



And the rain was upon the Earth forty dayes and forty Nights. *verse. 12.* And all Fle^h died that moved upon y^e Earth, *etc. v. 21.* And the waters prevail^d upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes, *v. 24/5*

¶ *Or, the wickedness.*

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations: and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an ark of Gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it thirty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 ¶ Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. vi, vii.

CHAP. vii.

The world drowned.

1 Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

2 And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

3 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

4 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

5 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

6 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

7 And Noah was six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

8 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

9 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth.

10 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

11 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

12 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

13 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

14 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

15 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

16 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

17 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

18 And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

19 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

b Wild.
10. 4.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of catel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Heb.
the breath
of the
spirit of life.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

c Wild.
10. 4.
e Hei.
25. 31.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and catel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and e Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The Raven and the Dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifices; 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the catel that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

† Heb.
in going
and re-
turning.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

† Heb.
were in
going
and de-
stroying.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass at the end of fourty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark, which he had made.

† Heb.
in going
and re-
turning.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand and took her, and he pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† Heb.
caused
her to
come.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf

plucked off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of catel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a sweet savour, and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesteth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his son, 25 Curseth Canaan, 26 blesteth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things:

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And

Noah uncovered. Gen: 9.



And he drank of y wine & was drunken & he was uncovered within his tent. 21. And Ham y father of Canaan saw y nakednesse of his father & told his two brothers without y. 22. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, etc. 23. / 7

Gods covenant to the Earth. Gen: 9.



And God spake unto Noah, etc. v. 8. I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the Earth, etc. v. 13. when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud. verse 14

CHAP. ix. x.
And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.
Whofo sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: e for in the image of God made he man.
And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.
And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,
And I, behold I, establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;
And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.
And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood: neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.
And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:
I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.
And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:
And I will remember my covenant, which is between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.
And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.
And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.
And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan.
These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.
And Noah began to be an husband-man, and he planted a vineyard.
And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his rent.
And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.
And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

ix. x.
And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.
And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.
And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAP. X.
The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first Monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.
Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.
The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
And the sons of Javan; Elifshah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.
And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabrah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.
And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
Out of that land went forth Ashur, and he went out into Assyria, and he built Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,
And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.
And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtulim,
And Pathrusim, and Calulhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.
And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,
And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgashite,
And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto Gaza;

d. Mar.
26. 13.
Rev. 12.
10.
e. Chap.
1. 27.

11. 9.

g. Genes.
22. 17.

† Heb.
Canaan.

10. r.
10. v. m.
10. r.
10. v. m.

10. r.
10. v. m.

1771.
Gr.
Babylon.

10. r.
10. v. m.
10. r.
10. v. m.

† Heb.
Tyre.

The confusion of tongues.
 19 **¶** Gava; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lashah.
 20 *These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.*
 21 **¶** Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.
 22 **¶** The children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and **¶** Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
 23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
 24 And Arphaxad begat **¶** Salah; and Salah begat Eber.
 25 **¶** And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brothers name was Joktan.
 26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
 27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
 28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
 29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.
 30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the East.
 31 *These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.*
 32 *These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND the whole earth was of one **†** language, and of one **†** speech.
 2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the East, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
 3 And **†** they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and **†** burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.
 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
 5 And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.
 6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
 7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

GENESIS.

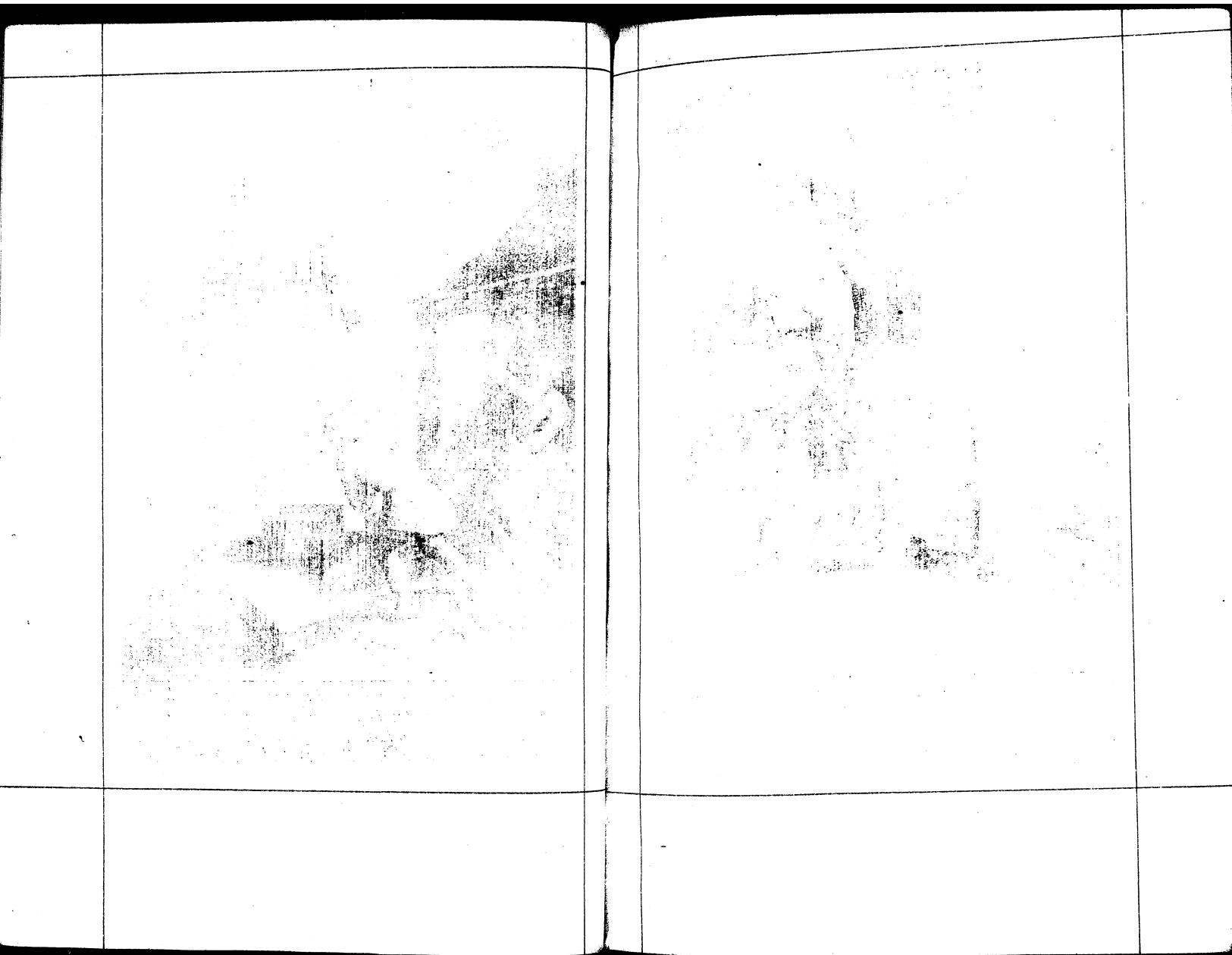
The generations of S.

8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
 9 Therefore is the name of it called **¶** Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.
 10 **¶** These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.
 11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
 12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.
 13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
 14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.
 15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
 16 **¶** And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat **¶** Peleg.
 17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:
 18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat **¶** Reu.
 19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.
 20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat **¶** Serug.
 21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
 22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat **¶** Nahor.
 23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
 24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat **¶** Terah.
 25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
 26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
 27 **¶** Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
 28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.
 29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
 30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

Babel builded. GEN. 11.



And if whole earth was of one language, v. 1. etc. And they said one to another, let us make brick v. 3 And let us build us a City, & a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven: & 4 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, etc. Verse. 9/ 9



Abram & Sarai goeth to Canaan. Gen. 12.



10

And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into y^e land of Canaan, & into y^e land of Canaan they came. v. 5.

CHAP. XIII.

Canaan promised.

1 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from h^e Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran; and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesteth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 14 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister: 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOW the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: And Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Morch. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there buildest thou an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain, the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD; and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake, and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattel, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel, and the herdmen of Lots cattel: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

B

10 And

Chap. 12. 7.

† Heb. with brethren.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan; and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and west-ward.

15 For all the land which thou see'st, to thee will I give it; and thou shalt be ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

CHAP. XVI

1 The battle of four kings against five. 2 Lot is taken prisoner. 3 Abram's rescue of Lot. 4 Melchizedek blesses Abram. 5 Abram gives tithes. 6 The rest of the story, his servants having had their portions, he resigneth to the king of Sodom.

1 And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Elphar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shimeab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Astersoth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kinnaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount, Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwell in Hazazon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom and

the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Elphar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits, and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brother-son (who dwelt in Mamre) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Shinar, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother had been taken captive, he armed himself, and retained three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobab, which is on the left hand of Damascus, in the border of the land of the Syrians, and he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all his goods, and the women also, and the people.

16 And the king of Sodom went to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) in the valley of Shaveh, which is the kings' vale.

17 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

18 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him riches of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up mine hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take anything that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich.

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten: and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP.

1 God encourages Abram. 2 Abram complains for want of an heir. 3 God promises him a son, and a multitude of his seed. 4 Abram is visited by Sarah. 5 Chedorlaomer is smitten. 6 Abram and Chedorlaomer are reconciled. 7 After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. 8 And Abram said, Lord's God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus? 9 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir. 10 And he said, The word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. 11 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, O shall thy seed be as the stars? 12 And he believed in the Lord, and he counted it to him for righteousness. 13 And he said unto him, I saw the Lord that brought me out of Ur of the Chaldees, saying, Unto thee will I bring thee. 14 And he said, Lord's God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? 15 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon: 16 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not. 17 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away. 18 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him. 19 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years. 20 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. 21 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. 22 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. 23 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. 24 In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

15 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaim.

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Gurgalites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVII

1 Sarah being barren gives Hagar to Abram. 2 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistress, runneth away. 3 An angel findeth her back to Sodom her left, and telleth her of her child, which is born. 4 Now Sarah Abrams wife hath him no children: and she had an hand-maid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. 5 And Sarah said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord doth restrain me from bearing: I pray thee go, in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her: And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarah. 6 And Sarah Abrams wife took Hagar her maid: the Egyptian; after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan; and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife. 7 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, she despised her mistress. 8 And Sarah said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given thy maid into thy bosom; and where the law that he had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee. 9 But Abram said unto Sarah, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarah dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face. 10 And the angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. 11 And he said, Hagar, Sarah's maid, whence comest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarah. 12 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself unto her: for thou art under her hand. 13 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. 14 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction. 15 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand will be against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren. 16 And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thoi God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me? 17 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; because there was between Kadesh and Bered.

b Chap. 12. 7. 8. 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.

† Heb. plains.

2092.

Or, the plain of Canaan.

b Rom. 4. 3. Galat. 3. 6. 23.

4 Gen. 17. 6.

† Heb. a lamp of fire. Gen. 15. 12. 17. 1. 24. 4.

2093.

† Heb. hearkened.

† Heb. which is fled in this way.

† Heb. Beer-lahai-roi.

† Heb. Beer-lahai-roi.

† Heb. Beer-lahai-roi.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

2094. 1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abrams name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

2107. A Nd when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared unto Abraham, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly:

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram: but thy name shall be Abraham, for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant; therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; every man-child among you shall be circum-

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin; and it shall be a token of the covenant between me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you; every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy feed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and the shall

be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old?

and shall Sarah that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, I Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

A Nd the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread and t-

fort ye your hearts: after that, you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your ser-

vant.

6 And Sarah laughed at the back of her, saying, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

7 And God said, What is there so wonderful in this thing, seeing thou hast said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

8 And Sarah said, I cannot laugh, because I saw that thou shouldst do this thing.

9 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

10 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

11 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

12 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

13 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

14 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

15 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

16 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

17 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

18 And she said, I said, Shall I bear children, when I am old?

Sarah reproved. Gen. 18.



And they said unto him, where is Sarah thy wife, etc. v. 9. And he said, I will certainly return unto y^e, according to the time of life, & lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son and Sarah heard it in y^e tent door, which was behind him. verse 10/11



1. The first step is to identify the problem. This involves understanding the current situation and what needs to be changed.



Lot and his two Daughters. Gen: 19.



Then the Lord rained upon Sodom & upon Gomorrah brimston and fier etc. v. 24 etc. And Lot dwelt in a Cave he & his two daughters. v. 3. And if firstborne said etc. v. 31. come let us make our Father drinke wine. v. 22.

Abraham's suit for Sodom.

CHAP. xix.

Lot's house before.

And they said, So do as thou hast said.
 6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.
 7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.
 8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.
 9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.
 10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.
 11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.
 12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, Shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?
 13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?
 14 Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.
 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for he was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.
 16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.
 17 And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;
 18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?
 19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.
 20 And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;
 21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.
 22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.
 23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?
 24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous

within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein.
 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?
 26 And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.
 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.
 28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.
 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty times five.
 30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.
 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.
 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet: but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.
 33 And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.
 CHAP. XIX.
 1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lot's wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.
 And there came two Angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;
 2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and a wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.
 3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.
 4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

The Sodamites striken with blindness.

GENE

ESIS.

Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed.

ther, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up, as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 ¶ And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, the also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father

ther

Abimelech reproved for Sarah.

CHAP.

xx. xxi.

Isaac is born, and circumcised.

ther of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and sojeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 4 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reprovoeth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

2107. A Nd Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for the is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; At every place whither we shall come, a say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is

before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus he was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born: 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distress. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

A Nd the LORD visited Sarah, as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah, as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of the son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy feed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and

B 4 the

6 Wild.
15-17.

Chap.
18, 20.

† Heb.
are found.
1 Or, puri-
fied
20. 6.

† Heb.
by Isa.

† Heb.
Gen.
Joth.
Deut.
20, 13.
Luke
17, 20.
Josh
18, 29.
Jer. 50.
Amos
4, 11.
Judg. 7.

† Heb.
married
to an
Hebrew.

1 Or, complete
2 Or, inter-
it.

† Heb.
17, 13, 2.
18, 12.

6 As 3.
Gal. 4.
12.

Hebr.
11, 11.

Chap.
17, 12.

2108.

2113.

2120.

† Chap.
22, 13.

He call the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for the said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac; He gives

proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

And it came to pass after these things, that a God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here I am, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here I am.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket, by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day. In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And

Abrahams sacrifice. Gen. 22.



And they came to y place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Alter there, & laid y wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, & laid him on y Alter upon y wood. v. 9. And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took. etc. v. 10.

16 And said, *c* By my self have I sworn, faith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and halt not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, the hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat *e* Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a mighty prince amongst us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered A-

Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 My lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying, unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkned unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 10 The servants' journey. 12 His prayer. 14 His sign. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 filleth his sign, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 sweareth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant blesteth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

And Abraham was old and full of years: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, a Pur, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

e Phil. 109, 9. Eccl. 44, 21. Luke 11, 7. Heb. 11, 32.

e Col. Rom. 10. Re. 10, 12.

† Heb. a prince of God.

† Heb. full of years.

† Heb. gone into days.

a Char. 7, 19.

The servants prayer and sign.

GENESIS.

Laban entertaineth him.

Abraham's servants sheweth his message. CHAP.

Rebekah leaveth her friends.

b Chap.
12: 7.
14: 15.
15: 18.
25: 4.

1 Or.
wilt.

† Heb.
that we
men
which
draw
water
forth.

e Ver.
43.

† Heb.
good of
country
service.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, ^bUnto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (¶ for all the goods of his master were in his hand:) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.
11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, ^eeven the time that women go out to draw water.
12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham.
13 Behold, I stand ^ehere by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee camels drink also: ^elet the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.
15 ¶ And it came to pass before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.
16 And the damsel was [†]very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.
19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.
20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well

to draw water, and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.
22 And it came to pass as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ^{Or, silver}ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten ^{Or, silver}shekels weight of gold;
23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?
24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.
25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.
26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.
27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute thy master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.
28 And the damsel ran, and told ^ethem of her mothers house these things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.
30 And it came to pass when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.
31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.
33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.
34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.
35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.
36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.
37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:
38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.
39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure

Or, silver

d Ver.
13.

† Heb.
wilt.

e Ver.
56, and
56.

1 Or.
full voice
or ten
moments.

the woman will not follow me.
40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house.
41 Then shalt thou be clear from ^ethis my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.
42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou dost prosper my way which I go:
43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;
44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: ^elet the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.
45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, Behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me, drink, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.
47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.
48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.
49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me: that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.
50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.
51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.
52 And it came to pass, that when Abrahams servants heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, ^ehoping himself to the earth.
53 And the servant brought forth [†]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave ^ethem to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.
54 And they did eat and drink, and he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night: and they rose up in the morning, and he said, I send me away unto my master.
55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us [†]a few days, at the

least ten; after that, she shall go.
56 And he said unto him, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.
57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.
59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.
61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.
62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the fourth-country.
63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lit up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.
64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.
65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore the took a veil and covered her self.
66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.
CHAP. XXV.
1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods: 7 His age and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age and death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birth-right.
¶ Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.
2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letu-
chim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoah, and Abidiah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.
5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) east-ward, unto the east-country.
7 And these are the days of the years of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.
8 Then

Chap.

16: 14.

18: 14.

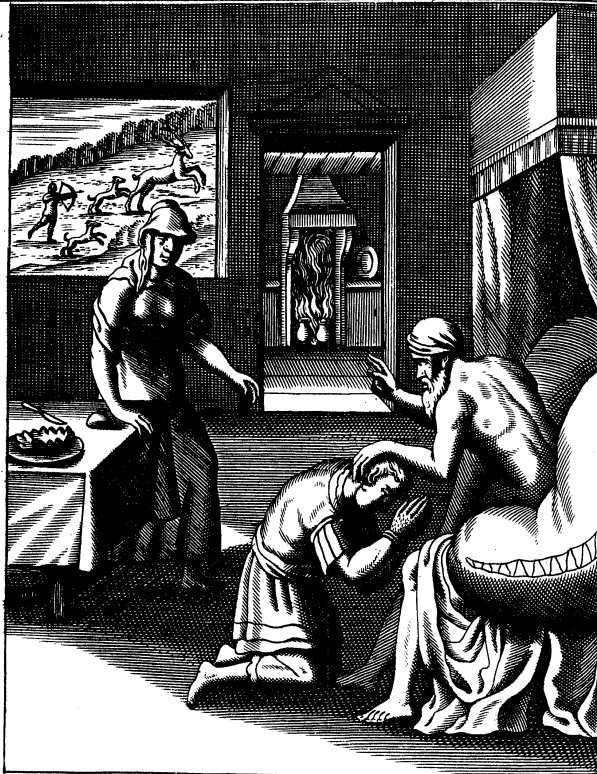
19: 14.

21: 4.

1 Chr.

32.

Jacob blessed Gen. 27.



And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, & he felt him and said, y^e voice is Jacobs voice, but y^e hands are y^e hands of Esau: v. 22. And he discerned him not because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands, so he blessed him. ver. 27, 14

Abimelech covenant with Isaac.

CHAP.

xxvii.

Rebekah instructeth Jacob.

half done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same year an hundred-fold, and the Lord blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of † servants. And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us, for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well † Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well and strove for that also: and he called the name of it † Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it † Rehoboth; and he said, For now the Lord hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the Lord appeared to him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the Lord; and pitched his tent there; and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have

not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the Lord.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, we have found water.

33 And he called it † Shebah: therefore the name of the city is † Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were † a grief of mind unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; and my soul may be satisfied before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and be satisfied before the Lord before my death.

8 Now therefore thy son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may be satisfied before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

† That is, an old man.
† That is, the well of the living.
† That is, the well of the living.
† That is, the well of the living.
† That is, the well of the living.
† That is, the well of the living.
† That is, the well of the living.
† That is, the well of the living.

2245.

† That is, the well of the living.

† That is, the well of the living.

12 My father's adventure will ſet me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver; and I ſhall bring a curſe upon thee, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſon: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother; and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

† Heb. *aspirant*
15 And Rebekah took ſilken garments of her ſiſter's ſervants, which were with her in the houſe; and put them upon Jacob her younger ſon.

16 And ſhe put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave him ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hands of her ſon Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came up to his father, and ſaid, My father. And he ſaid, Here I am, who art thou, my ſon?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau, thy ſon, who have done according to all that thou haſt ſaid to me: and I pray thee, ſit and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſs me.

20 And Isaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is it that thou haſt found ſo quickly, my ſon? And he ſaid, Becauſe the Lord my God brought me to me.

† Heb. *before*
21 And Isaac ſaid unto Jacob, Come near. I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my ſon, whether thou be my very ſon Eſau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, and he felt him; and ſaid, The voice is Jacob's voice; but the hands are the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſau's hands. So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſon Eſau? And he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my ſon's veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſs thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat; and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac ſaid unto him, Come near now, and kiſs me, my ſon.

27 And he came near, and kiſſed him; and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſon, as the ſmell of a field, which the Lord hath bleſſed.

a Heb. *in*
28 Therefore ſhall God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the ſtarch of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people ſerve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's ſons bow down to thee: Curſed be every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſs, aſoon as Isaac had made an end of bleſſing Jacob, and Jacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Isaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and ſate unto his father, Let my father eat, and eat of his ſon's veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſs me.

32 And Isaac his father ſaid unto him, What art thou? And he ſaid, I am thy ſon, thy ſiſter-born Eſau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, who, where is he that hath taken veniſon, and brought it, and I have been to all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſs me, even me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named (Jacob) for he hath ſupplanted me theſe ſeventimes: he took away my birth-right, and be- hold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing. And he ſaid, Haſt thou not groined a bleſſing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants; and with corn and wine have I ſuſtained him, and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſon?

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſs me, even me alſo, O my father. And Eſau liſt up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhall be the ſtarch of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſs when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I ſlay my brother Jacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau his elder ſon were told to Rebekah: And ſhe ſent and called Jacob her younger ſon, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, purpoſing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brothers' fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers' anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence. Why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Isaac, I am weary of my liſt, becauſe of the daughters of Heth:

Jacobs Vision. Gen: 28.



And he took of 3 stones, etc. for his pillows, & lay down to sleep. 2. 11. and he dreamed, & behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven, and behold 7 Angels of God ascending, and descending, on it. verse 12.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1. And Jacob took a wife of the daughters of Bethuel, the sister of Rebekah, and she was Leah.

2. And Jacob said unto Leah, Give me children, for I have not begotten.

3. And she said, How can I give thee children, unless I have a son by thee?

4. And she said, Behold, I have set a maid before thee, as she is my handmaid; and thou shalt beget upon her, and thou shalt have children by her.

5. And Jacob said, I will beget upon her, as thou hast said.

6. And she gave him her handmaid Zilpah, and he begot upon her two sons, and he called the name of the first Gad, and the name of the second Asher.

7. And Leah said, How hard is thy service! for I have served thee for seven years, and I have not begotten thee.

8. And she said, I will serve thee yet seven years, if thou wilt give me another son.

9. And he said, I will give thee him, as thou hast said.

10. And she served him yet seven years, and she begot upon him two more sons, and he called the name of the first Issachar, and the name of the second Zebulun.

11. And Leah said, How I have laboured for thee, and I have not begotten thee.

12. And she said, I will serve thee yet seven years, if thou wilt give me another son.

13. And he said, I will give thee him, as thou hast said.

14. And she served him yet seven years, and she begot upon him two more sons, and he called the name of the first Judah, and the name of the second Benjamin.

15. And Leah said, How I have laboured for thee, and I have not begotten thee.

16. And she said, I will serve thee yet seven years, if thou wilt give me another son.

17. And he said, I will give thee him, as thou hast said.

18. And she served him yet seven years, and she begot upon him two more sons, and he called the name of the first Dan, and the name of the second Naphtali.

19. And Leah said, How I have laboured for thee, and I have not begotten thee.

20. And she said, I will serve thee yet seven years, if thou wilt give me another son.

21. And he said, I will give thee him, as thou hast said.

22. And she served him yet seven years, and she begot upon him two more sons, and he called the name of the first Joseph, and the name of the second Manasse.

23. And Leah said, How I have laboured for thee, and I have not begotten thee.

24. And she said, I will serve thee yet seven years, if thou wilt give me another son.

25. And he said, I will give thee him, as thou hast said.

26. And she served him yet seven years, and she begot upon him two more sons, and he called the name of the first Ephraim, and the name of the second Simeon.

27. And Leah said, How I have laboured for thee, and I have not begotten thee.

28. And she said, I will serve thee yet seven years, if thou wilt give me another son.

29. And he said, I will give thee him, as thou hast said.

30. And she served him yet seven years, and she begot upon him two more sons, and he called the name of the first Gad, and the name of the second Asher.

31. And Leah said, How I have laboured for thee, and I have not begotten thee.

32. And she said, I will serve thee yet seven years, if thou wilt give me another son.

CHAP. XXIX.

1. And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

2. And he pitched his tent between two stones.

3. And he said, My father is dead, and I am left alone.

4. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

5. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

6. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

7. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

8. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

9. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

10. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

11. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

12. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

13. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

14. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

15. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

16. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

17. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

18. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

19. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

20. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

21. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

22. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

23. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

24. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

25. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

26. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

27. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

28. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

29. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

30. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

31. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

32. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

33. And he said, I will go down into Egypt, and I will come back, and I will bury my father.

10 And he came to pais, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pais, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel: and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pais in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him: and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pais, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me? It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name || Reuben: for the said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction: now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name || Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called || Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name || Judah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenness, giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 2 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 3 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 4 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 5 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 6 Rachel beareth Joseph. 7 Jacobs desireth to depart. 8 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant. 9 Jacobs policy, whereby he becometh rich.

And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name || Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name || Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name || Gad.

12 And

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name || Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband, and she called his name || Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name || Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name || Joseph, and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pais, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives, and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hast before come, and it is now increased unto a multitude: and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing;

if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hawthorn and chestrut-tree; and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to pais whenever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel, in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put them not in: so the feeble were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly. 2 Laban pursueth after him. 3 Laban complaineth of the wrong. 4 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 5 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galed.

And he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban,

Jacob's departure from Laban.

GENESIS.

Laban pursueth Jacob.

† Heb. ⁴ and behold, it was not toward him ⁵ as before.
 3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.
 4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock.
 5 And said unto them, I see your fathers' countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.
 6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.
 7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.
 8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ring-straked.
 9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.
 10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ring-straked, speckled, and grided.
 11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.
 12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-straked, speckled, and grided: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.
 13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.
 14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers' house?
 15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.
 16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.
 17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.
 18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; and to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.
 19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.
 20 And Jacob stole away [†]unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.
 21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.
 22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.
 24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob [†] either good or bad.
 25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.
 26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away [†]unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives taken with the sword?
 27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?
 28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.
 29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.
 30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?
 31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.
 32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.
 33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.
 34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels' furniture, and far up on them: and Laban [†]searched all the tent, but found them not.
 35 And he said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee: for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.
 36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? What is my sin that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?
 37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren; that they may judge betwixt us both.
 38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten.
 39 That

The covenant of Laban and Jacob.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jacob's vision at Mahanaim.

CHAP. XXXII.

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee, I bare the loss of it; of ⁴⁰ my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.
 41 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.
 42 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.
 43 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.
 44 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?
 44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.
 45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.
 46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.
 47 And Laban called it [†]Jegar-sahaduth: but Jacob called it Galeed.
 48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed:
 49 And [†]Mizzpah; for he said, the LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.
 50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witness betwixt me and thee.
 51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;
 52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.
 53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.
 54 Then Jacob [†]offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and carried all night in the mount.
 55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

1 Jacob's vision at Mahanaim. 2 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esau's coming. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.
 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.
 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place [†]Mahanaim.
 3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.
 4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.
 5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.
 6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.
 7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;
 8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.
 9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:
 10 [†] I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.
 11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother [†] with the children.
 12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.
 13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother;
 14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,
 15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.
 16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

Jacob wrestleth with an angel.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Elsau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Where art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob; it is a present sent unto my lord Elsau: and behold also he is behind us.

19 And all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Elsau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us: For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jacob.

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the finew which thrank this is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the finew that thrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The kindreds of Jacob and Elsau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohel-israel.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Elsau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the chil-

GENESIS.

Jacobs and Elsaus kindreds at meeting.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Elsau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Where art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob; it is a present sent unto my lord Elsau: and behold also he is behind us.

19 And all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Elsau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us: For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jacob.

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the finew which thrank this is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the finew that thrank.

33 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

34 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

35 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he

Dinah is ravished.

he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred † pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohel-israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perforce them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproves Simeon and Levi.

And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which he bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wrath: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister)

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto

CHAP. XXXV.

you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were fore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren,

took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives too: they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to sink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He pruneth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachath.

And Jacob said unto his sons, Behold, I have dreamed, and seen this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto

9 God bleſſeth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Eder. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and burial of Iſaac.

And God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, Go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou ſtodeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my diſtreſs, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and b called the place || El-beth-el: becauſe there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak; and the name of it was called || Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply, a nation and a company of nations ſhall be of thee: and kings ſhall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Iſaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpoke with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was buried a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſs when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her, Fear not, thou ſhalt have this ſon alſo.

18 And it came to paſs as her ſoul was in departing (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Iſrael journeyed and ſpread his tent before the tower of Eder.

22 And it came to paſs when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard it. Now the ſons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel: Joſeph and Benjamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid; Gad, and Aſher. Theſe are the ſons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the days of Iſaac were an hundred and fourſcore years.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his ſons Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Eſaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His ſons. 15 The dukes which deſcended of his ſons. 20 The ſons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah ſtudeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

Now theſe are the generations of Eſau, who is Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibzon the Hivite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebajoth.

4 And a Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeſu, and Jaalam, and Korah: Theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wives, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the perſons of his houſe, and his cattel, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country, from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not bear them, becauſe of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in b mount Seir: Eſau is b Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Eſau the

the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir: 10 Theſe are the names of Eſaus ſons; c Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon; and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibzon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeſu, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe were dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſons of Eliphaz the firſt-born ſon of Eſau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Aholibamah: theſe are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: theſe were the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe are the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſon; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe are the ſons of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe are the ſons of Aholibamah Eſaus wife; duke Jeſu, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: theſe were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the ſons of Eſau (who is Edom) and theſe are their dukes.

20 ¶ Theſe are the ſons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibzon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were, Hori, and Heman: and Lotans ſiſter was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were theſe; Alyan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onan.

24 And theſe are the children of Zibzon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah, that found the aſſes in the wilderneſs, as he fed the aſſes of Zibzon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were theſe, Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe are the children of Diſhon; Heman, and Eſhan, and Iſhan, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are theſe; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Diſhan are theſe; Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibzon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſon of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſſekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wives name was Meherabel, the daughter of Marred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe are the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jether,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, 42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, 43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: theſe be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion; he is Eſau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſſemlites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe are the generations of Jacob; Joſeph being ſeventeen years old, was feeding the ſtock with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field; and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him, yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their flocks in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And a Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a

pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, and captain of the guard.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah: 13 she deceiveth Judah; 27 she beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned into a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

† Heb. brethren.

b Phil. 105, 19. Wild. 10, 13. 1 John 7, 9.

c Chap. 44, 18. 1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

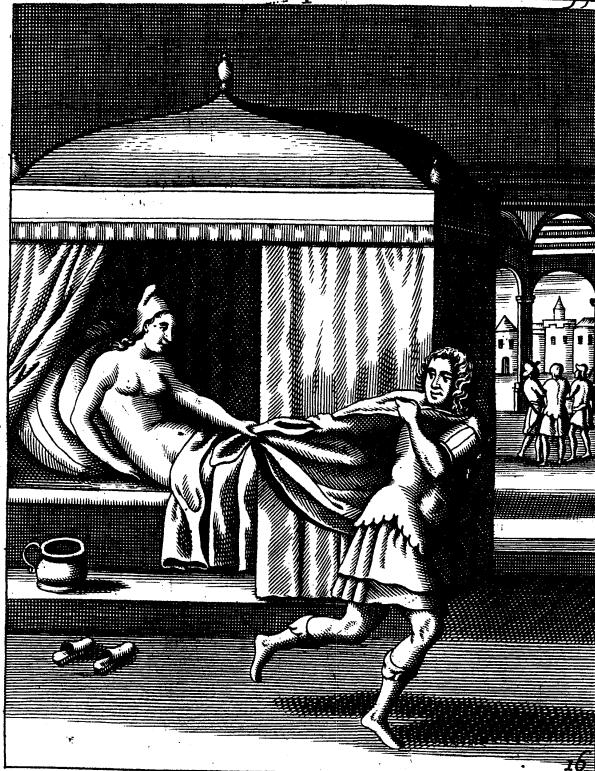
1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

1 Heb. 10, 12. 12, 13. 13, 14. 14, 15. 15, 16. 16, 17. 17, 18. 18, 19. 19, 20. 20, 21. 21, 22. 22, 23. 23, 24. 24, 25. 25, 26. 26, 27. 27, 28. 28, 29. 29, 30. 30, 31. 31, 32. 32, 33. 33, 34. 34, 35. 35, 36. 36, 37. 37, 38. 38, 39. 39, 40. 40, 41. 41, 42. 42, 43. 43, 44. 44, 45. 45, 46. 46, 47. 47, 48. 48, 49. 49, 50. 50, 51. 51, 52. 52, 53. 53, 54. 54, 55. 55, 56. 56, 57. 57, 58. 58, 59. 59, 60. 60, 61. 61, 62. 62, 63. 63, 64. 64, 65. 65, 66. 66, 67. 67, 68. 68, 69. 69, 70. 70, 71. 71, 72. 72, 73. 73, 74. 74, 75. 75, 76. 76, 77. 77, 78. 78, 79. 79, 80. 80, 81. 81, 82. 82, 83. 83, 84. 84, 85. 85, 86. 86, 87. 87, 88. 88, 89. 89, 90. 90, 91. 91, 92. 92, 93. 93, 94. 94, 95. 95, 96. 96, 97. 97, 98. 98, 99. 99, 100.

Ioseph resisted Potiphars wife Gen. 39



And Ioseph was a goodly person, and well favoured, v. 6. that his Masters wife cast her eyes upon Ioseph, & she said lye with me, v. 7. But he refused, etc. v. 8. And she caught him by his garment, saieing lye with me, and he left, etc. v. 12.

CHAP. xxxviii, xxxix.

Tamar leaves twins.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was for Er, when she bare him.

9 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, + displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did:) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And + in process of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped her self, and sat in + an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee + a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy lignet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was + openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her rake it to her, lest we + be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she is with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Distinguish, I pray thee, Whole are these, the lignet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread. saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, ¶ How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called ¶ Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsely accused. 19 He is cast into prison. 21 God is with him there.

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand, and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which

which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph: and she said, Ly with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woeareth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass as the spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to ly by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And he caught him by his garment, saying, Ly with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when the saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to ly with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to pass according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it.

And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shew forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days.

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But I think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good; he said unto Joseph, I also

10 was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of fine-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

1 Pharaohs two dreams: 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 50 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 52 The famine beginneth.

And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east-wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day. To Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I

and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream, he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, for it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream, to make it interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten.

gotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

† Heb. heavy.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

† Or, Pres. of God.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

† Or, even, faint.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

c. 41. 105. 21. 2. 43. 10. 10.

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

† Heb. be over.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. be over.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand; and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

† Or, gird.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him. ¶ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

† Or, Tender father.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. deliver.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

† Or, Prince.

46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

2289.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food

of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 ¶ And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenty came, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 ¶ And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Joseph opened up all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed more in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to Egypt to buy corn.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Joseph sent not with his brethren: for he said, Left per-son: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake

to them roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land are ye come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons: we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That it is that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, except your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward, three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me: so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laden their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his

money: for he beheld it was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befel unto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake to roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies; but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

39 ¶ And Joseph said unto his brethren, I will be bound for my brother Simeon, if ye will bring him to me: and if not, ye shall be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

40 And they said, We will be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

41 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I will be bound for my brother Simeon, if ye will bring him to me: and if not, ye shall be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

42 And they said, We will be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

43 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I will be bound for my brother Simeon, if ye will bring him to me: and if not, ye shall be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

44 And they said, We will be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

45 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I will be bound for my brother Simeon, if ye will bring him to me: and if not, ye shall be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

46 And they said, We will be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

47 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I will be bound for my brother Simeon, if ye will bring him to me: and if not, ye shall be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

48 And they said, We will be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

49 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I will be bound for my brother Simeon, if ye will bring him to me: and if not, ye shall be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

50 And they said, We will be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

51 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I will be bound for my brother Simeon, if ye will bring him to me: and if not, ye shall be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

52 And they said, We will be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

53 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I will be bound for my brother Simeon, if ye will bring him to me: and if not, ye shall be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

54 And they said, We will be bound for him: for he said, I will be bound for him.

Joseph is persuaded to let

GENESIS

Benjamin go with his brethren

with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the renown of these words: I could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and all our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: b If I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned || this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand: peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may find away your other brother, and Benjamin: || If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and I pray, and make ready for these men I shall t dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men unto Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in: that he may t seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

20 And said, e O Sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass when we came to the man, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down

in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and d gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their t welfare, and said, t Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Ser on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians; which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right; and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and t were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

Josephs policy to stay his brethren. 14 Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.

¶ And he commanded t the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And

Josephs policy to stay his brethren.

CHAP.

XLV.

Joseph known to his brethren.

¶ And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall bemy servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? woe ye not, that such a man as I can certainly || divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad can-

not leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 I shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, c If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall t come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence.

¶ He senteth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirms it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 28 Jacob is revived with the news.

¶ Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he t wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were t troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren: Come near to me, I pray you; and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now

Joseph senteth for his father.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye told me higher: for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haileth you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, carry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five years of famine;) I will feed thee, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and all that you have seen; and ye shall haile, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts and go, get you unto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three

GENESIS.

God comforteth Jacob.

hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came unto the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, a Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And

CHAP. xlii.

Josephs brethren.

1 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

3 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

4 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

5 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aravi, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

6 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Zaphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and A-jeli.

7 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Issuah, and Ithi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

8 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

9 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

10 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On bare unto him.

11 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Abihel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

12 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

13 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

14 And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

15 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

16 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

17 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

18 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

19 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

20 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

21 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew

Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattle, from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth their habitation and maintenance. 13 Hegetteth all the Egyptians money. 16 their cattle, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

¶ Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and for him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, A The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

D

¶ And

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, || † according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very fore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: And Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians, came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we dye in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle, and I will give you for your cattel, if any shall have.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattel: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we dye before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live and not dye, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the other and thereof.

22 Only the land of the || priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them

of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the || priests only, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so that the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must dye: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lye with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he swore unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to bless them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasse as his own. 7 He releth Joseph of his mothers grave. 9 He bleth Ephraim and Manasse. 11 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 17 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

¶ And it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasse and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at a Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons Ephraim and Manasse, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of thy brethren in their inheritance,

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan,

¶ Joseph bleth Josephs sons.

¶ Rachel dyed by me in the land of Canaan, in the way: when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephraim, and I buried her there in the way of Ephraim, the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see:) And he kissed them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy face.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasse in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasse head: guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasse was the first-born.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasse head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly thy younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasse: and he set Ephraim before Manasse.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I dye: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

1 Jacob calleth his sons to bless them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 22 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

¶ And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israels your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy fathers bed: thou desidest thou it; || he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren: || instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion, who shall rouse him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his sole unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, and an adder in the path: that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from whence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 Even by the God of thy father who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER. L.

The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral is Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, &c. is chested.

And Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the Physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him (for he are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threecore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I dye: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goup, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horse-men: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly require us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And

Moses cast into the Flags. *Exod. 2.*



And y^e daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her selfe at y^e river, etc. & when she saw y^e Ark among y^e Flags, she sent her maid to fetch it, v. 5. And Pharaohs daughter said take away etc. v. 9. & he became her son, and she called, etc. v. 10.

17

The children of Israel multiply.

CHAP. I. ii.

The godliness of the midwives.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.
19 And Joseph said unto them, a Fear not: for am I in the place of God?
20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.
21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.
22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.
23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the c children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Josephs knees.
24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I dye: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.
25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.
26 So Joseph dyed, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

when there falleth out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them out of the land.
11 Therefore they did sit over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Rameses.
12 ¶ But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.
13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.
14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.
15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrath, and the name of the other Puah:)
16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools: if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.
17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.
18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?
19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.
20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.
21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.
22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

The second Book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godliness of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

NOW these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.
1 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
2 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
3 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
4 And all the souls that came out of the loyns of Jacob, were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.
5 And Joseph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
6 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.
7 ¶ Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.
8 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are mo and mightier than we.
9 Come on, let us deal wisely with them: lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that

CHAP. II.
1 Moses is born, and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marryeth Zipporah. 22 Gersom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.
AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.
2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.
3 And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the

Heb. 11. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

b AG: 7. 22. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

the child therein; and the laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh her ſelf at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, ſhall I go and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this child away and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ¶ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the vvater.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs in thoſe days, vvhen Moſes was grown, that he vvent out to his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee ¶ a prince and a judge over us? intendſt thou to kill me, aſ thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he fought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

16 Now the prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters: and they came and drew vvater, and filled the troughs to vvater their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and vvatered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew vvater enough for us, and vvatered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And he bare him a ſon, and he called his name ¶ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſs in proceſs of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God ¶ had reſpect unto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Jethros flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

N OW Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midit of a buſh: and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midit of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: but off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

6 Moreover he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reaſon of their task-maſters: for I know their ſorrow.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey: unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſs them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who am I, that

that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee; and this ſhall be a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay unto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his name? What ſhall I ſay unto them?

14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.

15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath ſent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and ſeen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the elders of Iſrael, unto the king of Egypt, and thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath merited with us; and now let us go (we beſeech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ¶ no, nor by a mighty hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midit thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians: and it ſhall come to paſs, that when ye go, ye ſhall not go empty:

22 But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put them upon your ſons, and upon your daughters; and ye ſhall ſpoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Jethro. 21 God's meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zippo-

rab circumceth her ſon. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beſeech them.

A ND Moſes and Aaron ſaid, But he hold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: and he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſom: and he put his hand into his boſom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſom again, and he put his hand into his boſom, and behold, it was turned again as his other fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſs, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſign, that they will believe the voice of the latter ſign.

9 And it ſhall come to paſs, if they will not believe alſo theſe two ſigns, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the vvater of the river, and pour it upon the dry-land: and the vvater which thou takeſt out of the river, ſhall become blood upon the dry-land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my LORD, I am not ¶ eloquent, neither ¶ heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be ¶ with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my LORD, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes; and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Levitic brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeſt thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people:

God *message to Pharaoh.*
people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee
in stead of a mouth, and ^a thou shalt be to him
in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand,
wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro
his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go,
I pray thee, and return unto my brethren,
which are in Egypt, and see whether they be
yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in
peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian,
Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead
which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and
set them upon an ass, and he returned to the
land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of
God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou
goest to return into Egypt, see *that* thou do all
those wonders before Pharaoh which I have
put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart,
that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus
saith the LORD, Israel *is* my son, even my first-
born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he
may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go,
behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the
inn, that the LORD met him, and fought to kill
him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and
cut off the fore-skin of her son, and [†] cast it at
his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art
thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody
husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into
the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went
and met him in the mount of God, and kissed
him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the
LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs
which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gather-
ed together all the elders of the children of
Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the
LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs
in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they
heard that the LORD had visited the children
of Israel, and that he had looked upon their
affliction, then they bowed their heads and
worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh *chideth Moses and Aaron for their
message.* 5 He *increaseth the Israelites task.*
15 He *checketh their complaints.* 19 They *cry
out upon Moses and Aaron.* 22 Moses *complaineth
to God.*

EXODUS.

The Israelites more oppressed.
And afterward Moses and Aaron went in,
and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD
God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may
hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I
should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know
not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, ^a The God of the Hebrews
hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three
days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto
the LORD our God: lest he fall upon us with
pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them,
Wherefore do ye work, Moses and Aaron, let the
people do their works? get you unto your bur-
dens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the
land now are many, and you make them rest
from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the
task-masters of the people, and their officers,
saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to
make brick, as heretofore: let them go and
gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did
make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you
shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be
idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and
sacrifice to our God.

9 ¶ Let there more work be laid upon the
men, that they may labour therein: and let
them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went
out, and their officers, and they spake to the
people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not
give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find
it: ye yet not thought of your work shall be di-
minished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad
throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather
stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hastened them, saying,
Fulfil your works, *your* [†] daily tasks, as when
there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel,
which Pharaohs task-masters had set over
them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore
have ye not fulfilled your task in making
brick, both yesterday and to day, as hereto-
fore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel
came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Where-
fore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants,
and they say to us, Make brick: and behold,
thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in
thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: there-
fore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the
LORD.

18 Go therefore now and work: for there
shall

CHAP. v. vi. Reuben, Simeon, and Levi's genealogy.

Moses complaineth to God.
shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver
the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel
said *that they were in evil case*, alter it was
said, Ye shall not diminish *ought* from your
bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who
stood in the way, as they came forth from
Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look
upon you, and judge; because you have made
us favour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pha-
raoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a
sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and
said, LORD, wherefore hast thou *so* evil in-
creased this people? why is it *that* thou hast
sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in
thy name, he hath done evil to this people: [†]
neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH.
14 The genealogy of Reuben, 15 of Simeon,
16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt
thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for
with a strong hand shall he let them go, and
with a strong hand shall he drive them out of
his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto
him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac,
and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty,
but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known
to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant
with them, to give them the land of Canaan,
the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they
were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the
children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep
in bondage: and I have remembered my co-
venant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I
am the LORD, and I will bring you out from
under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will
redeem you out of their bondage: and I will re-
deem you with a stretched-out arm, and with
great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and
I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that
I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you
out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land con-
cerning the which I did swear to give it to Ab-
raham, to Isaac, and to Jacob: and I will give
it for an heritage: I am the LORD.

9 And Moses spake so unto the children of
Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for
angst of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt,
that he let the children of Israel go out of his
land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying,
Behold, the children of Israel have not heark-
ened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me,
who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto
Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the chil-
dren of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt:
to bring the children of Israel out of the land
of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers
houses: The sons of Reuben the first-born of
Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi:
these be the families of Reuben.

15 b And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Ja-
min, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and
Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these
are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of
Levi, according to their generations; Gershon,
Kohath, and Merari: And the years of the life
of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven
years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi,
according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Iz-
har, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the years
of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty
and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mu-
shi: these are the families of Levi, according
to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his fa-
ther's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron
and Moses: And the years of the life of Am-
ram were an hundred and thirty and seven
years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Ne-
pheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel, Mifflael, and El-
zaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter
of Amminadab, sister of Naathon, to wife; and
she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and
Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah,
and Abisaph: these are the families of the
Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one
of the daughters of Puel to wife; and she bare him
Phinehas: these are the heads of the fa-
milies of the Levites, according to their fa-
milies.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom
the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel
from the land of Egypt, according to their
armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh
king of Egypt, to bring out the children of
Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and
Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the Land of Egypt,
29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
1. *And the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.*
30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The forerers do the like. 13 Pharaoh's heart is hardened. 14 God's message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.*

2513. **A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

2513. 7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the forerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo,

he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.*

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon

Moses rod turned into a Serpent. *Exod: 7.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying, v. 8. When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you, etc. Then take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a Serpent. Verse the 9/18

The Plague of Frogs. *Exod: 8.*



And y^e Lord spake unto Moses, say unto Aron stretch forth
thine hand etc. & cause Frogs to come upon y^e land of Egypt. v. 1.
And Aron stretched out his hand over y^e waters of Egypt,
and y^e Frogs came up, and covered y^e land of Egypt. v. 6. /

Pharaoh sueth to Moses.

1 Or. ¹ And thou shalt say unto thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.
 2 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.
 3 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.
 4 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt: and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.
 5 And the magicians did so with their incantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.
 6 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.
 7 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, || Glory over me: || when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?
 8 And he said, || To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that there is none like unto the Lord our God.
 9 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.
 10 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the Lord, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.
 11 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.
 12 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.
 13 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.
 14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
 15 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
 16 And the magicians did so with their incantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.
 17 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.
 18 And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up

CHAP.

viii. ix.

The swarms of flies.

early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the water) and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
 21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send || swarms of flies || upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.
 22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.
 23 And I will put † a division between my people, and thy people: || to morrow shall this sign be.
 24 And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was || corrupted || by reason of the swarm of flies.
 25 And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.
 26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?
 27 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.
 28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God, in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away; intreat for me.
 29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the Lord, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.
 30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the Lord.
 31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.
 32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.
 CHAP. IX.
 1 The murrain of beasts. 2 The plague of boils, and blains. 3 The murrain about the hail.
 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.
 Then the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
 2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cartel which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be a very grievous murrain.*

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cartel of Israel, and the cartel of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cartel of Egypt died: but of the cartel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cartel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boy breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boy breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boy: for the boy was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them: *as* the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for *this cause* have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cat-

tel, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall dy.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cartel flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cartel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt: upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this time*: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD: and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know, how that the earth is the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was balled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; so the LORD had spoken *†* by Moses.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh saith to Moses. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh saith unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him:

3 And thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

4 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

5 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

6 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

7 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day.

8 And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

9 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD thy God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

10 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but *†* who are they that shall go?

11 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

12 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it, for evil is before you.

13 Not for: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land more: for in that day thou shalt see my face, thou shalt die.

15 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, and will see thy face again no more.

16 ¶ And Moses stretched forth his rod over the

ness of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east-wind brought the locusts.

17 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

18 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

19 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

20 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

21 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

22 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

23 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

24 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, *†* even unto this day.

25 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

26 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: *†* but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go, serve the LORD: only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

28 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

29 Our cartel also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

30 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

31 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my race no more: for in that day thou shalt see my face, thou shalt die.

32 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, and will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man of Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall dy, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out; and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the year is changed. 3 The pass-over is instituted. 11 The rite of the pass-over. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the pass-over.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roast with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the Lords pass-over.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment; I am the Lord.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, and you shall keep it a feast to the Lord, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

The Passover. Exod. 12.



Your lamb shall be without blemish a male of y first year, etc. v. 5. And y whole assembly of y congregation of Israel shall kill it in y evening. v. 6. Thus shall you eat it with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, your staff in your hand, etc. v. 11. 20

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the pass-over.

22 ¶ And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS pass-over, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before

it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwell in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the pass-over: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the pass-over to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day,

Chap.
12.

Numb.
32.

Heb.
8:17
12:12

Gen.
15:1
Act.

Gal.
3:17

Exod.
12:13

Heb.
9:14
12:12

12:12

106

44

6 Heb.

12:12

513

1 John

4:6

d Chap.

12:12

e Wild.

12:12

f Heb.

12:12

12:12

12:12

Numb.

9:12

John

10:36

7 Heb.

12:12

12:12

12:12

12:12

12:12

12:12

12:12

12:12

12:12

that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 2 The memorial of the pass-over is commanded. 11 The first-lings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and come to Joseph's bones with them. 20 They come to Esham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 * Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast unto the Lord.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt offer apart unto the Lord all that openeth the matrix: and every first-ling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the Lord's.

13 And every first-ling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand

the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to pass when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wildernesses of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up, harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had sworn to the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Esham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmur. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The Lord removeth behind the camp. 21 The Israelites pass through the Red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before a Pi-ha-hiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are mingled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and

Pharaoh drowned in the Red-sea. Exod. 14.



And Moses stretched out his hand, etc. v. 21. And if Children of Israel went into y^e midst of y^e Sea, etc. & y^e waters were a wall unto them, v. 22. And Moses stretched forth his hand, etc. v. 27. And y^e waters covered etc. all the host of Pharaoh, v. 28. etc.

and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-ha-hiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 ¶ Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: || for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, || that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses sang. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.

¶ Then sang a Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast

d Job.

4. 24.

Psal.

11. 4.

Psal.

78. 13.

1 Cor.

1. 1.

Heb. 12.

2. 9.

1 Cor.

11. 1.

Heb. 12.

2. 9.

1 Heb.

Job.

25. 13.

Psal.

106. 11.

1 Heb.

11. 1.

1 Wisd.

10. 29.

Amalek discomfited.

EXODUS.

Jethro's counsel to Moses.

2513. 5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smorest the river, take in thine hand, and go. 6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place [Mas]rah, and [Meribah], because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it [Jehovah-nissi].

16 For he said, [Because] the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation, to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

When Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Then Jethro, Moses' father in law, took Zipporah Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one was [Gershom] (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was [Eliezer], (for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the

wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, and they asked each other of their welfare: and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the travel that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses' father in law before God:

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 ¶ Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; and thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt reach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place

Jethro's counsel to Moses.

2513. 1 Jethro over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every greater matters they shall bring unto thee, but every smaller matter they shall judge: So shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The people answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen how I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo I

CHAP.

xix.

Gods fearful presence.

2513. 10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day, and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: for whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder & louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, and charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up to me, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

2513.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

And God spake all these words, saying, 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, & rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thundings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not:

for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. 21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Laws for men-servants. 5 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For women-servants.

12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters.

22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goeth. 35 For him that is an occasion of harm.

Now these are the judgments, which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post: and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

ordinances.

To if he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he dy, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man ly not in wait, but God deliver him into his hands; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may dy.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he dy not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him; be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he dy under his hand; he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish;

he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his teeths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they dy: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he dy, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherless. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

If a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and a four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he dy, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or ass or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, so he whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be

25.13. for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it dy, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or dy, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and ly with her; he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ If he that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me: I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money unto any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be unto him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? And it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first

of thy ripe fruits and of thy thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thy oxen, and with thy sheep: seven daies it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witness. 2. 6 Of justice. 4. Of charity. 10. Of the year of rest. 12. Of the sabbath. 13. Of idolatry. 14. Of the three feasts. 18. Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20. An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

¶ Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgment:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 ¶ If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden: || and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 ¶ Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of the poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift for the gift blindeth the wife, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest, and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive-yard.

12 ¶ Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 ¶ Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven daies, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest

camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou shalt bring into the field: and the feast of ingathering which is in the end of the year, when thou shalt gather in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my || sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 ¶ The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God: || Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and || an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 ¶ For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast thy young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 ¶ Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3. The people promise obedience. 4. Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6. He sprinkles the blood of the covenant. 9. The glory of God appeareth. 14. Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15. Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth forty days and forty nights.

¶ And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the Lord, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off:

2 And Moses alone shall come near the Lord: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words, which the Lord hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a Sapphires-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to me into the Mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up unto the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold,

hold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days, and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speake unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them: gold, and silver, and brasis,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod and in the breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the

testimony which I shall give thee:

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims, which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things, which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch,

with

with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof, and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And withal that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of ram's skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and bars. 31 The veil for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle of eleven curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubim of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvage in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the other curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasis, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of the half which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of ram's skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, fit in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the fourth-side, fourth-ward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both: they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And

The Bars: the vail.

EXO DUS.

with their wings.

30. And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31. ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32. And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33. ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the raches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy place and the most holy.

34. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35. And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the fourth: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36. And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37. And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of bras for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1. The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9. The court of the tabernacle enclosed with hangings and pillars. 18. The measure of the court. 20. The oil for the lamp.

And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with bras.

3. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of bras.

4. And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of bras; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5. And thou shalt put it under the compafs of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6. And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with bras.

7. And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8. Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9. ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10. And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillers shall be of silver.

11. And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillers of silver.

12. ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13. And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14. The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15. And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16. ¶ And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17. All the pillars round about the court shall be filled with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of bras.

18. ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of bras.

19. All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be of bras.

20. ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21. In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony. Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the Lord: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1. Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office. 2. Holy garments are appointed.

6. The ephod. 15. The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30. The Urim and Thummim.

31. The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 35. The plate of the miter. 39. The embroidered coat. 40. The garments for Aarons sons.

And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto

The breast-plate.

unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2. And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3. And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4. And these are the garments which they shall make: a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5. And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6. ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7. It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joynt at the two edges thereof; and so it shall bejoynt together.

8. And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9. And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10. Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone according to their birth.

11. ¶ With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13. ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold: two chains of pure gold at the ends of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

14. ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

15. Four-square it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

16. And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

17. And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

CHAP.

xxviii. The Urim and Thummim.

19. And the third row a ligur, an agate, and 25. 13. an amethyst.

20. And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

21. And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names: like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22. ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23. And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24. And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25. And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26. ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27. And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28. And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29. And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the Lord continually.

30. ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim: and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the Lord continually.

31. ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32. And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33. ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hem thereof: and of bells of gold between them round about.

34. A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden

The embroidered coat.

EXODUS.

The sacrifice and ceremonies

2513. en bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 ^b And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he dy not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on an blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall halow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and shalt consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loyns even unto the thighs they shall reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and dy. It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continual burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: a Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the e-

phod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyl, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and shalt put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and [unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet favour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons: and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

of consecrating the priests.

CHAP.

XXIX.

The altar of incense.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder: for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet favour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and feed him flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the anointment was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock

for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou shalt make an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; g two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine, for a drink-offering.

41 And y other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet favour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD: wherel I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four-square shall it be) and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it: thou shalt make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

2513: 5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the ark of the testimony; before the mercy-seat, that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

† Heb. *incense of life*
7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

† Or, *stills*
8 And when Aaron † lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

† Heb. *between the two agents*
9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

† Num. 2. 2. 5.
† Heb. *shall*
11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after † their number; then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numberest them.

† Lev. 27. 25.
† Num. 2. 47.
† Ezek. 45. 12.
13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (b A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half-shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

† Heb. *multi-*
15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poor shall not † give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

† Heb. *multi-*
16 And thou shalt take the atonement-mony of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot *also* of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they dy not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they dy not; and it shall be a statute

for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an e hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the † apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, this shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aboliab are called, and made meet

Moses breaketh the Tables. *Exod: 32.*



And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the camp that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands and brake them beneath the mount. Verse y^e 19/22

The Sabbath to be observed.

12 The *image* for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The *image* for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The *image* for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The *image* for the work of the tabernacle.

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

14 And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workman-ship.

15 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 15 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass.

16 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workman-ship.

17 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

18 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle,

19 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

20 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot, 20 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot.

21 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office,

22 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

24 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you, throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord, that doth sanctify you.

25 ¶ Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

26 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, a holy day to the Lord: whosoever doth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

27 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

28 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and I was refreshed.

29 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon

CHAP. xxxi.

God's wrath appeased.

mount Sinai, a two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII. 1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angry thereby. 11 At the entreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuse for himself. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

¶ And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and said, To-morrow is a feast to the Lord.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people fast down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, A God get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 ¶ And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? turn from thy

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

39.

40.

41.

42.

43.

44.

45.

46.

47.

48.

49.

50.

51.

52.

53.

54.

55.

56.

57.

58.

59.

60.

61.

62.

63.

64.

65.

66.

67.

68.

Moses breaketh the calf.

EXO DUS.

He prayeth for the people.

13 thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

14 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

15 And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

16 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

17 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God graven upon the tables.

18 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

19 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing, do I hear.

20 And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

21 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

22 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

23 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischief.

24 For they said unto me, make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, he said that brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

25 And I said unto them, whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

26 And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst their enemies)

27 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

28 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; and that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have finished a great sin: and now I will go up unto the Lord; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people. 2 The people mourn thereat.

3 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 4 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.

5 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

6 And the Lord said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, A land I give thee.

7 And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

8 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

9 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

10 For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

11 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

12 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched

God talketh with Moses.

CHAP. xxxiv.

The tables are renewed.

1 And it came to pass, that Moses went out of the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of testimony. And it came to pass, that every one which fought the Lord, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

2 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

3 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

4 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-door.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

6 And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

7 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

8 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

9 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

10 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

11 And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

12 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

13 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

14 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

15 And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

16 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

17 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 2 The name of the Lord proclaimed. 3 Moses curseth God: and go with them. 4 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 5 Moses after forty days in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 6 The face shineth, and he covereth it with a veil.

7 And the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

8 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me, in the top of the mount.

9 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

10 And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

11 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

12 And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

13 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

14 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

15 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it is a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

16 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the work of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

17 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee

The boards with their sockets.

EXODUS.

The Vail.

2513. service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.
6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.
7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.
9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits: and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one cife.
10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.
11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling; likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.
12 ¶ Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.
13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.
15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain; the eleven curtains were of one cife.
16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.
17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.
18 And he made fifty taches of brags to couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.
20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.
21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.
22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.
23 And he made boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south-side southward

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards,
26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.
27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.
28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.
29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, † under every board two sockets.
31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood, five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,
32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.
33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.
34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.
35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.
36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.
37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle-door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work.
38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters, and their fillers with gold: but their five sockets were of brags.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.
A Nd Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it.
2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

The table with his vessels.

CHAP.

xxxvii. *The altar of burnt-offering.*

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.
4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.
6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beauteous of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:
8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: even to the mercy-seatward were the faces of the cherubims.
10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.
11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.
12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.
13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.
14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.
15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.
16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.
17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.
18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.
19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.
20 And in the candlestick were four bowls

made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.
21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.
22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.
23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes; of pure gold.
24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.
25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was four-square) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.
26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.
27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.
28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.
CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of brags. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that the people offered.
A Nd he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.
2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brags.
3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brags.
4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.
5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brags, to be places for the staves.
6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brags.
7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.
8 ¶ And he made the laver of brags, and the foot of it, of brags, of the looking-glass.

The court of the tabernacle. **EXODUS.** **The Ephod.**

2513 of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillers were of silver.

11 And for the north-side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of bras twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillers, of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillers, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillers, of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length; and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of bras four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters, and their fillers, of silver.

20 And all the b pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of bras.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahimach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels,

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered; from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them.

29 And the bras of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 3 The breast-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

1 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires; to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as figures are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to

The clothes of service. **Chap. XXXIX.** **The tabernacle finished.**

2514 to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, & a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forefront of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made 4 bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and e linen breeches of fine twined linen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, **HO-LINESS TO THE LORD.**

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, to do it.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door,

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of bras, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

F 43 And

2514 43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſons to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

And the LORD ſpoke unto Moſes, ſaying, A 2 On the firſt day of the firſt month ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation:

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 And ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, & put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, & ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſs, in the firſt month in the ſecond year, on the firſt day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and

ſtablished his lockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and ſet up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward, without the veil.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle fourth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the veil.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh withal.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſons, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael went onward in all their journeys.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then

then they journeyed not, till the day that the cloud was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the

The third Book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings; 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

2514 A And the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpoke unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-offering of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But his inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water: and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet favor unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-offering, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water: and the prieſt ſhall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet favor unto the LORD.

tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the light of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-offering for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and caſt it beside the altar on the eaſt-part, by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleave it, with the wings thereof, but ſhall not divide it aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet favor unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of flour with oyl and incenſe, 4 either baked in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-pan: 12 or of the firſt-fruits in the ear. 13 The ſalt of the meat-offering.

And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flour; and he ſhall pour oyl upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſons the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof; and the prieſt ſhall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a ſweet favor unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering ſhall be Aarons and his ſons: it is a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baked in the oven, it ſhall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baked in a pan, it ſhall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baked in the frying-pan, it ſhall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of theſe things, unto the LORD: and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

The peace-offering.

LEVITICUS.

The peace-offering.

2514. 9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering ^a a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: *it is an offering made by fire of a sweet favor unto the LORD.*

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, shall be Aarons and his sons: *it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.*

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet favor.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering thou shalt season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: *it is a meat-offering.*

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.*

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

¶ And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female; he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: ^a the fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: *it is an offering made by fire of a sweet favor unto the LORD.*

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.*

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet favor: b* All the fat is the LORDS.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IV.

1 The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people: then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the floor of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon

Offerings for

Chap. iv.

sins of ignorance.

2514. upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour a all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 b And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and c burn him on the wood with fire: f where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the con-

gregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and he is guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet favor unto the LORD: and the priest shall

F 3 make

2514. make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that smeth in concealing his knowledge, 2 touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath, 6 his trespass-offering of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour, 14 The trespass-offering in sacrifice, 17 and in sin of ignorance.

And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it; then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean catel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hid from him; he also shall be unclean, & guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, & it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and a wring of his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, & even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar; according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, & sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespass-offering for sin done with things.

8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sin-offering.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and ly unto his neighbor in that which was delivered him to keep, or in

it followship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbor;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, & a sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, if it be in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (It is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, & his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, & he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon

the altar, for a sweet savor, even the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 And it shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whosoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespass-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priests' portion in the peace-offerings.

Likewise this is the law of the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rum, and the fat that covereth the inward.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkle the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until this morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, a having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 ¶ Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whosoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast; it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of the peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: 38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrated Aaron and his sons, 14 Their sin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, ¶ This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it upon him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also

he d put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: also upon the mitre, even upon his fore-front did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his fingers, and purified the altar; and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inward, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram:

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and the fat, burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inward, and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savor, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right

2514. And Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all *k* upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet favor: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the Lord: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyl the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there *m* eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for *n* seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye dy not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron & his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

n The first offering of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sin-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Five cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the Lord.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the Lord; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the Lord will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the Lord.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the Lord shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the Lord commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the Lord commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the *||* manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the

|| Or, a
demon.
† Heb.
blessed in
his name
¶ 14.

Nadab and Abihu burnt. *Levit: 10.*



And Nadab & Abihu, y^e sons of Aaron took either of them his censer & put fire therein & put incense thereon and offered strange fire: etc. v. 1. And there went out fire from y^e Lord and devoured them, & they died before the Lord. v. 2/23

Offering of Nadab and Abihu.
the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the Lord; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mithael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp. 5 So they went near, & carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest you dy, and lest wrath come upon all the

Chap. ix. x.

Wine forbidden to the priests.

people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you dy: for the anointing oyl of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation; lest ye dy: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the Lord, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever; as the Lord hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place; ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the Lord; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten

'Clean and unclean beasts.

LEVITICUS.

fillets, and fowls.

2514. eaten the in-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?
20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fowls.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things, which are unclean.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, *A* These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which is in the waters; they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the osprey, and the osprey,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind:

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth:

22 *E*ven these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcasses of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcasses of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *T*he carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: who so toucheth their carcasses, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcasses of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep; whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; and it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and every thing that may be eaten, that on which such water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that of their carcasses falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean,

Chap. 11.

Creeping things, unclean.

clean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, where there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcass fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown; it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcass fall thereon; it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, dy; he that toucheth the carcass thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcass of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcass of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth; them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after child-birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her iniquity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of her fore-skin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood

Chap. 12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

The purification of women.

of her purifying three and thirty days: the flesh of her shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look upon the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh; it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague, seven days.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin,

Heb. 12.

Lev. 12.

Lev. 13.

2514 skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherefore the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned unto white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, & if it be not lower than the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning-bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the

quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair on the bright spot, and it be no lower than the other skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall, seven days.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall, seven days more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there be black hair grown up there; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

5514 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet he is clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet he is clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish fore; it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the fore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprosy man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, a without the camp, shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague, seven days.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is; and he shall shut it up seven days more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is first inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague; thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signs of leprosie in an house.

38 The cleansing of that house.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two livelocks, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water: that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and

Heb. the priest shall look and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

Mark 11:17

Or, and

Heb. the priest shall look and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

2514. shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.
9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows. even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

† Heb. the day after of his year.
10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of the first year, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for *c* as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oyl, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in the left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

† Heb. his hand reacheth not. † Heb. for it is most holy.
21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering † to be waved, to make an

atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyl that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house before the priest go into it to see the plague; that all that is in the house

2514. house be not made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

† Heb. the house is full of leprosie.
48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall rake to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with

the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and a scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To reach † when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanness of men in their issues. 2 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a † running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue: it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water), he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

2514. 13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him: he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation: or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel, from their uncleanness; that they do not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sin-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, & died.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen miter shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

2514. 10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 ¶ And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the

goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land that is not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which be put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 ¶ And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Eating of blood forbidden.

2514. CHAP. XVII
1 The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle.
7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among the people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the Lord.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savor unto the Lord.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone: a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, of which hunteth, and

LEVITICUS.

carcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dirt.

14 ¶ For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger,) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII
1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein, I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the Lord.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 ¶ The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister; she is thy fathers near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy

Unlawful marriages.

2514. carcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dirt.

14 ¶ For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger,) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII
1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein, I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the Lord.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 ¶ The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister; she is thy fathers near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy

Unlawful lusts forbidden.

2514. thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers near kinswoman.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in her life-time.

19 ¶ Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not ly carnally with thy neighbors wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy feed pass through the fire to Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

22 Thou shalt not ly with mankind, as with mankind: it is abomination.

23 ¶ Neither shalt thou ly with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to ly down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not your own selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before

Chap. xviii, xix.

you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XIX.
1 A repetition of sundry laws.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them,

3 Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

4 Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

5 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

6 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

7 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

8 And if it be eaten arail on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

9 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

11 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the Lord your God.

12 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

13 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbor, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor shalt thou put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the Lord.

16 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I am the Lord.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, and not suffer sin upon him.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge

A repetition of sundry laws.

2514. you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XIX.
1 A repetition of sundry laws.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them,

3 Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

4 Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

5 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

6 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

7 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

8 And if it be eaten arail on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

9 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

11 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the Lord your God.

12 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

13 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbor, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor shalt thou put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the Lord.

16 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I am the Lord.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, and not suffer sin upon him.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge

The priests without blemish.

2514. his head, nor rent his clothes:
11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moises, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the || bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing b. superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or || a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Moises told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of the eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moises, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will

LEVITICUS.

Who may eat the holy things.

your feed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a ♀ running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 ¶ That which dieth of it self, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and dy therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul ♀ with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married, unto ♀ a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her fathers house, c as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ♀ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moises, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all

CHAP. XXII.

Holy convocations.

Sacrifices without blemish.

his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or || sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a || lamb that hath any thing c superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moises, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day, and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or || ew, ye shall not kill it ♀ and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave ♀ none of it until the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but h I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

¶ CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the LORD. 3 The sabbath. 4 The pass-over. 9 The feast of first-fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 25 The day of atonement. 35 The feast of tabernacles.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moises, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 ¶ Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 ¶ In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the LORDS pass-over.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire: unto the LORD seven days; in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moises, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come unto the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a || sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish, of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And c ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty days, & ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they

14. *shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.*

18. And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet favor unto the LORD.

19. Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21. And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22. ¶ And d when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, e neither shalt thou gather any gleaming of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25. Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27. ¶ Also on the tenth day of this seventh month, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28. And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30. And whatsoever soul it be that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31. Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32. It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and

ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, h The fifteenth day of the seventh month shall be the feast of the tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

35. On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: i on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37. These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38. Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39. Also in the thirteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40. And ye shall take you on the first day of the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41. And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43. That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44. And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The oil for the lamps. 5 The stew-bread, 10 Shew-breads for blasphemy. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon a pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a meat-offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt curse unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; & beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbor, as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22. Ye shall have one manner of law, as ye do well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23. ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubilee in the fiftieth year. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houses. 35 Composition of the poor. 39 The usage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of servants.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy catel, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession; and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that

Blessing of obedience.

LEVITICUS. The redemption of land and servants.

2514. which growth of it self in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.
12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbor, or buyest ought of thy neighbors hand; ye shall not oppress one another.

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth year; until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

2514. And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year; then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields in the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 a Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 c Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall

and servants. shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousness. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14. A curse to those that break them. 40 God promisseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ c If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season,

CHAP. XXV.

xxv. xxvi. and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And I five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 ¶ And I will let my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint a terror over you, consumption, and the burning-ague; that shall consume the eyes and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And it ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain, for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according

¶ Or, ye shall eat off.

¶ Heb. his land hath increased as a fruitful possession.

2514.

¶ Heb. y. shall give him.

¶ Or, out of the land.

¶ Heb. his land shall be as a stranger.

¶ Exod. 22. 35. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8. Eccl. 12. 8. & 22. 12.

¶ Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. 13. 14.

¶ Heb. for thy sell with him.

¶ Heb. y. shall give him.

¶ Heb. y. shall give him.

2514.

¶ Job. 1. 10. 2. 10. 4. 10. 15. 16. 17.

¶ Job. 1. 10. 2. 10. 4. 10. 15. 16. 17.

¶ Exod. 22. 35. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8. Eccl. 12. 8. & 22. 12.

¶ Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8. Eccl. 12. 8. & 22. 12.

¶ Heb. y. shall give him.

¶ Heb. y. shall give him.

¶ Heb. y. shall give him.

Plagues threatened.

2514. ing to your sins.
22 I will also fend wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high-ways shall be desolate.
23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:
24 I then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

1 & Sam.
23. 27.
Psal. 18. 26

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

m Deut.
28. 53.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and will cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

n 2 Chr.
34. 7.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

† Heb.
4. 10.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

LEVITICUS.

Gods promises to the penitent.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:
42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lord's. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the Lord by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto fifty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And

Of vows and their redemption.

5 And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old, even unto five years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old, and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast wherof men bring an offering unto the Lord; all that any man giveth of such unto the Lord, shall be holy. 10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the Lord; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, who art the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the Lord; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the Lord some part of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to the estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it; then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation un-

10r.
the land
of the
Levites.

CHAP. xxvii.

No devoted thing may be redeemed.

to it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the Lord, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: a twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the Lords firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox, or sheep; it is the Lords.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the Lord, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lords: it is holy unto the Lord.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod; the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the Lord commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

The:

The fourth book of MOSES called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

Exod. 30. 12.

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to

the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were three score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of

The Levites exempted for, &c.

CHAP. II.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were three score and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

The order of the tribes

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their fathers house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and four score thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the fourth side shall be the standard

† Heb. 4193.

of

2514 of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elisfama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideon.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first-born. 14 The Levites are numbered by their families.

21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring

2514 6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the marriage among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; c for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born of Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the Lord.

14 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward, shall thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the † word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, & Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families, Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father

of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites; these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushiites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serve thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons keeping the

Charges and offices.

NUMBERS.

The carriage of the Kohathites.

2514. the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD; throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and three score and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites in stead of their cattle, and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and three score and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the e shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, whereby the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and three score and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

1 The age and time of the Levites service.

4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.

16 The charge of Eleazar.

17 The office of the priests.

21 The carriage of the Gershonites.

29 The carriage of the Merarites.

34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kehath from among the sons of Levi; after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

12 And they shall rake all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put them on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: 14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set

The Levites charges and offices.

CHAP. IV.

The Levites numbered.

2514. let forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, pertained the oyl for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oyl, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, & the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service; and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation; & their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty years old and upward, even

unto fifty years old shalt thou number them; every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and fockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their fockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and thirty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

45 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 14. 44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and four score.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel. 5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or a woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall

be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man ly with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and he kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesses against her, neither she be taken with the manner;

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall put no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another, instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the

25 14.

1 Lev. 10. 19.

Or, being
the
of thy
husband.
1 Heb.
water thy
husband.

1 Heb.
fall.

the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasses against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine, and from strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy; and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his

father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they dy: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man dy very suddenly by him, and he hath denied the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and waters of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 ¶ And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-

25 14.

1 Lev. 10. 19.

Or, being
the
of thy
husband.
1 Heb.
water thy
husband.

1 Heb.
fall.

1 Heb.
fall.

25:24 wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast; and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that which his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wife ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should

bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering;

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering;

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nathaniel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nathaniel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the

the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shetur, prince of the children of Ruben, did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shetur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Eliashama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels

after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliashama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammihaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

2514 70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abiezer the son of Ammi-haddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Ather, offered.

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the

peace-offerings, were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

C H A P. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou shalt light the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the Lord commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the Lord had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and an other young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the Lord, for an offering of the children of Israel; that they may execute the service of the Lord.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the Lord.

14 Thus

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be a mine.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every womb, even in stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 ¶ For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the Lord; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old, and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: 25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

C H A P. IX.

The pass-over is commanded again. 6 A second pass-over allowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removing; and encampings of the Israelites.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the pass-over at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the pass-over:

5 And they kept the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man; that they could not keep the pass-over on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, we are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the pass-over unto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning; nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the pass-over, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forebareth to keep the pass-over; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the pass-over unto the Lord, according to the ordinance of the pass-over, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle,

cic,

The cloud and fire.

NUMB

E R S.

The removing of the camp.

2514. *And the cloud and fire, the tent of the testimony: and at even, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at the appearance of fire, until the morning.*

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud \dagger tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud \dagger abode from even unto the morning, & that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel \dagger abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in their tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is entreated by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

†

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps shall go on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that ly on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not found an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud reit in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethanel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies; and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came,

22 ¶ And

Hobab intreated by Moses.

2514. ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the son of Gedeoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rearguard of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 ¶ Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodnets the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, a Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the \dagger many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattavah.

Chap. xxi.

Moses complains of his charge.

2514. And when the people \dagger complained, \dagger displeated the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire \dagger was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place \dagger Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them \dagger fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also \dagger wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant; and wherefore have I not found favor in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing-father beareth the sucking child) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favor in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the

2514. *Exod. 16. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*

the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

† Heb. month of days.

20 But even a † whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

e 11a. 50. 2. & 59.

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, e Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou

for my sake; would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a days journey on this side, and as it were a days journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed: the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, † Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

¶ And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the † Ethiopian woman, whom he had † married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was a very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak e mouth to mouth, even apparently, & not in dark speeches; and the

f Erod. 10. 13. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

g Phil. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Tha. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

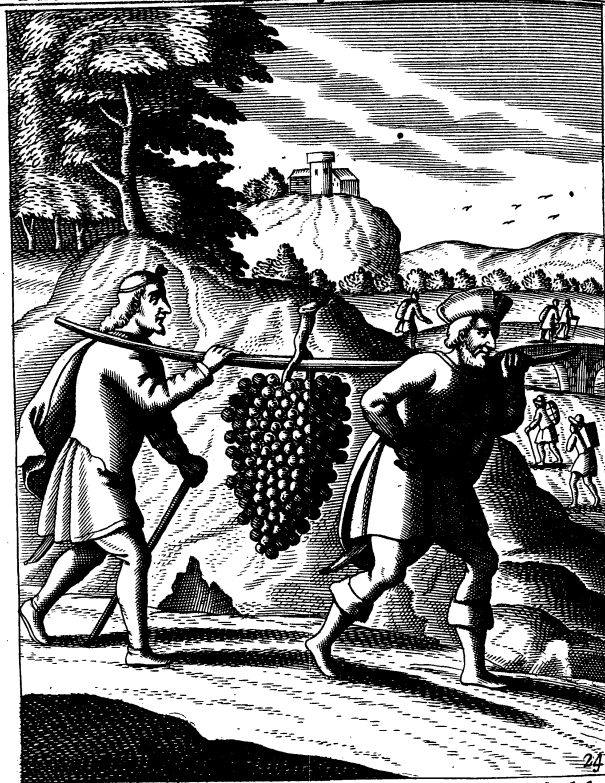
Or. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

a Ecd. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

b Heb. 3. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

c Erod. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Moses sendeth spies to search Canaan. Num. 13.



Moses sent them to spy out y^e land of canaan etc v. 17. And they came to y^e brook of Eshcol, & cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betwene two upon a staffe, etc. v. 23. and they returned. etc v. 25.

Chap. xii. xiii. of Canaan.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of 2514 Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophti.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan; and said unto them, Get you up this way south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be far or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 a And they came unto the ||brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ||brook ||Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou fenteist us, and surely it floweth with b-milk and hony; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south; and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and:

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the Lord, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunnah.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Sufi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

The people murmur.
2514. and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, are ^{† Heb. men of} men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The people murmur at the news.* 6 *Joshua and Caleb labor to still them.* 11 *God threatneth them.* 13 *Moses persuadeth God, and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land.* 36 *The men who raised the evil report, dy by a plague.* 40 *The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt? 4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

NUMBERS

Moses prayeth for the people.

10 But all the congregation bade them with stones; and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is a long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 I surely they shall not see the land which I swear unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, & hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, & the Canaanites dwell in the valley) To morrow turn ye, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea.

26 ¶ And

Infidelity threatened.

2514. 26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, faith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I swear to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcasses they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 ¶ The LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall dy.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land;

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, I died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning: and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the LORD; but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

Chap. xiv. The meat-offering and drink-offering.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwell in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering.* 13. 29 *The stranger is under the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for an heave-offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sins of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *He that violated the Sabbath is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 a Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet favor unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet favor unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet favor unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do

2515. these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet favor unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet favor unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet favor unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born amongst the children of Israel, & for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought † presumptuously (whether he be born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died: as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swallowed up Korah, and a fire consumed others. 36 The censers are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.

e Eccl. 13. 49. Chap. 9. 44.

† Heb. from the eyes.

Or, and after.

† Lev. 27.

2515. Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

Now a Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown,

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do: Take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

† Heb. 422. 11.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, c Respect not thou their offering, I have not taken one as from them, neither have I hurt one of them:

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: & the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for I have not done them of mine own mind.

29 If these men dy † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

2515. 4. 4.

† Heb. 4. 2515. 4. 4.

† Heb. 4. 2515. 4. 4.

The earth swallows up Korah.

NUMBERS.

Aaron slayeth the plague.

2515. 31 ¶ And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them: 32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that ye be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for

them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, a where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, & brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they do not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And

The priests charge and portion.

Chap. xviii.

The Levites portion.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we dy, we perish, we are perished.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall dy: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion.*

25 *The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.*

¶ And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyed unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, & the altar, that neither they, nor you also dy.

4 And they shall be joyed unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the veil, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, & every sin-offering of theirs, & every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee & for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 ¶ Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee & to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, & dy.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

13

24 But

2515. 24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it, when ye heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 1 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her a forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight: & her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day, he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall rake hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: & on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off

2515.

1 Heb. dust.

2 Heb. dust.

3 Heb. dust.

4 Heb. dust.

5 Heb. dust.

6 Heb. dust.

7 Heb. dust.

8 Heb. dust.

9 Heb. dust.

10 Heb. dust.

11 Heb. dust.

12 Heb. dust.

13 Heb. dust.

14 Heb. dust.

15 Heb. dust.

16 Heb. dust.

17 Heb. dust.

18 Heb. dust.

19 Heb. dust.

20 Heb. dust.

21 Heb. dust.

22 Heb. dust.

23 Heb. dust.

24 Heb. dust.

25 Heb. dust.

26 Heb. dust.

27 Heb. dust.

28 Heb. dust.

29 Heb. dust.

30 Heb. dust.

31 Heb. dust.

32 Heb. dust.

33 Heb. dust.

34 Heb. dust.

35 Heb. dust.

36 Heb. dust.

37 Heb. dust.

38 Heb. dust.

39 Heb. dust.

40 Heb. dust.

2515. off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, he hath defiled the water of separation, and he shall be unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinklerh the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 3 Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people a chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD:

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our catrel should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring thither to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his

rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 ¶ This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my catrel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 ¶ Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, & shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded : and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son : and Aaron died there in the top of the mount : and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some loss destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sunday journey of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

And when a king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies ; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord hearkned to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites : and they utterly destroyed them and their cities : and he called the name of the place || Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom : and the foul of the people was much || † discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to dy in the wilderness ? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people ; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee ; pray unto the Lord that he take away the serpents from us : and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole : and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth,

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at || Ise-abarim, in the wilderness, which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising. 12 From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites : for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, || What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer : that is the well whereof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well, || sing ye unto it :

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Matranah :

19 And from Matranah to Nahaliet : and from Nahaliet to Bamoth :

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the † country of Moab, to the top of || Piggah, which looketh toward || Heshbon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 † Let me pass through thy land ; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well : but we will go along by the kings high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 ¶ And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border : but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness : and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Sihon smote Israel with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon : for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities : and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

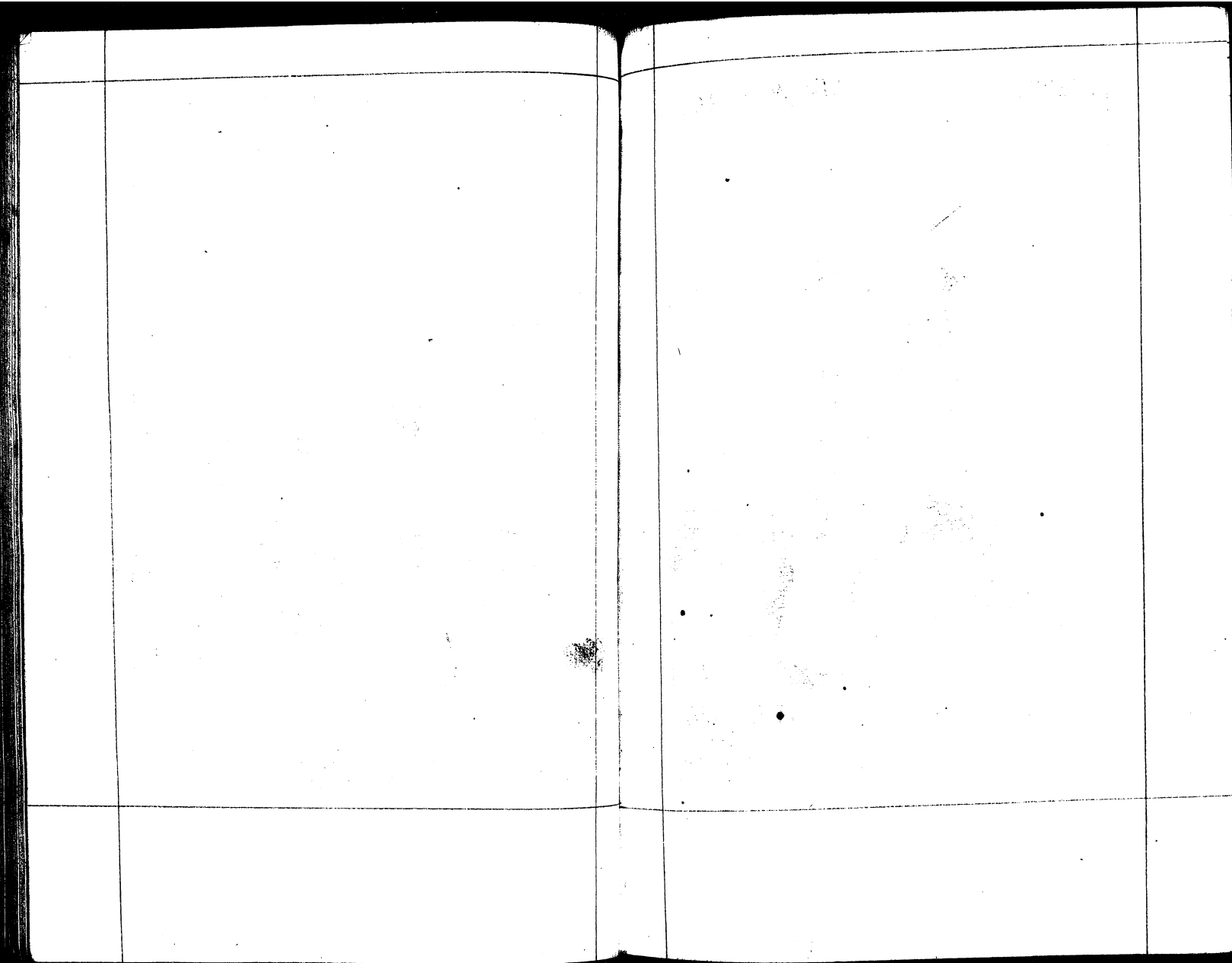
27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame

The Brazen Serpent. Num. 21.



And the people spake against God, & against Moses, etc v. 5. And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, etc v. 6. And the Lord said unto Moses, make if a fiery Serpent, etc v. 8. And Moses made a serpent of brass, & put it up, etc v. 9.



Balaam reproved by his Afs: Numb: 22.



And y^e Afs saw y^e Angel of the Lord standing in y^e way, & his sword drawn in his hand, etc. & Balaam smot the Afs, etc. v. 23. And the Lord opened y^e mouth of the Afs, and she said unto Balaam, what have I done unto thee, etc. verse the 28. 26

Balak sendeth for Balaam.

2553. a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 12 An angel would have slain him, if his afs had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many; and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Perhor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blestest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursedst, is cursed.

CHAP. xxi, xxii.

Balaams afs speaketh.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodg here this night, and I will bring you word again as the Lord shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, mo, and more honorable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, ¶ Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honor, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, ¶ If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his afs, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his afs, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the afs saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his

2553. his hand: and the as turned aside out of the way and went into the field: and Balaam smote the as to turn her into the way.

24. But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the as saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her felt unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the as saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the as with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the as, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times;

29 And Balaam said unto the as, Because thou hast mocked me I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the as said unto Balaam, Am not I thine as? upon which thou hast ridden? ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine as these three times? behold, I went out to thee, and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

33 And the as saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not

earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

C H A P. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 Balaks sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaams parable.

And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable; and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied.

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me dy the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

12 And he answered and said, must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them: and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him unto the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should ly, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time shall he said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not ly down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jerusalem.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven

bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

C H A P. XXIV.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, prophesieth the happiness of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the Star of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.

And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel.

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lignales which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that shall bless thee, and cursed is he that shall curse thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together; and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honor, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honor.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind: but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee: what

† Chap. 23: 1, 13.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

† Heb. who is thy wilderness as me.

2555: what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall fee him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, & thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted ¶ until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this!

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

¶ And Israel abode in a Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, b Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun, that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay every one his men, that were joyined unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And 4 those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 ¶ Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, I Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood: because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 ¶ Vex the Midianites, and smite them: 18 For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian thy sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

¶ And it came to pass after the plague, that the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the

†

the

the children of Israel, a from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward, as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hebron, the family of the Hebronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarahites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelahites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarahites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hebron, the family of the Hebronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaite: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaire: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 ¶ And of Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalahites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahian

Josh.

1. 1.

Chap.

27. 1.

2553. ^{d Exod. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5} pled with oyl for a meat-offering unto one lamb for a burnt-offering of a sweet favor, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 ^{d Exod. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5} And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the pass-over of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the 6th day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.

21 A several tenth-deal shall thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet favor unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet favor unto the LORD: two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year:

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram.

29 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

^{a Lev. 23. 14.} The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.

And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet favor unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet favor, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And b ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall do no work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet favor, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet favor unto the LORD: thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs shall be according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet favor unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maid's vow, 6 of a widow's, 9 of a divorced woman.

And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth:

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith the hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith the hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith the hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith the bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith the bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day

K

that

2553 that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect; and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond which she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter being yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the soldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. 5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phineas the

son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherewith they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, I have caused the children of Israel through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore I kill every male among the little ones, and I kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, tin, and the lead,

23 Every

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation, and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey, that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation.

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battle: one fifth of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty of the persons of the beeves, of asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the prey, which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And three score and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And three score and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and three score and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORD's tribute was three score and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORD's tribute was three score and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was 2553; the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep.

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses & five hundred, 46 And sixteen thousand persons.)

47 Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses,

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us,

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah,

K 2

rah,

a Chap. 25. 17. b Chap. 27. 13.

† Heb. a thousand of every tribe, a thousand of every tribe.

† Heb. land.

† Heb. land.

† Heb. three of four.

2553 rah, and Hehbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle, *5* Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore *†* discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For *†* when they went up unto the valley of Ethchol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he swore, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, *†* from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not *†* wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him.

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead,

27 4 But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sion king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shopan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah.

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced

ced cities: and tolds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Hehbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and *†* gave other names unto the cities which they built.

39 And the children of Manasseh the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And G. Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites.

2 The Geminities are to be destroyed.

3 These are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

4 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD; and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

5 And they departed from Ramefes in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the pass-over, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

6 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.)

7 And the children of Israel removed from Ramefes, and pitched in Succoth.

8 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

9 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

10 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

11 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

12 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

13 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin:

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alufah.

14 And they removed from Alufah, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kêhelathah.

23 And they went from Kêhelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbarah.

34 And they removed from Jotbarah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the

The removers of the Israelites.

NUMBERS.

The Canaanites destroyed.

the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.

Chap. 21. 36.

40 And O king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the fourth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

Chap. 21. 4.

41 And they departed from mount P Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

Or, border of Abdon.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ilie-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Ilie, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

2553.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblahaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblahaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

Or, the plains of Moab.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jelmoth, even unto Il 4 Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

Chap. 25. 1.

50 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

Deut. 32. 11.

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

Joel. 11.

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

Chap. 26. 53.

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

Heb. multiply the cities.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the mo ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

Heb. multiply the cities.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Joel. 23.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them,

Jud. 2. 3.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then a your fourth-quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your fourth-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the fourth to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphon, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the ¶ side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: This shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

14 ¶ For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, east-ward, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: c Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And

2553.

Joel. 11.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Chap. 33. 33.

Joel. 14.

3. 3.

18 And

The names of them that divide the land. CHAP. XXXIV, XXXV.

The cities of the Levites.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chilion.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphthan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahijah the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 a Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and ¶ to

Deut. 19. 41.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which ¶ he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person ¶ at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger: that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 ¶ And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he dy) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him ¶ with throwing a stone (wherewith he may dy) and he dy, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may dy) and he dy, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But c if he thrust him of hatred, or hurled him by laying of wait, that he dy;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he dy: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly f without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may dy,

K 4

2553.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

Joel. 14.

3. 3.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

Joel. 14.

3. 3.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

Joel. 14.

3. 3.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

Joel. 14.

3. 3.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

Joel. 14.

3. 3.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

Joel. 14.

3. 3.

Heb. multiply the cities.

Deut. 19. 41.

Joel. 14.

3. 3.

2553. dy, seeing him nor, and call it upon him that he dy, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm :

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgments.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the land of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled : and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled ;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer ; he shall not be guilty of blood :

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest ; but the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses : but one witness shall not testify against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death : but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are : for blood it defileth the land : and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it :

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell : for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 left the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 9 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.

And the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the

chief fathers of the children of Israel :

2 And they said, a The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel : and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel ; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are received : so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received : so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, let them † marry to whom they think best ; b only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry :

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe : for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe ; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, to do the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 c For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

2553.

2554.

2555.

2556.

2557.

2558.

2559.

2560.

2561.

2562.

2563.

2564.

2565.

2566.

2567.

2568.

2569.

2570.

2571.

2572.

2573.

2574.

2575.

2576.

2577.

2578.

2579.

2580.

2581.

2582.

2583.

2584.

The fifth book of Moses, called Deuteronomy.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speak in the end of the fortieth year, briefly rehearsing the story of Gods promise, 2 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

† Hele be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven days journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea)

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them :

4 a After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount :

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all the places nigh thereunto in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side ; to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you : go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, b Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone :

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many mo as ye are, and bless you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife ?

13 † Take ye wife men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads o-

ver you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and c judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 d Ye shall not † respect persons in judgment, but ye shall hear the small as well as the great ; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods : and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us ; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee : go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee ; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again : by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well : and e I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And f they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the vally of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land, in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land, which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up ? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Amnaksim there.

2514.

2515.

2516.

2517.

2518.

2519.

2520.

2521.

2522.

2523.

2524.

2525.

2526.

2527.

2528.

2529.

2530.

2531.

2532.

2533.

2534.

2535.

2536.

2537.

2538.

2539.

2540.

2541.

2542.

2543.

2544.

2545.

2514 29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.
30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:
31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.
32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,
33 h Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.
34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and fware, saying,
35 i Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers:
36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.
37 k Also the LORD was angry with me for your fakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.
38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.
39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.
40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.
41 Then ye answered and said unto me, I have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.
42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.
43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.
44 And the Amorites which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chafed you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.
45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.
CHAP. II.
1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites.
24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.
Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.
2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,
3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.
4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.
5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, for no not so much as a footbreadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.
6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.
7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness; these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.
8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Eziongaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.
9 And the LORD said unto me, I Disrepute not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.
10 To the Emims dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;
11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.
12 b The Horims also dwell in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwell in their hill (stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them).
13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over c the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years: until

h Exod. 23. 12.

i Num. 4. 29.

† Heb. failed to go off str.

k Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. Chap. 3. 26. & 21. 8. 34. +

l Num. 4. 40.

† Heb. you were presumptuous and went up.

2515.

† Heb. from 17 and 18 and 19 and 20 and 21 and 22 and 23 and 24 and 25 and 26 and 27 and 28 and 29 and 30 and 31 and 32 and 33 and 34 and 35 and 36 and 37 and 38 and 39 and 40 and 41 and 42 and 43 and 44 and 45 and 46 and 47 and 48 and 49 and 50 and 51 and 52 and 53 and 54 and 55 and 56 and 57 and 58 and 59 and 60 and 61 and 62 and 63 and 64 and 65 and 66 and 67 and 68 and 69 and 70 and 71 and 72 and 73 and 74 and 75 and 76 and 77 and 78 and 79 and 80 and 81 and 82 and 83 and 84 and 85 and 86 and 87 and 88 and 89 and 90 and 91 and 92 and 93 and 94 and 95 and 96 and 97 and 98 and 99 and 100 and 101 and 102 and 103 and 104 and 105 and 106 and 107 and 108 and 109 and 110 and 111 and 112 and 113 and 114 and 115 and 116 and 117 and 118 and 119 and 120 and 121 and 122 and 123 and 124 and 125 and 126 and 127 and 128 and 129 and 130 and 131 and 132 and 133 and 134 and 135 and 136 and 137 and 138 and 139 and 140 and 141 and 142 and 143 and 144 and 145 and 146 and 147 and 148 and 149 and 150 and 151 and 152 and 153 and 154 and 155 and 156 and 157 and 158 and 159 and 160 and 161 and 162 and 163 and 164 and 165 and 166 and 167 and 168 and 169 and 170 and 171 and 172 and 173 and 174 and 175 and 176 and 177 and 178 and 179 and 180 and 181 and 182 and 183 and 184 and 185 and 186 and 187 and 188 and 189 and 190 and 191 and 192 and 193 and 194 and 195 and 196 and 197 and 198 and 199 and 200 and 201 and 202 and 203 and 204 and 205 and 206 and 207 and 208 and 209 and 210 and 211 and 212 and 213 and 214 and 215 and 216 and 217 and 218 and 219 and 220 and 221 and 222 and 223 and 224 and 225 and 226 and 227 and 228 and 229 and 230 and 231 and 232 and 233 and 234 and 235 and 236 and 237 and 238 and 239 and 240 and 241 and 242 and 243 and 244 and 245 and 246 and 247 and 248 and 249 and 250 and 251 and 252 and 253 and 254 and 255 and 256 and 257 and 258 and 259 and 260 and 261 and 262 and 263 and 264 and 265 and 266 and 267 and 268 and 269 and 270 and 271 and 272 and 273 and 274 and 275 and 276 and 277 and 278 and 279 and 280 and 281 and 282 and 283 and 284 and 285 and 286 and 287 and 288 and 289 and 290 and 291 and 292 and 293 and 294 and 295 and 296 and 297 and 298 and 299 and 300 and 301 and 302 and 303 and 304 and 305 and 306 and 307 and 308 and 309 and 310 and 311 and 312 and 313 and 314 and 315 and 316 and 317 and 318 and 319 and 320 and 321 and 322 and 323 and 324 and 325 and 326 and 327 and 328 and 329 and 330 and 331 and 332 and 333 and 334 and 335 and 336 and 337 and 338 and 339 and 340 and 341 and 342 and 343 and 344 and 345 and 346 and 347 and 348 and 349 and 350 and 351 and 352 and 353 and 354 and 355 and 356 and 357 and 358 and 359 and 360 and 361 and 362 and 363 and 364 and 365 and 366 and 367 and 368 and 369 and 370 and 371 and 372 and 373 and 374 and 375 and 376 and 377 and 378 and 379 and 380 and 381 and 382 and 383 and 384 and 385 and 386 and 387 and 388 and 389 and 390 and 391 and 392 and 393 and 394 and 395 and 396 and 397 and 398 and 399 and 400 and 401 and 402 and 403 and 404 and 405 and 406 and 407 and 408 and 409 and 410 and 411 and 412 and 413 and 414 and 415 and 416 and 417 and 418 and 419 and 420 and 421 and 422 and 423 and 424 and 425 and 426 and 427 and 428 and 429 and 430 and 431 and 432 and 433 and 434 and 435 and 436 and 437 and 438 and 439 and 440 and 441 and 442 and 443 and 444 and 445 and 446 and 447 and 448 and 449 and 450 and 451 and 452 and 453 and 454 and 455 and 456 and 457 and 458 and 459 and 460 and 461 and 462 and 463 and 464 and 465 and 466 and 467 and 468 and 469 and 470 and 471 and 472 and 473 and 474 and 475 and 476 and 477 and 478 and 479 and 480 and 481 and 482 and 483 and 484 and 485 and 486 and 487 and 488 and 489 and 490 and 491 and 492 and 493 and 494 and 495 and 496 and 497 and 498 and 499 and 500 and 501 and 502 and 503 and 504 and 505 and 506 and 507 and 508 and 509 and 510 and 511 and 512 and 513 and 514 and 515 and 516 and 517 and 518 and 519 and 520 and 521 and 522 and 523 and 524 and 525 and 526 and 527 and 528 and 529 and 530 and 531 and 532 and 533 and 534 and 535 and 536 and 537 and 538 and 539 and 540 and 541 and 542 and 543 and 544 and 545 and 546 and 547 and 548 and 549 and 550 and 551 and 552 and 553 and 554 and 555 and 556 and 557 and 558 and 559 and 560 and 561 and 562 and 563 and 564 and 565 and 566 and 567 and 568 and 569 and 570 and 571 and 572 and 573 and 574 and 575 and 576 and 577 and 578 and 579 and 580 and 581 and 582 and 583 and 584 and 585 and 586 and 587 and 588 and 589 and 590 and 591 and 592 and 593 and 594 and 595 and 596 and 597 and 598 and 599 and 600 and 601 and 602 and 603 and 604 and 605 and 606 and 607 and 608 and 609 and 610 and 611 and 612 and 613 and 614 and 615 and 616 and 617 and 618 and 619 and 620 and 621 and 622 and 623 and 624 and 625 and 626 and 627 and 628 and 629 and 630 and 631 and 632 and 633 and 634 and 635 and 636 and 637 and 638 and 639 and 640 and 641 and 642 and 643 and 644 and 645 and 646 and 647 and 648 and 649 and 650 and 651 and 652 and 653 and 654 and 655 and 656 and 657 and 658 and 659 and 660 and 661 and 662 and 663 and 664 and 665 and 666 and 667 and 668 and 669 and 670 and 671 and 672 and 673 and 674 and 675 and 676 and 677 and 678 and 679 and 680 and 681 and 682 and 683 and 684 and 685 and 686 and 687 and 688 and 689 and 690 and 691 and 692 and 693 and 694 and 695 and 696 and 697 and 698 and 699 and 700 and 701 and 702 and 703 and 704 and 705 and 706 and 707 and 708 and 709 and 710 and 711 and 712 and 713 and 714 and 715 and 716 and 717 and 718 and 719 and 720 and 721 and 722 and 723 and 724 and 725 and 726 and 727 and 728 and 729 and 730 and 731 and 732 and 733 and 734 and 735 and 736 and 737 and 738 and 739 and 740 and 741 and 742 and 743 and 744 and 745 and 746 and 747 and 748 and 749 and 750 and 751 and 752 and 753 and 754 and 755 and 756 and 757 and 758 and 759 and 760 and 761 and 762 and 763 and 764 and 765 and 766 and 767 and 768 and 769 and 770 and 771 and 772 and 773 and 774 and 775 and 776 and 777 and 778 and 779 and 780 and 781 and 782 and 783 and 784 and 785 and 786 and 787 and 788 and 789 and 790 and 791 and 792 and 793 and 794 and 795 and 796 and 797 and 798 and 799 and 800 and 801 and 802 and 803 and 804 and 805 and 806 and 807 and 808 and 809 and 810 and 811 and 812 and 813 and 814 and 815 and 816 and 817 and 818 and 819 and 820 and 821 and 822 and 823 and 824 and 825 and 826 and 827 and 828 and 829 and 830 and 831 and 832 and 833 and 834 and 835 and 836 and 837 and 838 and 839 and 840 and 841 and 842 and 843 and 844 and 845 and 846 and 847 and 848 and 849 and 850 and 851 and 852 and 853 and 854 and 855 and 856 and 857 and 858 and 859 and 860 and 861 and 862 and 863 and 864 and 865 and 866 and 867 and 868 and 869 and 870 and 871 and 872 and 873 and 874 and 875 and 876 and 877 and 878 and 879 and 880 and 881 and 882 and 883 and 884 and 885 and 886 and 887 and 888 and 889 and 890 and 891 and 892 and 893 and 894 and 895 and 896 and 897 and 898 and 899 and 900 and 901 and 902 and 903 and 904 and 905 and 906 and 907 and 908 and 909 and 910 and 911 and 912 and 913 and 914 and 915 and 916 and 917 and 918 and 919 and 920 and 921 and 922 and 923 and 924 and 925 and 926 and 927 and 928 and 929 and 930 and 931 and 932 and 933 and 934 and 935 and 936 and 937 and 938 and 939 and 940 and 941 and 942 and 943 and 944 and 945 and 946 and 947 and 948 and 949 and 950 and 951 and 952 and 953 and 954 and 955 and 956 and 957 and 958 and 959 and 960 and 961 and 962 and 963 and 964 and 965 and 966 and 967 and 968 and 969 and 970 and 971 and 972 and 973 and 974 and 975 and 976 and 977 and 978 and 979 and 980 and 981 and 982 and 983 and 984 and 985 and 986 and 987 and 988 and 989 and 990 and 991 and 992 and 993 and 994 and 995 and 996 and 997 and 998 and 999 and 1000

2552

† Or, as an idolatry, as the Moabites call them.

b Gen. 36. 10. † Heb. Edomites.

c Num. 21. 12. † Or, valley.

until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.
15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.
16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,
17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,
18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.
19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, disrepute them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.
20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,
21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead:
22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead even unto this day:
23 And the Avims which dwell in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwell in their stead.)
24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: for he began to possess it, and contend with him in battle.
25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish, because of thee:
26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,
27 a Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.
28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet:
29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.
30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not

let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit; and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.
31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.
32 e Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.
33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.
34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:
35 Only the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.
36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.
37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.
CHAP. III.
1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The signs of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.
Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and a Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.
2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto b Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwell at Heshbon.
3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands c Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.
4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threecore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.
6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.
7 But

e Num. 21. 13.

2553.

† Heb. every city of men, of women, of children, of cattle.

† Num. 21. 33. See Chap. 39. 7.

b Num. 21. 24.

c Num. 21. 33.

2553. 7 But all the carrel, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon :

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion : and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilcad, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan :

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants ; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron : it is not in Rab-bath of the children of Ammon ; nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilcad, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilcad, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh ; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi ; and called them after his own name, Bashan-phavoth-Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilcad unto Machir. 16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilcad even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt-sea, || under Ashdod-pisgah east-warre.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possess it : ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are to meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your carrel (for I know that ye have much carrel) shall abide in your cities which I have given you :

20 Until the Lord have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the Lord your God hath given them beyond Jordan : and then shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto thee

two kings : so shall the Lord do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them : for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I befought the Lord at that time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand : for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might ?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me : and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of || Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold it with thine eyes : for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him : for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see,

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

2 ¶ Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of ^b Baal-peor : for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye, that did cleave unto the Lord your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do them, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

2553.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day ?

9 Only take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thine heart all the days of thy life : but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons :

10 Specially the day that thou stoodst before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And he came near and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire : ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † only ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the Lord commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it,

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth :

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath || divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the Lord was angry with

me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must dy in this land, I must not go over Jordan : but ye shall go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger :

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it : ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve Gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things shall come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice :

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it ?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live ?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, & by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all

e Num. 12. 33. Job. 19. 8. Sc.

e Num. 22. 41.

h Or, water the springs of Pisgah, of the hill. f Num. 22. 20. 1 Heb. Jews of poster.

g John. 22. 4. h Num. 31. 12.

Id Chap. 12. Heb. 12.

Heb. Jews heard these

2553. all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God, there is none else beside him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, & his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in times past: and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 Namely, e Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel f smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the h springs of Pishah.

CHAP. V.

The covenant in Horeb. The ten command-

ments. 22. At the peoples request Moses re-2553: ceiveth the law from God.

And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and t keep and do them.

2 a The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers: but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD, for ye were afraid of reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ b I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of t bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other Gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 d And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labor, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the e sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honor thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may

may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 f Thou shalt not kill.

18 g Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 h Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor.

21 i Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbors wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbors house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbors.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added unto me; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and k we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he l liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we dy? for this great fire will consume us. If we t hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall dy.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and m speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words; when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, & keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it:

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you

shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land which ye t go to possess it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life, & that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear O Israel, The LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And a thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And b these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt t teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou diggedst not, and wells digged which thou plantedst not, c when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of t bondage.

13 Thou shalt d fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

2553. 15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and fore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holiness of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assuredness of victory which God will give over them.

When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgathites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with

them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shalt ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 ¶ For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your catel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which

2553. which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it, for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of God dealing with them.

All the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live,

4 b Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills.

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of olive, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig bras.

10 ¶ When thou shalt eat and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou shalt eat and art full, and shalt build goodly houses, and dwell therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; d who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

2553. 17 And it shall be, if thou dost all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I reſtitute againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses diſſuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousneſſes, by rehearſing their ſeveral rebellions.*

Hear, O Iſrael: Thou art to paſs over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſs nations greater and mightier than thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, a the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and of whom thou haſt heard ſay, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak!

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a consuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteousneſſes the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſs this land: but for the wickedneſſes of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousneſſes, or for the uprightneſſes of thine heart doſt thou go to poſſeſs their land: but for the wickedneſſes of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſs it, for thy righteousneſſes; for thou art a ſtiff-necked people.

7 Remember, and forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD ſpoke with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſs at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themſelves: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpoke unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire, and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you: But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, & burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, and ground it very ſmall, even until it was as ſmall as duſt: & I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſs the land which I have given you; then you rebelled

2553.

d Exod.

31. 18.

e Exod.

31. 7.

f Num.

4. 46.

g Exod.

31. 1.

h Heb.

word.

i Num.

11. 1.

j Exod.

31. 7.

k Num.

11. 34.

led againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the firſt; becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſes, w^a thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob; look not unto the ſtubbornneſſes of this people, nor to their wickedneſſes, nor to their ſin:

28 Left the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, I becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſes.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power and by thy ſtreched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkning unto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.*

At that time the LORD ſaid unto me, Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD ſpoke unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beerſoth of the children of Jaaſan, to Moſera: c there Aaron died, and there he was buried: and Eleazar his ſon miniſtered in the prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jorjath, a land

of rivers of waters.

8 At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſs his name, unto this day.

9 d Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the firſt time, forty days and forty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, and the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſs the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, e the earth alſo with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their feed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſs and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 ¶ Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou cleave, and ſwear by his name.

21 He is thy praiſe, and he is thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt a with threſcore and ten perſons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee k as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 & by threatnings. 18 A careful ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.*

1 Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments always.

2 And know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, & to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place,

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, how the earth opened her mouth & swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land whither you go to possess it:

9 And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowest thy seed, and watered it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God treasureth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil,

15 And I will send grafs in thy fields, for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your hearts be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve

others gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 ¶ And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sitest in thine house, & when thou walkest by the way, when thou sleepest, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do to them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, & mightier then your selves.

24 ¶ Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 ¶ A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe it to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed.

5 The place of Gods service is to be kept.

16, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

These are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose: to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men servants, and your maid servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou feest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Norwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 ¶ Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee,

The election and duty of a king.

DEUTERONOMY.

Christ the true prophet.

2553. 10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, ^{† Heb. p. 15} and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister thee before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will for a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is before the priests the Levites.*

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

C H A P. XVII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 2 The priests due. 3 The Levites portion. 4 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 5 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to be dy.

1 ¶ He priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, a shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons forever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD thy God, as all his brethren the Levites do which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee to do so.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God: neither let me see this great fire any more, that I dy nor.

17 And

The cities of refuge.

C H A P.

Punishment of a false witness.

2553. 17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall dy.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

C H A P. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The privilege thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witness.

¶ When the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou shalt succeed them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coats of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbor ignorantly; whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbor, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slipeth from the handle, and it lighteth upon his neighbor, that he dy; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Left the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways) then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbor, and ly in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him ^{† Heb. p. 15} mortally that he dy, and fleeeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may dy.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbors land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any thing that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him ^{† Heb. p. 15} that which is wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those days.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother:

19 ¶ Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; but ^{† Heb. p. 15} g life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

C H A P. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battle. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be destroyed.

Who are exempted from war.

DEUTERONOMY.

Explanation of murder.

2553. *noted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

When thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them. Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he dy in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he dy in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 ¶ And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he dy in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say. What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be. if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites: as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abomination, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is mans life) to employ them in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder.

10 The usage of a captive taken to wife.

15 The first-born is not to be disinherited on private affection.

11 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.

22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

¶ One be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

over

The first-born not to be disinherited.

2553. *over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.*

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood upon thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and thou shalt pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is (stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

CHAP. XXII.

Divers laws.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he dy: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for a he that is hanged, is accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

Thou shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go alray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou shalt find, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed, which

† Heb. be reader 7. 11. 2. wa. g. hufin.

† Heb. made it empty See Lev. 19. 23. a Chap. 24. 5.

b Jud. 7. 3

† Heb. me.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people.

e John. 8. 2. † Heb. 2. 1.

Gol. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

DEUTERONOMY. *Of uncleanness in the host.*

Th punishment of whoredom. **2553** which thou hast town, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasion of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came unto her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hath her.

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shall thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shall thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her.

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with

CHAP. xxiii, xxiv. *Of divorce.*

1 ¶ If a man have a wife, and she be defiled against him by uncleanness, as thou shalt have taught him, and he hate her, and he shall write her a bill of divorce, and give it into her hand, and she shall go out of his house, and he shall not put any in thy vessel.

2 ¶ When thou comest unto the standing-corn of thy neighbors, thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbors standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 ¶ Of divorce. **5** A new married man goeth not to war. **6** 10 Of pledges. **7** Of man-stealers. **8** Of leprosie. **14** The hire is to be given. **16** Of justice. **19** Of charity.

When a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to pass that he find no favor in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorce, and give it into her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go to be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, and give it into her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

2553. 13 In any case thou shalt deliver him. the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blest thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day e thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and fereth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 f The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ g When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, ¶ thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it ¶ afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lay down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 a Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat

him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ b Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ c If brethren dwell together, and one of them dy and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, d My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ e When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, & taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ f Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ g Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies

2553. LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third years tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt rake of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terriblest, and with signs and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is a year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the

fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 b Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swearest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments; thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD thy God to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And c the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones; 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day a when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth

and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee.

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children. with all thine heart and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 *a* If any of thine be driven out unto the out-most parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thee enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 *b* And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cart, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 *c* It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil.

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply; and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 *d* I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swaie unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moles encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read it in the seventh year to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19, and a song to testify against the people. 25 Moles delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

A Nd Moles went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day, I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations: from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moles called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and

and of good courage: for thou shalt go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them: and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he is that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moles wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moles commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the day of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children which have not known any thing, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moles, Behold, thy days approach that thou shalt die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moles and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moles, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you,

and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swaie unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I swaie.

22 ¶ Moles therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swaie unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass when Moles had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished;

25 That Moles commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck, behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt your selves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moles spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moles song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to let their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and dy.

*G*ive ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art
unmindful, and hast forgotten God that
formed thee.

36. For the LORD shall judge his people;

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee

15 And for the chief things of the ancient

↑ H22

353. mountains, and for the precious things of the last hills,

6 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and reacheth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, furnished with favor, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 ¶ Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jerusalem, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 ¶ Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like

unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His burial. 7 His age. 8 Thirty days mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

¶ And Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him a all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the vally of Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar,

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a vally in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

God shewed unto Moses y land of promise. Du: 34.



And Moses went up, etc. unto the mountain of Nebo, etc. and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead unto Dan, v. 1. And y LORD said unto him, this is the land, etc. I have caused y to see it with thine eyes but thou shalt not go over thither, v. 4.

The Book of Joshua.

CHAP. I.

2553 1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.
3 The borders of the promised land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealty.

Now after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: c I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swore unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: c turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manassah, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land, which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Until the Lord have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the Lord your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the Lord's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And

2553. 5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out, whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But he had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which he had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land ^{† Heb. me.} faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD ^{b Exod. 12, 28. Ch. 1, 23.} dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, ^{c Num. 21, 24.} c Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard ^{† Heb. 12, 24.} these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life ^{† Heb. 12, 24.} is for yours, if ye utter not this our business, and it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mo-

ther, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befel them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way ^{† Heb. 12, 24.} hitherto.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, a Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day

day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that ^{b as} I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebutites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore, take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above: and they c shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for c Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

12 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people pass over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to pass when all the people were clean a passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto b Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers ^{† Heb. 12, 24.} in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, that the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people halted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And c the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasse, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand ^{† Heb. 12, 24.} prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua

2553. Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD,

† Heb. P. tucked up. were come up out of the mids of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan

† Heb. were. returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan, on the tenth day of the first month,

and encamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

† Heb. sumari. 21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What

mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

† Heb. d. Exod. 14 21. 23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD

your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

† Heb. all days. CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The pass-over is kept at Gilgal, 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An angel appeareth to Joshua.

And it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

† Or. E. 25. 2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee || a sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and

circumcised the children of Israel at || the hill of the fore-skins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called || Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the pass-over, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the pass-over unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as || captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my LORD unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto

2553.

Or. Gilgal. 14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

14. 21.

Jericho taken. Jos. 6.



And Joshua y son of Nun called y priests, & said unto them, take up y Ark of y covenant, etc v. 6. So y people shouted when y priests blew with y trumpets, etc so that y people went up into the Citie every man straight before him & they took y Citie. 20.

Jericho is besieged.
 2553. to Joshua, a Loofe thy shoe from off thy ing, and the priests took up the ark of the 2553.
 foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is LORD.
 holy; and Joshua did so.
 CHAP. VI.
 1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.
 N Ow Jericho † was straightly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.
 2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.
 3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men on that day they compassed the city seven times.
 4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the LORD hath given you the city.
 5 And it shall come to pass that when they make a long blast with the rams horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout, and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.
 6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.
 7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.
 8 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.
 9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the 7 ere-ward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.
 10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall to her.
 11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.
 12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morn-
 ing, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.
 13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.
 14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.
 15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawn- ing of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.
 16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.
 17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, and she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.
 18 And you, in any wise keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.
 19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.
 20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.
 21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.
 22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto me.
 23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.
 24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein.

Heb. 2553. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 2553. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 2553. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 2553. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 2553. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 2553. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 2553. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 2553. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

2553. that was therein : only the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had ; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day : because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, d Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho : he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing : for a Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing ; and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up : but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labor thither ; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men : for they chafed them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them || in the going down : wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O LORD God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us ? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O LORD, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies ? 9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth : and what wilt thou do unto thy great name ?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore† liest thou thus upon thy face ?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them : for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed : neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify your selves against to-morrow : for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel : thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from amongst you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes : and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof ; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households ; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath : because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought || folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes ; and the tribe of Judah was taken :

17 And he brought the family of Judah ; and he took the family of the Zarithes : and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man ; and Zabdi was taken :

18 And he brought his household man by man ; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him ; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed

indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had : and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us ? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day : So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger : wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of || Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, a Fear not, neither be thou dismayed : take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai : see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto b Jericho and her king : only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves : lay thee an ambush for the city, behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai : and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lay in wait against the city, even behind the city : go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready :

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city : and it

shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city ; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first : therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city : for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire : according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth ; and they went to ly in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai : but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew night, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai : now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to ly in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side || of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the west of the city : Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they halted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain ; but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them : and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel : and they left the city open, & pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand, toward Ai ; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had

2553. stretched out his hand : and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

† Heb.
basul.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way : and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

d Deut.
7. 2.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side : and they smote them, so that they did let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all slain on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

e Num.
31. 22.
26.

27 Only the cattel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

† Verse
3.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide : and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and

g Chap.
7. 26.

raise thereon a great heap of stones that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

h Exod.
20. 25.
Deut.
27. 5.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron : and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and offi-

cers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them : half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal : as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

Deut.
10. 19.
27. 11.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

Deut.
10. 11.
Heb.
called.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 15 for which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebulite heard thereof ;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

Heb.
naa.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and cloured upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country : now therefore make ye a league with us.

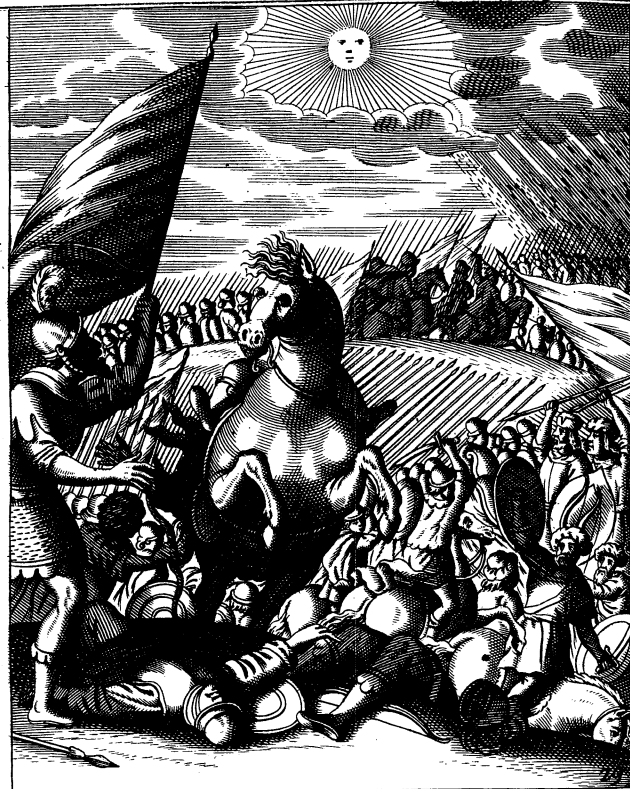
7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you ?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye ? and from whence come ye ?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God : for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

The Son & Moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 10.



And he said in the sight of Israel, Sun stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon, ver. 12. And the Sun stood still, and the moon stayed, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. v. 17.

2553

1 Heb. in your land.

1 Or, the re-arranged army by night.

2 Ver. 15.

1 Heb. on the way of the sun.

1 Deut. 7:13.

18 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals [†] with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ^{||} the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Ceplirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had a promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall [†] none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God ^b commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were fore afraid of our lives because of you and have done this thing.

CHAP. ix, x.

Five kings war against Gibeon.

2557.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they flew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them.

2 That they feared greatly because Gibeon was a great city as one of the [†] royal cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly.

Chap. 9. 15.

Chap. 9. 15.

Hab. 1. 15.

2553. ¹ And went up from Gilgal all night.
² And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: ¹² they were mo which died with hailstones, ¹³ then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, ^c Sun † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. ¹⁴ Is not this written in the book of † Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and halted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And say you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities; for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were confounded, that the rest ^{which} remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, ^{that} Joshua commanded, and they ^d took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, ^{which remain} until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that ^{were} therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, ^e as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that ^{were} therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that ^{were} therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horem king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword and all the souls that ^{were} therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

2559. ¹ And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that ^{were} therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that ^{were} therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that ^{were} therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel ^e commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Amorites cut off.

And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard ^{those things}, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achishaph, and to the kings that ^{were} on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the Cineroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto † great Zidon, and unto † Mithrephoth-main, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that ^{were} therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not † any left to and of the springs, and all their kings: he breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; ^{that} did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so ^e did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the fourth-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and of the mountains, and of the plains, south of the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 Even from † the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save ^d the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all ^{other} they took in battle.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favor, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Diwers kings and cities 2559. 21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

2559. 23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

N *Ow these are the kings of the land,* which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 A Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the south unto the north.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maacharhites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the Lord gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebulites.

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

10 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hopher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achishaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam sinned.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.*

N *Ow Joshua was old and stricken in years, and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.*

2 This is the land that yet remaineth, all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshur, from Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanites: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, the Ashdodites, the Ekhalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Gibleites, and all Lebanon

The inheritance of the two tribes, 2559. Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misfeptho-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the Lord gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maacharhites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maacharhites: dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Me-phaaah,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-anah, in the mount of the valley.

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdod-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were

CHAP. xiii. and the half-tribe of Manasseh. dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh; and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair which are in Bashan, threecore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 ¶ But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance: the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV. The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by privileged obtaineth Hebron.

A *nd these are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

a Num. 21. 24. Deut. 34.

¶ Or, Temar, the country of the Geshurites, the Maacharhites, the Gittites, the Ekronites, the Avites, the Sidonians, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, the Jebulites.

a Num. 31. 29. Deut. 34. 25. Chap. 23. 8.

e Chap. 10. 17.

Or, the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

¶ Heb. 12. 14. 15.

Or, the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

a Num. 21. 24. Deut. 34. 25. Chap. 23. 8.

¶ Heb. 12. 14. 15.

Or, the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

Or, the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

2559. Or, 2559.

a Num. 31. 29. Deut. 34. 25. Chap. 23. 8.

¶ Heb. 12. 14. 15.

Or, the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

The inheritance of nine tribes and half. 708

2559. 2 By lot was their inheritance as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

5 As the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the Lord said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to spy out the land; and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the Lord my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the Lord my God.

10 And now behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the Lord will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 ¶ Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before, was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the

The lot and borders of Judah.

among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achish Caleb's daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

¶ His then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin south-ward, was the uttermost part of the south-coast.

2 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the fourth-side to Maaleh-achabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the fourth-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hebron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the going out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border was the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north-quarter, was from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the fourth-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoi, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chefaton) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of

Caleb portion and conquest.

of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Shephai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sopher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sopher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achish my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achish his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as he came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass: and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah, 23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, 24 Ziph, and Telaim, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hebron, which is Hazor.

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah, 27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet.

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Birjath-jah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem, 30 And Etrolad, and Cheil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanfannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Athnah.

CHAP. xv.

The cities of Judah.

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh and Azekah,

36 And Shraim, and Adithaim, and Gedera, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadafnah, and Migdal-gad, 38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, 40 And Cabbon, and Lahmas, and Kirjath,

41 And Gederoth, Berh-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Athnah, and Nezib, 44 And Keilah, and Achziv, and Marefah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages. 46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshremoh, and Anim. 51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Gilo: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshtean, 53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah. 56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Berh-zur, and Gedor, 59 And Maarath, and Berh-anoth, and Ekron: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-icarim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Midian, and Secacah,

62 And Nibhan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The general borders of the sons of Joseph.

5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.

10 The Canaanites not conquered.

And

2559. A Nd the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to a Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah, on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah, and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

1 Here was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he was the first born of Joseph) to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezzer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Afriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephzer, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male-children of Manasseh by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hephzer, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son

of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, south-ward of the river: the cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward it was Ephraim, and north-ward it was Manasseh, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites dwelt therein to this land.

13 Yet it came to pass when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill

is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have Chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-addar, near the hill that lieth on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea fourth-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west-quarter.

15 And the fourth-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoi.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-themesh, and went forth toward Geliath, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north-bay of the salt-sea at the fourth-end of Jordan: This was the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

a Gen. 47. 31. & 48. 20. b Gen. 50. 22 Num. 32. 39. c Num. 33. 29.

d Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. & 36. 2.

Or, only east.

Or, Reuben.

a Ch. 15. 6. the plain.

b Heb. the bay.

2560. 22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,
23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,
24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.
25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.
26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Moza, and Rekem, and Ipeel, and Taralah,
28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

And the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem, 4 And Elrolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah.

6 And Beth-leabaath, and Sharuben: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ahan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramoth of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbatheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisho-bazar, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Githsh-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-jmethoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the

north-side to Hannathon: and the out-goings 2560. thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families,

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez, 21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-parzzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shefem, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achfaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Mithel, and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hofah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaamannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-rabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side

side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinhereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor, 37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shefem: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Ethraol, and Ir-shefem,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah, 43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Elekeh, and Gibbethon, & Baalath, 45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border || before || Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, a Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coats, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-herah in mount Ephraim; and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 ¶ These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

¶ He LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying,

3 I appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood purifie after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smore his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and then shall the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, & not dy by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

¶ Then came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, a The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath and

2560. by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Basethan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gave them † the city of Arba the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But † the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Efthemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Basethan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mezphath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land

2560. and which he gave to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 c There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.
1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home. 10 They built the altar of testimony, in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

¶ Then Joshua called the Reubenites & the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, 2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Basethan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them.

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver and with gold, and with brags, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed according to the word of the

LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each tribe † chief of the house of a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that tomorrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us in building you an altar, before the altar of the LORD our God.

20 4 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

Th *all* *Israelites are satisfied.* 2360. *naſſeh*, answered and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,
 22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſave us not this day)
 23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or it to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelf require it;
 24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, ſaying, † In time to come your children might ſpeak unto our children, ſaying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Iſrael?
 25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben; and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD.
 26 Therefore we ſaid, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for ſacrifice:
 27 But *that it may be* a witneſs between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the ſervice of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.
 28 Therefore ſay we, that it ſhall be, when they ſhall ſay to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may ſay *againſt*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it *is* a witneſs between us and you.
 29 God forbid that we ſhould rebel againſt the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.
 30 ¶ And when Phineas the prieſt, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpoke, † it pleaſed them.
 31 And Phineas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, ſaid unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, becauſe ye have not committed this trepiſaſ againſt the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

JO S *U A* *Joſhua's exhortation.* 2360. 32 ¶ And Phineas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word again.
 33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to go up againſt them in battle to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.
 34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar || *Ed*: for it ſhall be a witneſs between us, that the LORD *is* God.
 CHAP. XXIII.
 1 *Joſhua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promiſes, 11 and by threatenings.*
 A Nd it came to paſs, a long time after that the LORD had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Joſhua waxed old and † ſtricken in age.
 2 And Joſhua called for all Iſrael and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and ſaid unto them, I am old and ſtricken in age:
 3 And ye have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all theſe nations, becauſe of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.
 4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great ſea † weſt-ward.
 5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſs their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.
 6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that *is* written in the book of the law of Moſes, *b* that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left.
 7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain amongſt you, neither *c* make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſwear by *them*, neither ſerve them, nor bow your ſelves unto them:
 8 || But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.
 9 || For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong; but *as for you*, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.
 10 ¶ One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand for the LORD your God, *he it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.
 11 Take good heed therefore unto you, † ſelves,

Joſhua's exhortation. 2360. 12 Elſe if ye do in any wiſe go back, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, *even theſe* that remain among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:
 13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any* of theſe nations from before you; *c* but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.
 14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your ſouls, that *†* not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpoke concerning you; *all* are come to paſs unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.
 15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſs, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the lord your God promiſed you: *ſo* ſhall the lord bring upon you all evil things until he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.
 16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.
 CHAP. XXIV.
 1 *Joſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah.*
 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A ſtone the witneſs of the covenant. 29 Joſhuas age, death & burial. 32 Joſeph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.
 A Nd Joſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.
 2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *a* Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, & the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.
 3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and *b* gave him Iſaac.
 4 And I gave unto Iſaac, *c* Jacob and Eſau: and I gave unto *d* Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſs it; *e* but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.
 5 I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I pla-

CH A *P.* *xxiv.* *to the Iſraelites.* 2360. gued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.
 6 And I *b* brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with chariots and horſemen unto the *h* Red ſea.
 7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkneſs between you, and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long ſeaſon.
 8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Jordan; *i* and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſs their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.
 9 Then Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and *k* ſent Balak the ſon of Beor to curſe you:
 10 But I would not hearken unto Balak, therefore he bleſſed you till: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.
 11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites and the Girgathiſes, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, and I delivered them into your hand.
 12 And I ſent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bowe.
 13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards & oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.
 14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and ſerve him in ſincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt: & ſerve ye the LORD.
 15 And if it ſeem evil unto you to ſerve the LORD, choſe you this day whom you will ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved, that *were* on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the LORD.
 16 And the people answered and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerve other gods.
 17 For the LORD our God, he *is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, & which did thoſe great ſigns in our ſight, and preferred us in all the way wherein we went, & among all the people through whom we paſſed.
 18 And the LORD drave out from before us

† Heb. 31. 48. Chap. 23. 27. Ver. 34. a Cen. 12. 1. b Gen. 12. 1. c Gen. 12. 1. d Gen. 12. 1. e Gen. 12. 1. f Gen. 12. 1. g Gen. 12. 1. h Gen. 12. 1. i Gen. 12. 1. j Gen. 12. 1. k Gen. 12. 1. l Gen. 12. 1. m Gen. 12. 1. n Gen. 12. 1. o Gen. 12. 1. p Gen. 12. 1. q Gen. 12. 1. r Gen. 12. 1. s Gen. 12. 1. t Gen. 12. 1. u Gen. 12. 1. v Gen. 12. 1. w Gen. 12. 1. x Gen. 12. 1. y Gen. 12. 1. z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen. 12. 1. N Gen. 12. 1. O Gen. 12. 1. P Gen. 12. 1. Q Gen. 12. 1. R Gen. 12. 1. S Gen. 12. 1. T Gen. 12. 1. U Gen. 12. 1. V Gen. 12. 1. W Gen. 12. 1. X Gen. 12. 1. Y Gen. 12. 1. Z Gen. 12. 1. A Gen. 12. 1. B Gen. 12. 1. C Gen. 12. 1. D Gen. 12. 1. E Gen. 12. 1. F Gen. 12. 1. G Gen. 12. 1. H Gen. 12. 1. I Gen. 12. 1. J Gen. 12. 1. K Gen. 12. 1. L Gen. 12. 1. M Gen.

all the people, even the Amorites which dwell in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

m Chap. 23:15.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, *m* then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in a Timnath-herah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders, that overlived Joshua; and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

m Chap. 19. 50. Jos. 2. 9.

¶ Heb. prolong- ed their days of Jos. 24.

¶ Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 24. 19. ¶ Gen. 33. 19. ¶ Or, tomb.

The Book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly required. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achishah wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

Now after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. (So Simeon went with him.)

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites in-

to their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath required me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron

¶ Heb. the thumbs of their hands & of their feet. ¶ Or, gleaned.

Jo. 10. 34. & 11. 21. & 15. 23. ¶ Or, Jerusalem.

Israel's XVI



2. Ehud. ch. 3. A left handed by whom 60 years



3. Shamgar. ch. 3. Slew 600 with an Ox goad.

Judges



1 Othniel ch. 3. by whom was rest 40 years



4. Debora. ch. 4. A Prophetess & valiant Judge. 20



6. **Gideon. Ch. 6.**
with 300. delivered Israell.



5. **Barak. Ch. 4.**
By whom Labin was overcome.



8. **Tola. Ch. 10.**
Judged Israell 23 yeares



7. **Abimelech. Ch. 9.**
was slaine by a woman 31



10 Jephthah. ch. 12
Judged Israell 6. yeares.



9 Gair. ch. 10 Judged
Israell 22 yeares.



12 Elon. ch. 12 Judged
Israell 10 yeares.



11 Ibza. ch. 12 Judged
Israell 7 yeares. 32



14. **Sampson.** Ch. 15.
Slew most at his death.



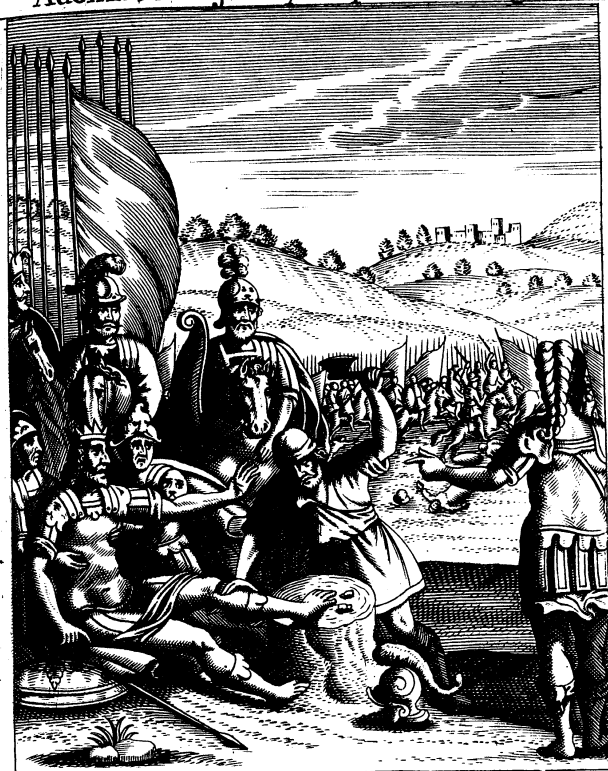
13. **Abdon.** Ch. 12.
Judged Israell 8 yeares



16. **Samuell.** 1. Sa. ch. 3
Israel reject this Government



15. **Eli.** 1. Samuel ch. 12.
Judged Israel 40 yeares.



But Adonibezek fled, & they persued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbs, & great toes, ver: 6. And he said Threescore & ten Kings having their thumbs & ther great toes cut off, gathered their meate, etc. ver: 7/74

106
15. 13.

bron before was a Kirjath-arba) and they slew Shefhai, and Ahiman and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Ortniel the ſon of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſs when ſhe came to him, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſs; & Caleb ſaid unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gave her the upper ſprings, & the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes' father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the ſouth of Arad, & they went & dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, & they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, & utterly deſtroyed it: (and the name of the city was called b Hormah)

18 Alſo Judah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and || he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had chariots of iron.

20 c And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebulites that inhabited Jeruſalem: but the Jebulites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jeruſalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Joſeph, they alſo went up againſt Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Joſeph ſent to deſcry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before was d Luz.)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and e we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manaſſeh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to paſs when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ g Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob.

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not ſuffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Joſeph † prevailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from || the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſs of the new generation after Joſhua. 14 Gods anger & pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Iſrael.

¶ And || an Angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I ſware unto your fathers; and I ſaid, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And h ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, i you ſhall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not drive them out from before you: but they ſhall be as thorns in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be a ſnare unto you.

O 2.

4 And

b Num. 21. 3.

d Gen. 28. 19.

e Joſ. 2. 14.

f Gen. 28. 19.

g Joſ. 2. 14.

Joſ. 17. 12.

Joſ. 12. 10.

h Heb. was bea-

i Or, Manaſſeh-akrabim.

Or, weſſen-

Deut. 7. 2.

Deut. 12. 3.

Joſ. 23. 13.

Ex. 33. 5.

Joſ. 12.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that came after him, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim.

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, & bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies: all the days of the judge: (for it is

perented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice,

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died.

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

C H A P. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these are the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand

C Chap.

3, 12,

Or,

were cor-

rupted.

Heb,

they did

nothing

fill of

just.

Or,

against.

Or,

green

ranger.

Heb,

a par-

lour of

crying.

Or,

it came

out of

the

funda-

ment.

2591. hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went & smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he is covering his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen dead upon the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, & the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, & he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourty years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

C H A P. IV.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, the judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphthali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali, & of the children of Zebulun.

(3)

7 And

2699.

2719.

[illegible]

МАТЕР.

¶ That
is, the
LORD
send
peace.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand

© 2001 Blackwell Science Ltd *Journal of Internal Medicine* 250: 103–110

n + Heb.
- clothes.
b Num
10. 3.
l Chap.
3. 27.
d, + Heb.
- was cal
y led afte
him.

lamps in their left hands, and the trumpeters
d, in their right hands to blow *withall* and they
cried,

break:
darec

trans-
pets in
the bo
of all
them.
Or,
I five-
brand
or, t
the

Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.

JUDGES.

Zebah and Zalmunna taken.

2759. cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.
21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, || in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Peniel refuse to relieve Gideons army.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Peniel are destroyed.* 17 *Gideon avengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuseth government.* 24 *His epod cause of idolatry.* 28 *Midian subdued.* 29 *Gideons children and death.* 33 *The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.*

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, ¶ Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the glean- ing of the grapes of Ephraim, better than the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to Peniel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Peniel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Peniel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell || an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwell in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and did commit all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and fifteen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Aveth* hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, & with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of a Peniel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then

Gideons death and burial.

CHAP. viii.

Joshams parable.

CHAP. IX.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the || ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were || Amalekites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, || collars, and purple raiment that was on the cheeks of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither, a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

1 *Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king.* 7 *Joshams by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him.* 30 *Zebul revealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them, and smother the city with salt.* 46 *He burneth the hold of the god Berith.* 56 *At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a millstone.* 56 *Joshams curse is fulfilled.*

And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, ¶ Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem, all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith: wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jorham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, || by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jorham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And

2769. 13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees? 14 Then said all the trees unto the || bramble, Come thou, and reign over us. 15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon. 16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands: 17 For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life for, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: 18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, three-score and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.) 19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: 20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. 21 And Jorham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother. 2771. 22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel, 23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech: 24 That the cruelty done to the three-score and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which flew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren. 25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech. 26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him. 27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made || merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is † Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him? 29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out. 30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was || kindled. 31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee. 32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field. 33 And it shall be, that in the morning as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt find occasion. 34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. 35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait. 36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men. 37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of || Meonenim. 38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them. 39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. 40 And Abimelech chafed him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate. 41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem. 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech. 43 And he took the people, and divided them

2771. them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them. 44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them. 45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt. 46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith. 47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together. 48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, and do as I have done. 49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women. 50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. 51 But there was a strong towre within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the towre. 52 And Abimelech came unto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the towre to burn it with fire. 53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull. 54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. 55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. 56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren. 57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jorham the son of Jerubbaal.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 15 Their misery, God endeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them. 2772. And after Abimelech, there arose to † defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir. 3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years. 4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty as-cots, and they had thirty cities, which are called || Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. 5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon. 6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him. 7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. 8 And that year they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. 9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed. 10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim. 11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? 12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppress you. and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. 13 ¶ Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. 14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation. 15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto

Jephthah is made captain :

JUDGES.

His treaty with the Ammonites.

2816. the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us
whatsoever + seemeth good unto thee, deli-
ver us onely. we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the + strange gods
from among them, and served the LORD :
and his soul + was grieved for the misery of
Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were + ga-
thered together, and encamped in Gilead :
and the children of Israel assembled them-
selves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead
said one to another, What man is he that will
begin to fight against the children of Am-
mon? he shall + be head over all the inhabi-
tants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the
Gileadites, that he should be their head.

12 The treaty of peace between him and the
Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow.

32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He
performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW a Jephthah the Gileadite was a
mighty man of valour, & he was the son
of + an harlot : and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his
wives sons grew up, and they thrust out
Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not
inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the
son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled + from his brethren,
and dwelt in the land of Tob : and there were
gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went
out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass + in process of
time, that the children of Ammon made war
against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of
Ammon made war against Israel, the elders
of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the
land of Tob :

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and
be our captain, that we may fight with the
children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gi-
lead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out
of my fathers house? and why are ye come
unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jeph-
thah, Therefore we turn again to thee now,
that thou mayest go with us, and fight a-
gainst the children of Ammon, and be our
head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gi-
lead, If ye bring me home again to fight a-
gainst the children of Ammon, & the LORD
deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jeph-
thah, The LORD + be witness between us, if

we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of
Gilead, & the people made him head & cap-
tain over them : and Jephthah uttered all
his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto
the king of the children of Ammon, saying,
What hast thou to do with me, that thou art
come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon
answered unto the messengers of Jephthah,
Because Israel took away my land when
they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon e-
ven unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan now there-
fore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again un-
to the king of the children of Ammon :

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah,
Israel took not away the land of Moab,

nor the land of the children of Ammon :

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt,
and walked through the wilderness, unto
the Red sea, and came to Kadesh :

17 Then a Idom sent messengers unto the
king of Edom, saying, Let me pray thee, pass
through thy land : but the king of Edom
would not hearken thereto. And in like man-
ner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he
would not consent : and Israel abode in Ka-
desb :

18 Then they went along through the wil-
derness, and compassed the land of Edom,
and the land of Moab, and came by the east-
side of the land of Moab, and pitched on
the other side of Arnon, but came not with-
in the border of Moab : for Arnon was the
border of Moab.

19 And a Israel sent messengers unto Sihon
king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon;
and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we
pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass
through his coast : but Sihon gathered all
his people together, and pitched in Jahaz,
and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered
Sihon and all his people into the hand of
Israel, and they smote them : so Israel pos-
sessed all the land of the Amorites, the inha-
bitants of that country.

22 And they possessed & all the coasts of
the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok,
and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath
dispossessed the Amorites from before his
people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Che-
mosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So
whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive
out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And

Jephthahs Vow. Jud: 31.



That whatsoever comes forth of y^e doores of my house to meet
me, shall surely be y^e Lords, etc. v. 31. And Iephthah came to
Mizpeh & behold his daughter came out to meet him, etc. v. 34
and when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, etc. ver. 35.

25 And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, & in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: the Lord the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lords, || and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the Lord delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, & unto || the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels & with dances, and she was his only child: || † beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity,

I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a || custom in Israel.

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly || to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elmi, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

And the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went northward, & said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, & didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, & the Lord delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me.

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: & it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

† Heb. were called.

† Heb. were called.

† Heb. were called.

|| Or, custom in Israel.

† Heb. were called.

An angel appears to Manoah's wife.

JUDGES

Manoahs sacrifice.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibbzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threefores and ten ascolts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.

2 An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife.

3 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.

24 Samson is born.

¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no crasour shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God, from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which

thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as he was in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakkest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: how shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did not more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, I will surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, if the LORD pleased to kill us, he would not have

Samson delivers a wife.

CHAP. XIV.

His riddle.

received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtael.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines.

2 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage-feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

¶ And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for I desire her.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so said the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass when they saw him,

that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And the wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because the lay fore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Athkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoils, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

¶ Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth their hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Le-ki.

2368. **B**UT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took || fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had fed the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, to bind Samson as we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah, went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Sware unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee, And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the

cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands || loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, I heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I dy for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in || the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof || En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city.* 4 *Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson.* 6 *Thrice she is deceived.* 15 *At last she overcometh him.* 21 *The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes.* 22 *His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.*

Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, || bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman || in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to || afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray



And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his har t. v. 18. she made him sleep upon her knees etc v. 19 And she said the Philistines be upon y Sampson etc v. 20 And Sampson called upo y Lord And Samp: took hold of the two middle Pillers, etc. v. 29. 36

Samson is overcome at last.

pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven || green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) and she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threeed of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (And there were liars in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threeed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastned it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beams, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, how canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head: for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees,

CHAP. xvi.

His eyes are put out.

and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grind in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, || after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our God hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me. I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and || on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of

Manoah his father : and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them: 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears; behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the Lord, from my hand, for my son, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the foundry, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and b teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and † a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the Lord will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrated things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

1 And in those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valor, from Zorah, and from Eshtaoi, to spy out the land, and to search it: and they said unto them, Go, search the land; who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way w^h we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were there in, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land; that might put them to shame in any thing: and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaoi: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, & to a large land: for God hath given it unto your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out

of Eshtaoi, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image; now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away, and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gerthom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons, were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they fit them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeath. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there † four whole months.

3 And her husband arose and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and he brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him, and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, † Comfort thine heart

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, (stood before it in those days) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeath.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeath, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeath in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeath.

34 And there came against Gibeath ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was fore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten, for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeath.

37 And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeath, and the liers in wait || drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out

of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gibeath toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men, and pursued hard after them, unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city as the best, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabez-gilead, they provide them four hundred wives.

16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning

† Heb. the whole congregation.

† Heb. the whole congregation.

† Heb. the whole congregation.

† Heb. the whole congregation.

† Heb. the whole congregation.

† Heb. the whole congregation.

cerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabez-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabez-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabez-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children:

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabez-gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabez-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation

said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly in a place from which is on the north-side of Beth-el, || on the east-side || of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south-side of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, || Be favourable to us, || because we referred our virgins unto them for wives: for they did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 ¶ In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

The Book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon & Chilion having married wives of Moab, dy also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 disavoweth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 they two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.

Now it came to pass in the days when the Judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: & a certain man of Bethlehem-judah went to sojourn in the country

of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephraimites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

† Heb. judge.

† Heb. wife.

† Heb. the whole congregation.

Mablon and Chilion dy.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her : and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and wth me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them : and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters : why will ye go with me? *are there yet any mo sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?*

12. Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*,
for I am too old to have an husband: if
I should say, I have hope, *|| if I* should have
a husband also to night, and should also
bear sons:

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they
were grown? would ye stay for them from
having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it
grieveth me much for your fakes, that the
hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14. And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, || Treat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I dy, and there will I be buried : the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not

RUTH.

|| Naomi, call me || Mara : for the Almighty
hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favor. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him, in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her [†]hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto [†]Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-
lehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord
be with you: and they answered him, The
LORD bleſs thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab :

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she hath carried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them : have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athrift, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

Boaz, his courtesie

That is
pleasant.
That is
bitter.

Boaz and Ruth. *Ruth. 2.*

Then said Boaz unto Ruth, &c. Go not to glean in another field neither go from hence, &c. v. 8. And when thou art a thirst go unto the vessel, &c. v. 9. And Boaz said unto her at Meal-time come thou hither and eat of the Bread, &c. v. 14.

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The Lord recompence thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, || Let me find favor in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thine hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and + reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them* that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed *be* he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, || one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they || meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest,

and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

¶ Then Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall ly, and thou shalt go in, and || uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to ly down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and || turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* || a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the Lord, my daughter, for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the + city of my people doth know, that thou *art* a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I *am* thy near kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the Lord liveth: ly down until the morning.

14 ¶ And

Heb.
 said
 to
 her
 in
 the
 last.

Heb.
 part
 in
 it.

Heb.
 her
 that
 her
 sister
 is
 called.

Heb.
 said
 to
 her.

Or,
 lift up the
 clothes
 that are
 on his
 feet.

Or,
 he
 said.

Or,
 she
 said
 to
 him.

Heb.
 said.

Boaz next kinsman called into judgement. RUTH.

He marrieth her.

14 ¶ And the lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the *vail* that thou *hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured *six measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These *six measures* of barley gave me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reit, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

Then went Boaz up to the gate, & sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelech's.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem it besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, what day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 ¶ Now this *was* the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things:

1 a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbor: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelech's, and all that *was* Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, We *are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and || do thou worthily in Ephraim, and || be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (b whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not left thee this day without a || kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and || a nourisher of || thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became Nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbors gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: c Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat || Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The

The first book of Samuel, otherwife called, The first book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshipped yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cheriseth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesteth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave || a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb;

6 And her adversary also || provoked her fore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so year by year, || || when she went up to the house of the LORD, so the provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she *was* || in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid || a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and a there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass as she || continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman || of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my || complaint and grief have I spoken hither.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, || when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name || Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up: for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed: and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

28 There-

Hannahs thanksgiving.

I. SAMUEL.

Eli reproveh his sons.

1 Or, retained him, whom I have chosen by petition to the LORD. 28 Therefore also I have || lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, || he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankfulness.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministry.* 20 *By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitful.* 22 *Eli reproveh his sons.* 27 *A prophesie against Elies house.*

And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I joyce in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not || arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 A The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He b raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: || out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: || the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand:

14 And he strook it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have foddren flesh of thee, but raw. 16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat || presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, a girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when the came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the || loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that || assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for || I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people || to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favor both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house

A prophesie against Eli's house.

CHAP.

P. ii, iii.

God calleth Samuel.

house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honor me, I will honor, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, & the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see || an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall dy || in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall dy both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into || one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the LORD was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; ly down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; ly down again.

7 ¶ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, ly down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say. Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of a every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: for when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ¶ For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves || vile, and he || restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and to more also, if thou hide any || thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him || every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground:

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

10. Sheba knew that Samuel was established to
be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1. The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terror of the Philistines. 10 They are beaten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

2883. **A**nd the word of Samuel || † came to all
 || Or, *came to*
 Philistines to battle, and pitched beside E-
 ben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in A-
 phek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array
against Israel: and *when* † they joyned bat-
tled, Israel was smitten before the Philistines:
and they slew of † the army in the field a-
bout four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

† Heb. such a thing † heretofore.

8 Wo unto us : who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men;
O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto
the Hebrews: ^a as they have been to you:
quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his

tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for
there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas,† were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight years old; and ^b his eyes [†] were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What [†] is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife
was with child *near* || to be delivered: and
when she heard the tidings that the ark of
God was taken, and that her father in law, and

her husband were dead, she bowed her self & travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

21 And she named the child || I-chabod saying, The glory is departed from Israel : (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from
Israel : for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into
 Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon
 is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of
 Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God deal-
 eth with them of Gath, when it was brought
 thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron, when
 it was brought thither.

And

Eli's death. 1. Sam: 4



And y^e man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of y^e army^e and he said what is there don, etc. v. 16. & y^e messenger said Israel is fled, etc. & thy two sons are dead, and the Ark of God is taken, v. 7. he fell & his neck brake, etc. v. 18. 28

And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the Lord: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the Lord: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hand: were cut off upon the threshold, only || the stump of Dagon was left to him.

1 Or, as they said.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, read on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

2 Or, as they said.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: & the cry of the city went up to heaven.

C H A P. VI.

After seven months the Philistines take

counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

And the ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months. 2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the Lord? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

1 Or, as they said.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought || wonderfully among them, a did they not let the people go, and they departed?

Or, as they said.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and ty the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the Lord, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then || he hath done this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that hapned to us.

Or, as they said.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their

Q

2888. their wheat-harvest in the valley : and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark , and rejoiced to see it ,

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone : and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein in the jewels of gold mere, and put them on the great stone; and the men of Beth-shemite offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emblems which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD : for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country-villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD : which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemite, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three score and ten men : and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemite said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctify Eleazar his son to keep it. 2 After twenty years, 3 the Israelites by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfeth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

¶ And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long ; for

it was twenty years : and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then a put away the strange gods, and b Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and c serve him only : and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away d Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel : and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD ; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ¶ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel : but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ¶ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel : and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines : and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, judg-

2908.

Joel.

23-14.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

13-13.

judged Israel in all those places. 17 And his return was to Ramah ; for there was his house : and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill-government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yield unto the importunity of the people.

¶ And it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah : they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and a took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways : now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us : and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee : for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, where-with they have forsaken me, and served other gods : so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken ¶ unto their voice : howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and then weigh them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you : He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be concubines, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your

vineyards, and your olive-yards : even the beil of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your feed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep : and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you ; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel ; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us :

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

¶ Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, ¶ a Benjaminite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly ; and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he : from his shoulders & upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost ; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, & passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not : then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not ; and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them nor.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return ; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is

Saul seeketh his father's Affes.

I. SAMUEL.

Saul anointed by Samuel.

2909. in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread \dagger is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what \dagger have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, \dagger I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 \dagger And as they went up \dagger the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Alloon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straight way find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about \dagger this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 \dagger Now the LORD had \dagger told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people from the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall \dagger reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to

morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine affes that were lost \dagger three days ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjaminite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou \dagger to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is \dagger laid, set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 \dagger And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they rose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still \dagger a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointed Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs. 3 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

1 Then Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lothy father hath left the \dagger care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

2909.

\dagger Heb. they three days.

\dagger Heb. sitting in this word.

Or, referred.

\dagger Heb. to day.

Gen. 35. 22.

\dagger Heb. the best of us.

3 Then

CHAP. x. xi.

He is chosen king.

Saul prophesieth.

2909. 3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will \dagger salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesy.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And \dagger let it be when these signs are come unto thee, \dagger that thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: \dagger seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 \dagger And it was so, that when he had turned his \dagger back to go from Samuel, God \dagger gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said \dagger one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? \dagger Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is his father? Therefore it became proverb, \dagger Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 \dagger And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 \dagger And Samuel called the people toge-

ther unto the LORD to Mizpeh; 18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but for a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands. 20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the tuft.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, \dagger God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 \dagger And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachable condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

1 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days respite, that we may

2909.

\dagger Heb. they three days.

\dagger Heb. sitting in this word.

Or, referred.

\dagger Heb. let the king live.

Or, as was it though he had been a seer.

Gen. 35. 22.

\dagger Heb. the best of us.

Q 3

send

Sauls kingdom renewed.

I. SAMUEL.

Samuels integrity.

2909. send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people, and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *meaneth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabelah.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabelah-gilead, To-morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabelah and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabelah said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us, bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: to-morrow the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel reproveth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He

terrifieth them with thunder in harvest-time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkned unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, a here I am, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 b When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Siser, captain of the host of Hazer, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbabai, and Bedan, and e Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold,

The peoples ingratitude.

behold, the LORD hath set a king over you. 14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we dy not: for we have added unto all our sins, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

22 And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain)

23 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

24 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

25 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

26 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distress of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of slaying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

Saul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of IF-

CHAP. xii, xiii.

The Philistines grant host.

rael; whereas two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in Gaba; and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, the Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

The Philistines policy.

I. S. A. MUEL.

Jonathan and his armour-bearer.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath fought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

† Heb. faint.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zebaim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

† Heb. a file with mattocks.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

† Heb. running camp.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terror maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not slaying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration, hindreth the victory.

32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

† Heb. there was a day.

¶ Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in

Michmash: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men.

† Heb. Chap. 14.

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, a I-chabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod; and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan fought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side: and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

† Heb. north.

5 The forefront of the one was situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

† Heb. B 2 Chr. 34. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

† Heb. B 2 Chr. 34. 11.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† Heb. B 2 Chr. 34. 11.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

† Heb. B 2 Chr. 34. 11.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, & said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

† Heb. B 2 Chr. 34. 11.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, & upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer flew after him.

† Heb. B 2 Chr. 34. 11.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

† Heb. B 2 Chr. 34. 11.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

† Heb. B 2 Chr. 34. 11.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin

Sauls unadvised adjuration.

Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude were away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father braidly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were all faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

CHAP. xiv.

The people forbidden to eat blood.

30 How much more, it haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people fin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and slay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the fame was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely dy. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey which the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo I must dy.

44 And

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely dy, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan dy, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

¶ Or, wrought mightily.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was fore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.

6 Saul savoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

2 Chap. 9. 16.

¶ Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

Exod. 17. 8. Nu. 24. 22.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together and numbered them in Telaim two hundred

thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, God part, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

Or, of the Jews.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about and passed on, and gone down to Gugal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

¶ Heb. thy corn thou.

20 And

Samuel slaieth Agag. 1 Sam 15.



Then said Samuel, bring you hither to me Agag y King of the Amalekites and Agag came unto him delicately and Agag said swer by the bitterness of death is past v. 32. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord. v. 33.

His rejection thereupon.

CHAP

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites,

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice; and to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Sa-

xv. xvi.

Samuels judgment reprov'd.

muel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His burning judgement is reprov'd. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

¶ 6 And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? and he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then.

David anointed by Samuel.

I. S AMUEL.

Goliath's challenge.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battel, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideeth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shohoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shohoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of

Elah, and set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them,

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span,

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was three thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was a son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, were Eliab the first-born and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near, morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy

Goliath Killed by David. 1 Sam: 17.



And there went out a Champion named Goliath v. 4. and David heard them, v. 27. And David put his hand in his bag & took thence a stone & slung it, & smote y^e Philistine in his forehead, & he fell upon his Face, etc. v. 49.

David taketh the challenge.

CHAP. xvii.

He goeth against the Philistine.

brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array. army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, thou art not able

to go against this Philistine, to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant keep his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in his shepherds bag, which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thee flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, & I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the hosts of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the

Lord

LORD liveth not with sword and spear: for the battel is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was no sword in the hand of David.*

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David, 5 Saul envieth his praise. 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury. 12 feareth him for his good success, 17 offereth him his daughters for a mare. 22 David persuaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michahs dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the

soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul, set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out & came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him,

Or,

prop-

er-

Or,

Phil-

istines,

† Heb.

† He-

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

Saul seeketh to smite David. *1. Sam. 19.*



And David played with his hand. v. 9. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with his javelin, but he slept away out of Sauls presence & he smot the javelin into the wall & David fled. etc. v. 10.

Michal Davids wife.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholahite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing that pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the one of the twain.

22 And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David,

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the days were not that expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David: and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth, and it came to pass after they went forth that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much that set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discovereth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He persuadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good success in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh

CHAP. xix.

Jonathan loves to David.
out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in N.rioth. 20 Sauls messenger sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself, prophesie.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to theeward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slept away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his

his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, he said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may lay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathan's token to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will do it as he sees me: and why should my father hide

this thing from me; it is not so.

3 And David swore moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ¶ Whatsoever thy soul shall desire, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the new-moon: and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for a thou hast brought thy servant unto a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have found my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and I shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live, fear me the kindness of the LORD, that I do now.

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow is the new-moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy feat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self; when the business is in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new-moon was come, the king fat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there; and now if I have found favor in thine eyes, let me get away. I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ¶ Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established,

nor thy kingdom: wherefore now surely destroy him, for he shall surely destroy thee.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan had gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his trainillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech bannet bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliath's sword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

THEN came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said to Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business where about I find thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

R 5 Now

David feigneth himself mad.

I S A M

U E L

David's request to the king of Moab.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five *loaves* of bread in mine hand, or what there is *†* present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is a hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women *have* been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, *†* yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put *hot* bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul, *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is *here* wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for *there* is no other *save* that, here. And David said, *There* is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, *S*aul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was fore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and *†* he laboured on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man *†* is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house? CH A P. XXII.

Companies resort unto David at Adullam.

3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants' unfaithfulness. 9 Doeg acciteth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The four-men refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that *was* in distress, and every one that *†* was in debt, and every one that *†* discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and *be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a *†* tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds?

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there* is none that *†* sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there* is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to *be* in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was *set* over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub:

Saul commandeth to kill the priests. CH A P. XXII. xxii.

Ahitub: And he answered, *†* Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to *be* in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me; let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, *†* let or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the *†* footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD: because their hand *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt *be* in safeguard.

CH A P. XXIII.

David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, seigneth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Masen he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

David escapeth from Keilah.

Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech *†* fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah *†* deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw, that Saul was come out

to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the Lord: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the south of † Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his † haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haite thee, and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place † Sela-hammah-lekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

And it came to pass when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the Lords anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the Lord had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: & some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lords anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, I know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

Heb. after.

Heb. the robe which was on Saul.

Heb. at day.

Abigail pacifieth David. 1 Sam. 25



And Nabal answered Davids servants, & said who is David. v. 10. Then Abigail made haste, & took etc. v. 18. And when Abigail saw David, she hastened & lighted off y^e ass, and fell before David on hir face etc. v. 27.

Samuel dieth.

CHAP.

xxiv. xxv.

Nabal's churlishnes.

13 As faith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and I deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lit up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not,

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the Lord reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear unto me therefore unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David swore unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnes, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom, 32 pacifieth David.

36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michael is given to Phalti.

And Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance; but the man was churlish and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and I greet him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we have hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find favor in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and he ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword, and they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he failed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we anything as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them, keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters

Heb. ask him in my name, of peace.

Heb. moved.

Heb. rejoiced.

Heb. singler.

Heb. from upon him.

Heb. moved.

Or. any.

iters of rain, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was misused of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath required me evil for good.)

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that *perish* against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon me let this iniquity be*, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this name of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from *†*avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this *||* blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that *†*follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasses of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, *†*they shall be sling out, *†*as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be to no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst halted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that *perish* against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore he told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, thus hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and commended with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine hand-maid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damfels of hers that went *†*after her; and the went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam *b* of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Achish against David. 4 David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reprovereth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeath, saying, a Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Neriah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath *†*delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to day, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are *†*worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and David said, it is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? so: what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him *†*accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from *†*abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold, the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David begetteth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

2944.
† tied
to confu.
med.

And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Abinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, if I have now found grace in thine eyes, let him give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was † a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the || Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, || Whither have ye made a roade to day? And David said, Against the fouth of Judah, and against the fouth of the Ierahmeelites, and against the fouth of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Left they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4. and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul bearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now a Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what fawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am fore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † I have called thee, † nor thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done || to him, as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbor, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his decree: wrath upon Amalek therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and tomorrow shalt thou & thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was fore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine hand-maid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine hand-maid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and be-

fore his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands; but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, a Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel. lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, & said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favor thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: norwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He tendereth presents to his friends.

And it came to pass when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the fourth and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein; they flew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was [†]grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Beor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Beor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom be-

longest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds: which they drave before those other captives, and said, This is Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David: whom they had made also to abide at the brook Beor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the barrel, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day to forward that

that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, (saying, Behold a [†]present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south-Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-afhan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armor-bearer kill themselves.

7 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the barrel went fore against Saul, and the [†]archers [†]hit him, and he was sore

wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armor-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armor-bearer would not; for he was for- afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armor-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, & they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons slain in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines, round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armor in the house of Ashdath: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-han.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-han, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

The second book of Samuel, otherwise called, The second book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to

David; that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the barrel, and many of the people also are slain and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul

2949. Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?
6 And the young man that told him, said, I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaped upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered: *† Heb. Balacl. m.*
† Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for I languish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was slain: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and brent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were slain by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, c How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the Lords anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lords anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Josaphat.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 e Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askalon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of Saul is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turn-

ed not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

17 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead, for their kindness to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortal skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men, 18 Ahabel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab findeth a retreat. 32 Ahabels burial.

And it came to pass after this, that David enquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 a And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of David: and they told David, saying, That b the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the Lord shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will require you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of David have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and

and brought him over to Mahanaim. And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, & over Benjamin, & over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years, and six months.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called || Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very fore battle that day: and Abner was beared, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Afahel: and Afahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

19 And Afahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Afahel? and he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armor. But Afahel would not turn aside from following him.

22 And Abner said again to Afahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Afahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, here lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Afahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Afahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the war David still waseth stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requirith a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner bring commeth with the Israelites, is seized by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battle, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

¶ Now there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abigail:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ith-baishai said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ith-baishai, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou charge me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ith-baishai Sauls son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred fore-skins of the Philistines.

15 And Ith-baishai sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do it; for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Ben-

jamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, & brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him: quietly: and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Afsah his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Afsah at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king hid up his voice, and wept at the grave.

grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellst thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David swore, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man slain this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IV.

The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2. Baanah and Rechab slay Ith-baishai, and bring his head to Hebron. 9. David causeth them to be slain, and Ith-baishai's head to be buried.

And when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for both also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ith-baishai, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay

on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ith-baishai unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ith-baishai the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When a one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (I thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, [I who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:]

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ith-baishai, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4. Davids age. 6 He taking Zidon from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directeth by God, smiteth the Philistines at Bat-perazim, 22 and again, at the mulberry-trees.

Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years, and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants

2957. of the land : which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither : I thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheles, David took the strong hold of Zion : the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are hated of David's soul, A he shall be chief and captain* : wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David ; and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And c Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons : and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And f David took *him* mo concubines, and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron : and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And g these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem ; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, 15 Ibbah also, and Eliphaz, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elifshama, & Eliada, and Eliphalez. 17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David ; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines ? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand ? And the LORD said unto David, Go up : for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, || Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men k† burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up : but fetch a

compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the found of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt beset thy self : for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him ; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-Uzzah. 11 God blisseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceb before it, for which Michael delijeth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joys, is childless to her death.

A Gain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. 2 And a David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, || whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in || Gibeah : and Uzzah, and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God ; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on corners, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And c when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen † took it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his † error, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah : and he called the name of the place, || Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me ?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David :

†

but

but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three months : and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertained unto him, because of the ark of God. a So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD, with all his might, and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it : and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And also as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, b he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine : so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household : and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows || shamefully uncovereth himself !

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel : therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thou, and will be base in mine own sight : and || of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child until the day of her death.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promitteth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

And it came to pass, c when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies ;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart : for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell * my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in ?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with || any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar ?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou lay unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies || out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more : neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And c when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 I shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever

S

14 I will

c 1 Chr.

17. 1.

* Heb.

to my

servant

David.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

17. 6.

David's prayer and thanksgiving.

II SAMUEL.

He subdueth the Philistines.

2960

14 ¹ I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord, and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come; and is this the manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, & according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And 8 what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, & to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, Lord, art become their God.

25 And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O

C H A P. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garlands in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took to Metheg-ammah out of the land of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, calling them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death; and with one full line, to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garbisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts: and the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Beirah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi: and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he re-

1 Chr.

2 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

10 Chr.

David's kindness to Mephibosheth.

C H A P.

ix. x.

Hannu's willow.

turned from the smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garbisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garbisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe;

18 ¶ And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were chief rulers.

C H A P. IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sais. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

¶ And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a servant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and set him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence.

And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely shew thee kindness, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sais servants, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house,

10 Thou therefore and thy sons and thy servants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits; that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha: and all that dwell in the house of Ziba, were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

C H A P. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hannu the son of Nahasse, are villainously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abisai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

¶ And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hannu his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hannu the son of Nahasse, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father. And Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hannu their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hannu took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they itank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maachah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in array at the entering in of

Uriah slain.

2969.
116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

C H A P.

tel, and retire ye|| from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbaesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing || displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

28 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

29 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

30 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

31 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

32 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

33 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

34 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

35 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

36 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

37 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

38 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

39 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

40 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

41 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

42 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

43 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

44 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

45 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

46 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

47 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

48 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

49 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

50 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

51 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

52 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

53 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

54 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

55 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

56 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

57 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

58 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

59 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

60 ¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetch her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, || displeased the LORD.

C H A P. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

¶ And the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

The rich man had exceeding many flocks, and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, || shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy matters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah: and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

Nathans parable. xi. xii. 2970.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks

3 But the poor man had nothing save one

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold,

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art

8 And I gave thee thy matters house, and

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the com-

10 Now therefore the sword shall never

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house:

16 David therefore besought God for the

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

83 child,

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

116.
101.
102.

child, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then || vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name || Jediah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: I left I take the city, and * it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it

was set on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city || in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings son, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Tahmai at Geshur.

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and * Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou being the kings son, || lean || from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abshaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ammons house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house; (and he was laid down) and she took * flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when he had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not * force me: for a || no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whether I shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 However, he would not hearken unto her voice: but he lay || stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her || exceedingly, so that he hated wherewith he hated her, was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause, this evil in sending me away, || greater than the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abshalom her brother said unto her, Hach Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained || desolate in her brother Abshaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abshalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abshalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Abshalom had sheep-shearers in Beal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Abshalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Abshalom came to the king, and said, Behold, now thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Abshalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Abshalom, If not, I pray thee,

let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Abshalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abshalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: || have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be * valiant.

29 And the servants of Abshalom did unto Amnon, as Abshalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man || gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Abshalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men of the kings sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the || appointment of Abshalom this hath been * determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Abshalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lit up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: || as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lit up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept * very fore.

37 ¶ But Abshalom fled, and went to Tahmai the son of || Ammihud king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Abshalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David * longed to go forth unto Abshalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abshalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Abshaloms beauty, hair, and children. 28 After two years, Abshalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

The widow of Tekoah.

II. SAMUEL.

Joab intercedes for Abalom.

2977. **N**ow Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart was toward Abalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetch thence a wife woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint nor thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead :

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him : So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, ¶ Help, O king : 5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee ? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy hand-maid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine hand-maid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also : and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder ¶ upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house : and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, ¶ that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God ? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished,

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again : ¶ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak

of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid : and thy hand-maid said, I will now speak unto the king ; it may be that the king will perform the request of his hand-maid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his hand-maid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God :

17 Then thine hand-maid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be ¶ comfortable for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king ¶ to discern good and bad : therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this ? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken : for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine hand-maid.

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing : and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing : go therefore, bring the young man Abalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and ¶ thanked the king : and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his ¶ servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Abalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Abalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Abalom, for his beauty : from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every years end that he polled it : because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar : she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 There-

Abalom's treason.

CHAP.

David fleeth from Abalom.

2981.

2979. **T**herefore Abalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him : and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is ¶ near mine, and he hath barley there : go and set it on fire : And Abalom's servants fed the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Abalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants fed my field on fire ?

32 And Abalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur ? it had been good for me to have been there still : now therefore let me see the kings face ; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him : and when he had called for Abalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king : and the king kissed Abalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abalom by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Ahithophel are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

2980. **A**nd it came to pass after this, that Abalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him. 2 And Abalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate : and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Abalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou ? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Abalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but ¶ there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. 4 Abalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Abalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment : so Abalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And it came to pass after forty years, that Abalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

P. xiv. xv. 8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Ailoon as ye hear the found of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Abalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, which he offered sacrifices : and the conspiracy was strong ; for the people increased continually with Abalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Abalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee ; for we shall not else escape from Abalom : make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint. 16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him : and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him ; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai, the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us ? return to thy place, and abide with the king : for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou comest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us ? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren : mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And

The ark sent back to Jerusalem.
 23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook † Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.
 24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.
 25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favor in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.
 26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am I*, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.
 27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.
 28 See, I will tarry in the way of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.
 29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.
 30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Oliver, † and wept as he went up, and will his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.
 31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom.
 And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.
 32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:
 33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.
 34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king, as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.
 35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.
 36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, and Jonathan Abiathars son: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

MUE L. Ziba obtains his masters inheritance.
 37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.
 C H A P. XVI.
 1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsel. 20 Ahithophels counsel.
 And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.
 2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.
 3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.
 4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord O king.
 5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera: † he came forth, and cursed still as he came.
 6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.
 7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial.
 8 The Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.
 9 ¶ Then said Abiathar the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this be done? curse my lord the king? Let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.
 10 And the king said, What have I to do with ye, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?
 11 And David said to Abiathar, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth

† Cal.
Jeh.
Is. 1.
Cera.

at Sam.
2. 9.

† Heb.
8. 7.
2. 9.

† Heb.
them
they
1. 1.
1. 1.
1. 1.

Ahithophels counsel.
 12 It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will require me good for his cursing this day.
 13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and curseth as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.
 14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.
 15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.
 16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.
 17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?
 18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the Lord and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.
 19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.
 20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.
 21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.
 22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.
 23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.
 C H A P. XVII.
 1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.
 Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.
 2 And I will come upon him while he is wear-

10. 1.
† Heb.
9.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Or,
he
said
unto
him.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

C H A P. XVII.
 3 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.
 4 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.
 5 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? If not, speak thou.
 6 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.
 7 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.
 8 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and he will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown: at the first, that whoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.
 9 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.
 11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the land that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.
 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.
 13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.
 14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.
 15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.
 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David,
 David,

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.
1. 1.

Ahithophel hanged himself.

II. SAMUEL.

The Israelites smitten.

2981. David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel, of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogedim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and

parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse.

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cush bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them. 2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee a way, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou shalt succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth unto you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab,

Heb. if their heart was not as his, he had been killed of David. Heb. to be succour.

Abalom slain by Joab. 2 Sam: 18.



And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under if thick boughs of a great oak, & his head caught hold, &c. v. 9. And a certain man that saw it, & told Joab, &c. v. 10. And he took three darts in his hand, & thrust them through his heart, &c. v. 14.

2981. ab, and said, Behold, I saw Abalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abisai, and Itrai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Abalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Abalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour, compassed about and smote Abalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel did every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which was in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abalom's place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushai, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushai bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushai. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (said he) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushai.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ¶ All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, ¶ Is the young man Abalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushai came, and Cushai said, ¶ Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushai, Is the young man Abalom safe? And Cushai answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Abalom, my son, my son Abalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Shimei's son is taken into the king's family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

And it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abalom.

[illegible]

28 For

[illegible]

28 For

3 Or, great.

to Heb. to him.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

to Heb. before me.

16 And the chanel of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blait of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place, he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness † in his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self unfavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hinds feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He reacheth my hands † to war: so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath † made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are slain under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: thou hast rose up against me, hast thou † subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and I did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall † submit themselves unto me: alson as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my Rock: and exalted be the god of the rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his appointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

Now these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, † He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not to with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant

covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 These be the names of the mighty men whom David had; † The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains (the same was Adino the Ezrite) † he lift up his spear against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was † Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him was † Shamnah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of leuitiles, and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And † three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that man would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And † Asithai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? Therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was † more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his † guard.

24 † Afithel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shamnah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the † Palitite, Ira the son of Ikkeish the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Irai the son of Ribai our of Gibeon of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gash,

31 Abi-aibon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Bahumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jathen, Jonatham,

33 Shamnah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphel the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hecrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite, 36 Igai the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite, 39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 David tempted by Satan, foreteth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine months and twenty days, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men.

10 David having three plagues propounded by God, repeleth, and chooseth the three days pestilence. 15 After the death of three-

David numbred the people.

II SAMUEL.

His repentance.

score and ten thousand, David by repentance prevented the destruction of Jerusalem.

18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing floor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

2987.
1 Sam. 1.
2. 1.

And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

1 Or, Comp.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

1 Or, wally.

5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Arzer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

1 Or, rather.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi, and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

1 Or, and.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou see three months before thine enemies, while

they pursue thee? or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

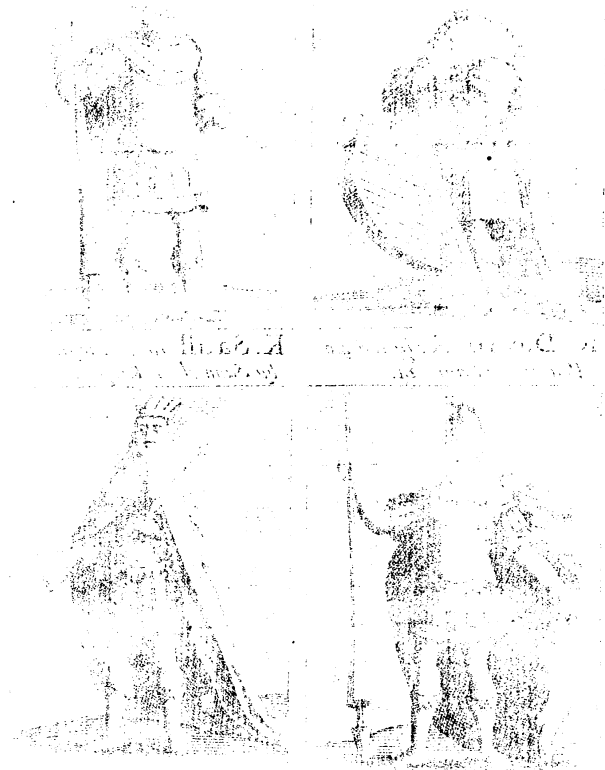
22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The





K. David *Reigned 40
Years 2 Sam: 24.*



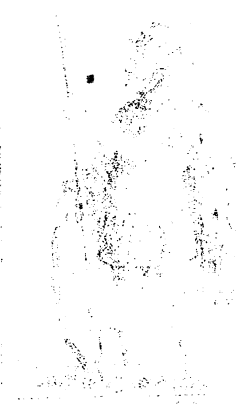
K. Saul *was Anoynted
by Samuel. 1. Kings 19*



K. Rehoboam *Reigned
18. Years 1. Kings 12.*



K. Sollomon. *Reigned
40 Years 1. Kings 12. 45*





King Abijah. *Reigned three Years. 1 Kin. 1.*



K. Jehoshaphat. *Reigned 20 years 1 Kin. 18.*



King Aza. *Reigned 1 Year. 1 Kin. 15.*



K. Jehoram. *Reigned 8 Years 1 Kin. 22.*

The first book of the Kings, commonly called, The third book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

Abijah christeth David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

Now king David was old, and ^{† Heb. 299.} stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

^{† Heb. 300.} Wherefore his servants said unto him, ^{† Heb. 301.} Let there be sought for my lord the king ^{† Heb. 302.} a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her ^{† Heb. 303.} cherish him, and let her ly in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

^{† Heb. 304.} So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

^{† Heb. 305.} And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and minitred to him: but the king knew her not.

^{† Heb. 306.} Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will ^{† Heb. 307.} be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

^{† Heb. 308.} And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

^{† Heb. 309.} And ^{† Heb. 310.} he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they ^{† Heb. 311.} followed Adonijah, helped him.

^{† Heb. 312.} But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

^{† Heb. 313.} And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by JEn-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

^{† Heb. 314.} But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

^{† Heb. 315.} Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Haft thou not heard that Adonijah the son of

a Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? ^{† Heb. 316.}

^{† Heb. 317.} Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

^{† Heb. 318.} Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

^{† Heb. 319.} Behold, while thou wert talkeit there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and ^{† Heb. 320.} confirm thy words.

^{† Heb. 321.} And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite minitred unto the king.

^{† Heb. 322.} And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldst thou?

^{† Heb. 323.} And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

^{† Heb. 324.} And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

^{† Heb. 325.} And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

^{† Heb. 326.} And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldst tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

^{† Heb. 327.} Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

^{† Heb. 328.} And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

^{† Heb. 329.} And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

^{† Heb. 330.} And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

^{† Heb. 331.} For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance,

Adonijah's treason discovered.

I KINGS.

Adonijah yieldeth.

2989. dance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, ^{† Heb. let king be as we} God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, ^{† Heb. let king be as we} even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came ^{† Heb. into the king} into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon ^{† Heb. which belongeth to me} mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him,

and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent under the found of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the found of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made king Solomon.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given me to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon, for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, of religiousness, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai.

David's charge to Solomon.

CHAP. II.

Adonijah's request.

8 of Shimei, 10 to die. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

Now the days of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto e Abner the son of Ner, and unto e Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of e Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thine table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee e Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So e David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel, were forty years: seven years reigned

he in Hebron, and thirty and three years he reigned in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of e David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because

2990. Because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord, that he might fulfil the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and behold, *he is by the altar*: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will dy here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, *to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and O Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the Lord.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely dy: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achishon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely dy? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the Lord for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon married Pharaoh's daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificed at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour.

16 Solomon's judgment between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And

Solomon's petition.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy to great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wife and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there [I] shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days.

14 If thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child, with her in the house.

CHAP. III. iv.

The two harlots.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night, because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son, and this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead, and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword.

25 And they brought a sword before the king.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was, unto the king, (for her bowels turned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it; but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: the is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgement.

CHAP. IV.

1 Solomon's princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20, 24 The peace and largeness of his kingdom. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdom.

So King Solomon was king over all Israel. 2 And these were the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok, [I] the priest: 3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king's friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and

and ^a Adoniram the son of Abda ^{was} over ^{the} tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: || the son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shalabim, and Beth-shean, and Elonbethanaim.

10 || The son of Hefed, in Aruboth: to him ^{pertained} Sochoh, and all the land of Hephher.

11 || The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, ^{to him pertained} Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, ^{even unto the place that is} beyond Jokneam.

13 || The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead: to him ^{pertained} the towns of Jair the son of Manassah, which are in Gilead: to him ^{also pertained} the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, three-score great cities with walls, and brazen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo ^{had} || Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz ^{was} in Naphtali; he also took Bafnath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai ^{was} in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehohaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri ^{was} in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he ^{was} the only officer which ^{was} in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel ^{were} many, as the land which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And ^b Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons provision for one day, ^{was} thirty ^{measures} of fine flour, and three-score measures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted towl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the

river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt ^{safely}, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And ^c Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And ^d God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as that said that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east-country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; then Elothan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereunto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And a Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the Lord his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrence.

Tree for the temple.

5 And behold, I ⁺ purpose to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God, ^b as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath given unto David a wife son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sendest me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floes, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand ^{measures} of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the Lord gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a ⁺ levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram ^{was} over the levy.

15 And Solomon had three-score and ten thousand that bare burdens, and four-score thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ⁺ stone-squa-

ers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cicing and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The count. 37 The time of building of it.

And it came to pass in the fourth hundred and fourscore year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the Lord.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof ^{was} three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits ^{was} the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits ^{was} the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ⁺ windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ⁺ against the wall of the house he built ⁺ chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made ⁺ chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber ^{was} five cubits broad, and the middle ^{was} six cubits broad, and the third ^{was} seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made ⁺ narrowed reits round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, ^{was} built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber ^{was} in the right ⁺ side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ⁺ with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they reited on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I pre-

The cherubims.

perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house; and the walls of the ceiling; and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and open flowers: all was cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to fer there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forefront was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he fer the cherubims within the inner house; and ¶ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house

I. KINGS.

Solomon's buildings.

round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and idepoits were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fitter upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, (which is the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomon's house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the house for Pharaoh's daughter, 13 Hiram's work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten sea, 27 of the ten basons, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

2 ¶ Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

3 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

4 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

5 And there were windows in three ranks, and light was against light in three ranks.

6 And there were windows in three ranks, and light was against light in three ranks.

¶ Heb. 7. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 10. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 11. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 12. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 13. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 14. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 15. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 17. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 18. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 19. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Heb. 20. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

CHAP. vii.

The molten sea.

Hiram's workmanship.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before them: and the other pillars were like unto them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, (b whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, fayed with the measures of hewed stones, fayed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fer Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars

had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 ¶ And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he fer up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit: compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten basons of brass; four cubits was the length of one bason, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the basons was in this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, there was a bason above; and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every bason had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had underfitters: under the laver were underfitters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the bason, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were joined to the bason, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And

Vessels for the temple :

I R N G S.

The dedication of it.

† Heb. *to be kept*

† Heb. *provident*

† Heb. *upon the floor of the pillars*

† Heb. *made bright*

† Heb. *in the thick of the ground*

† Heb. *for the feet*

† Heb. *for the feet*

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their fellows, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four underfettlers for the four corners of one base: *and* the underfettlers *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was* there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the places of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one cife.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits, and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the fourth.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lord.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that *were* of the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that *were* upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made king Solomon, for the house of the Lord, *were* of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the Lord: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold, and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord: and Solomon brought in the things, which David his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple.* 12, 54 *Solomon's blessing.* 22 *Solomon's prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

¶ Then a Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof, above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with

with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house for my name: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeth covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast ful-

CHAP. VIII.

His prayer.

filled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel: so that thy children take heed to their way that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make if towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them.

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way, wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

Solomons prayer for the people.

3001. 37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their || cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may know that *†* this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD *†* toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *re-*ward the house that I have built for thy name;

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their || cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (*g* for *there is* no man that sineth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 Yet if they shall *†* bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

I KINGS.

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their || cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, *†* as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.

54 And it was *so*, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not *†* failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel *†* at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And *m* the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offer-

His offerings.

3001.

Or,

Exod.

1 Ki.

1 Ki.

1 Ki.

CHAP. ix.

His levy.

offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: to the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 *†* The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they || blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removed to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

And *†* it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, *b* as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, *c* to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes, and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, *d* as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep

my commandments and my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed *e* for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, *f* Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsok the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And *g* it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they *†* pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Balaath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and *†* that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

3012. 21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons works, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels.

24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, he communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

1 KINGS.

The queen of Sheba.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy wisdom, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom, and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

10 And he gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was fix hundred three-score and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchants, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: fix hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were pillars on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the flays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And

CHAP. XI.

Solomon presents.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his presents, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the ficomore-trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for fix hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threateneth him. 14 Solomons adventures were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt; 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus; 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

Rehoboam loved many strange women, (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go into them, neither shall they come into you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines;

CHAP. x, xi.

His idolatry.

and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And he had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalem sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 ¶ For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

Solomons adversaries.

Y K N G S.

His death.

Rehoboam made king.

CHA

Israel revolteth from Rehoboam.

5029.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wife.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, and when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake,

the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Allothoth the goddesses of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and havenot walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes;

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a flight alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon fought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the facts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, was fourscore years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Je-

reboam strengtheneth himself by cities, and by the idolatry of the two calves.

1 And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke;

my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: for thy tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents,

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But if the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king

Rehoboam: wicked reign.

I KINGS.

Abijah's wicked reign.

1 Chap. 21, 27.
2 King 9, 8.
upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam a him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty years: and he that slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: *b* Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XV.

1 *Abijah's wicked reign.* 7 *Ash's good reign.* 16 *The war between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad.* 23 *Jehoshaphat's good reign.* 25 *Nadab's wicked reign.* 27 *Baasha's wicked reign.* 31 *Nadab's acts and death.* 33 *Baasha's wicked reign.*

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Abijah, Rehoboam the son of Nebat, reigned over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abihailom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him

Or, joining together, or flowing.

3033.

2 Chap. 10, 16.

† Heb. warriors.

3046.

2 Chap. 13, 1.

† Or, candle.

Ash's good reign.

16 *The war between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad.*

23 *Jehoshaphat's good reign.*

25 *Nadab's wicked reign.*

27 *Baasha's wicked reign.*

31 *Nadab's acts and death.*

33 *Baasha's wicked reign.*

35 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.*

37 *Shishak's wicked reign.*

39 *Asa's good reign.*

41 *Ben-hadad's wicked reign.*

43 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.*

45 *Shishak's wicked reign.*

47 *Asa's good reign.*

49 *Ben-hadad's wicked reign.*

51 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.*

53 *Shishak's wicked reign.*

55 *Asa's good reign.*

57 *Ben-hadad's wicked reign.*

59 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.*

61 *Shishak's wicked reign.*

63 *Asa's good reign.*

65 *Ben-hadad's wicked reign.*

67 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.*

69 *Shishak's wicked reign.*

71 *Asa's good reign.*

73 *Ben-hadad's wicked reign.*

75 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.*

77 *Shishak's wicked reign.*

79 *Asa's good reign.*

81 *Ben-hadad's wicked reign.*

83 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.*

85 *Shishak's wicked reign.*

C H A P. XV.

Jehoshaphat's good reign.

thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none was exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his bed.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: his father: and *b* Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty & four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

C H A P. XVI.

1, 7 *Jehu's prophesie against Baasha.* 5 *Elah's good reign.* 8 *Zimri's wicked reign.* 11 *Zimri's wicked reign.*

3 Chap. 13, 1.

2 Chap. 13, 1.

† Heb. warriors.

† Heb. warriors.

3051.

2 Chap. 13, 1.

curseth Jehu's prophesie. 15 Omri made king by the soldiers, forseth Zimri desperately to burn himself. 21 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevailed against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reign. 27 Abab succeedeth him. 29 Abab's most wicked reign. 34 Jeshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, & made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, & hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 ¶ Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Aza king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Aza king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by the hand of the prophet.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of

Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Aza king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Aza king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

Elijah fed by Ravens. 3. Kings 17.



And y^e word of y^e Lord came unto him, saying, get thee hence, etc. v. 1. So he went and did according to y^e word of y^e Lord, & y^e Ravens brought him bread & flesh in the morning, & bread & flesh in the evening, & he drank of y^e brook.

Elijah fed by ravens.

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was
buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned
in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reign over Iſrael; and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34. ¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-el
build Jericho: he laid the foundation there
of in Abiram his first-born, and set up the
gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, and
calling to the word of the LORD, which he
spoke by Joshua the son of Nun.

C A A P. XVII.

¹ *Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him.*

8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath

17 He raiseth the widows son. 24 The woman believeth him.

† Heb. **A**nd † Elijah the Tishbite, *who was of* the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *a* As the LORD God of Israel liveth before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain in these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto
him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward
and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, th
is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the
word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt
by the brook Cherith, that is before Jo-
dan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and
flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh
the evening : and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass, [†] after a while, the
the brook dried up, because there had been
no rain in the land.

CHAP. xvi, xvii.

Elijah raiseth the widows son.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to ^b Zarephath, which be- ^b Lu. 4
longeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, ^{26. call}
I have commanded a widow woman there to ^{ed S.}
sustain thee. ^{17. 11.}

to So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And he said, *As the LORD thy God liveth*, I have not a cake, but an handful of mea
in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and be
hold, *I am* gathering two sticks, that I may
go in, and dress it for me and my son, that
b we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me: and after make for thee and for thy son.

14. For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day *that* the LORD \dagger sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her household did eat thirty days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake to the prophet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house fell sick; and his sickness was so long, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? and thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy foot. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought evil upon the widow, with whom I ſojourn by ſlaying her ſon?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child
three times, and cried unto the LORD, and
said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let the
childs soul come [†] into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And

El. *sh meeteth Obadiah;*

I K I N G S.

and reproveth Ahab.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, is truth.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproveth Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baal's prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and there was a fore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called ¶ Obadiah which was the governor of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when ¶ Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we leave not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy

servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, ¶ It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ¶ hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they ¶ leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And

Elijah's Sacrifice. 1 Ki: 18.



Let them therefore give us two bullocks etc. ver. 23. And call ye on the name of your Gods, and I will call on y^e name of y^e Lord and y^e God that answereth by fire etc. v. 24. Then y^e fire of y^e Lord fell & consumed y^e burnt sacrifice.

v. 38.

went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD, but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazeel to be king over Syria.

16 And so Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elifha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazeel, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elifha slay.

18 ¶ Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elifha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my fa-

ther and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Abah's homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Abah, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and God's judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Abah sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Abah to judge himself, denounceth God's judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Abah king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy sayings, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee toorrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first,

first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that I follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set your selves in array: And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Abah king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Abah said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and make and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria

said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, herse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of keds; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days; and so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities

f Rom. 14. 3.

g Kin. 9. 13. 2. 28. 8. h Lu. 4. 27. called, Eli-fha.

i Rom. 11. 4. j Or, I will leave.

k Heb. desire.

l Heb. kept not back from him.

m Heb. 104.

n Heb. 104.

o Heb. 104.

p Heb. 104.

q Heb. 104.

r Heb. 104.

s Heb. 104.

3104. *ties which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.*

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be, thy self hast decided it.

41 And he halted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Jezebel denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel. 35 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgment.*

3105. *And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.*

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my

house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth up on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which

3105. Heb. be good in thine eyes.

† Heb. smiting and wounding.

† Heb. weight.

† Heb. he was not.

n Chap. 22. 37.

† Heb. in the top of the poplar tree.

3106. *which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.*

16 And it came to pass when Ahab heard, that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab every one that pisseth against the wall, and every one that is shut up, and letteth in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Baal, and the house of Nabat, and like the house of Baal, the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things: as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and lay in sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his sons days will I bring the evil upon his house.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Jezebel succedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign: 45 his acts. 50 Jehoram succedeth him. 51 Ahaziah's evil reign.*

¶ And they continued three years without a war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that a Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people, as thy people, my horres as thy horres.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver us into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him.

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hatten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Cheneanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word,

3107. 2 Chr. 18. 19. &c.

† Heb. I sent from Ramoth-gilead. 2 Kings 3. 7.

Or, 2 Kings 22.

† Heb. 1 Kings 22. 31.

3107 word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.
14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall I persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheeks, and said, c Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go || into || t an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.
29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, || I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe || t at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the || joints of the harness, wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot: Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am || t wounded.

35 And the battel || t increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the || t midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and || t was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according || t unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cries that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And e Jehoshaphat the son of Aza began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old

old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the way of Aza his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the days of his father Aza, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat || made ships of Tharshish

to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.
49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seveneenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The second book of the Kings, commonly called, The fourth book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, rebelleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

Then Moab rebelled against Israel, a after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, || thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, || What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

II KINGS.

Elijah taken up.

5108. 12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

† Heb. 48. 13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

3108. 17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and the year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the wholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

And it came to pass when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your

peace. 4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men

Elijah taken up into Heaven. 2 Kings 2.



There appeared a Charet of fire & horses of fire and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into Heaven and Elisha saw it etc. & he saw him no more. v. 12. Hee took up the mantle of Elijah that fell from him. etc. Verse 13.

Jehoram's reign.

3108.

† Heb.
out of
the
mountain.

men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they fought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

† Heb.
coming
down
from
the
city.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.

3108.

† Heb.
Jehu.

Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a shep-

CHAP.

iii.

Three kings want water.

herd, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was a Chaldean, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ^b I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, ^c is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elisha.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

X

19 And

3109. 19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and ^{† Heb. grievous.} mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they ^{† Heb. were cried together.} gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but || they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: ^{† Heb. they smote in it even smiting.} only in Kir-harasth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own land.*

CHAP. IV.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows: oyl. 8. He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly postage. 42. He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.*

Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels, || borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy || debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread, And it was *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold, now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee; wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this time, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not ly unto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

Or, sent out.

Or, creditor.

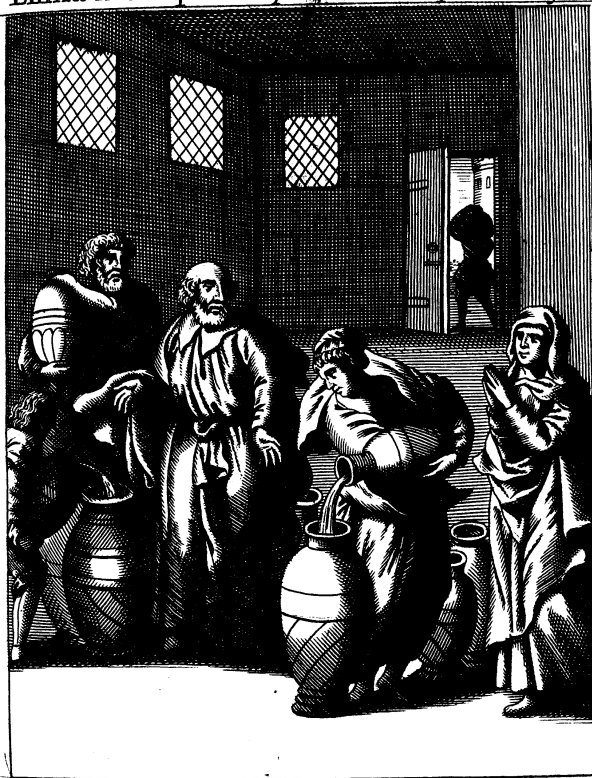
† Heb. there was a day.

† Heb. so said she to him.

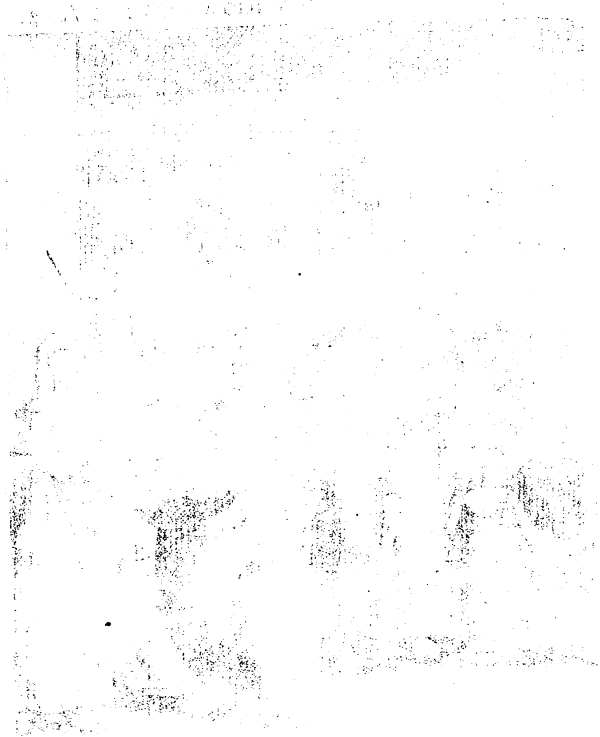
† Gen. 30. 13.

† Heb. at times.

Elisha multiplieth y widows Oyl. 2 K. 4.

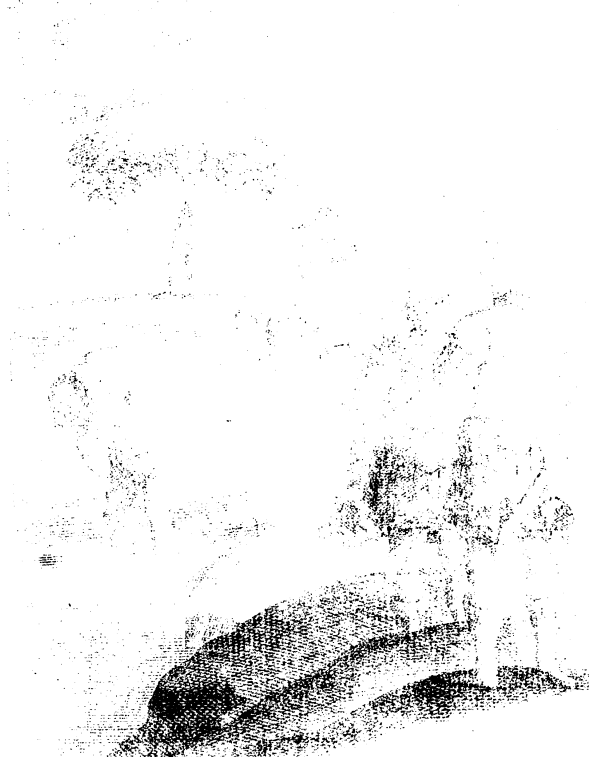


Now there cryed a certain woman etc. v. 1. And Elisha said unto her what shall I do for thee etc. And she said thine hand-maid hath not any thing in y house save a pot of Oyl. v. 2. Then he said go borrow thee vessels abroad of all etc. v. 5.



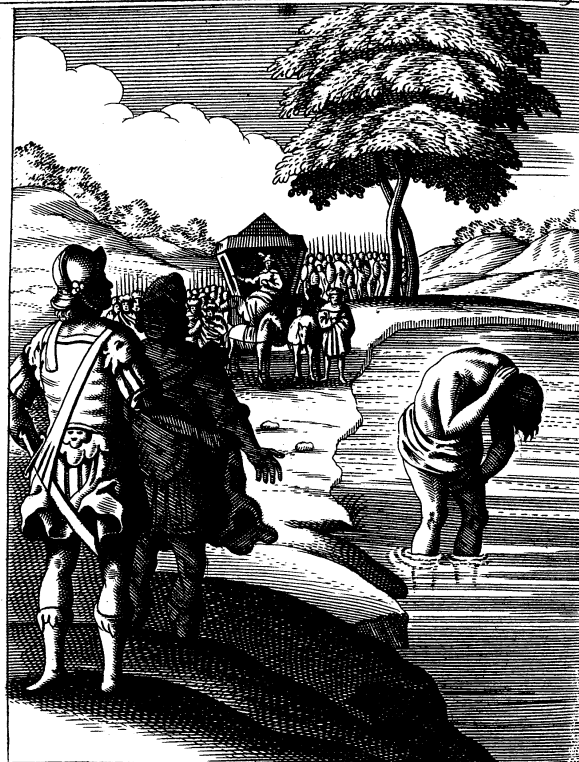
...and ...
 ...
 ...

...
 ...



...and ...
 ...
 ...

Naaman cured of his Leprosie. 2.K. ch.5.



And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying go & wash in Jordan seven times, & thy flesh shall come againe, & thou shalt be cleane. Then he went downe & dipped himselfe seven times in Jordan, & his flesh came againe, & he was cleane. verse. 14.

The dead child raised to life.

CHAP.

iii. v.

He healeth the deadly portage.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men and one of the asses that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new-moon, nor Sabbath. And she said, it shall be well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; I slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? and she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, he caught her by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but there was neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and

his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child needed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seeth portage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap-full, and came and shred them into the pot of portage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the portage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and tull ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servant said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, b They shall eat: and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy.

8 Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him.

15 He restoring Naaman's gifts, granteth him some of the earth.

20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.

¶ Ow Naaman captain of the host of the King of Syria, was a great man with his master, and of honour, because by him

Elisha cureth Naamans leprosie.

him the LORD had given || deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour *but he was a leper.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to pass when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, ¶ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God and ¶ strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not || Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

II K

INGS.

Gebazi smitten with leprosie.

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 And he returned to the man of God, and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him ¶ a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, ¶ Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the ¶ tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went ¶ nowhere.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? is it a time to receive

Lu. 4. 27.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

† Heb. is there peace?

Or, place.

† Heb. receive

Elisha causeth iron to swim.

and receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, &c. on and men-servants, and maid-servants.

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discometh the king of Syria his counsel. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall he my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, nor once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was fore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, ¶ None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

† Heb. 26.

CHAP. vi.

A great famine in Samaria.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 I therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for a they be with us, are more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: ¶ follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was sold for four score pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

† Heb. 1 Chr. 27.

† Heb. 27.

† Heb. 27.

† Heb. 27.

27 And

The king sendeth to say Elisha.

II KINGS.

The Syrians.

Or, Let us
JRD
f. 100
200.

b Deut.
28: 13
7 Heb.
11: 6.

30 ¶ And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had sackcloth* within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him; but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not believe the prophesy of plenty, having the change of the gate, is rotten to death in the press.

¶ Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then ¶ a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now

therefore come and let us fall into the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the king of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *alfo*, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their

¶ Heb.
a lord
which
belonged
to the
king
hearing
of his
husb.

¶ Heb.
ne shall
pay
justness.

¶ Heb.
in it.

Plenty in Samaria.

CHAP.

viii.

The widow: land restored.

their haite: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracles (she hath her land restored by the king, 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reign. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

¶ Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose whole family he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wherefore thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her

house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her son whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance, ¶ *† Heb. and set* fastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel; their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, b Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah ¶ began to reign. 17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

¶ Heb.
11: 6.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he arose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day, Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahabaz his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazeel king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And King Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazeel king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAPTER IX.

1 *Elisba sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead.*

2 *The prophet having done his message, fleeth.*

3 *Jehu being made king by the soldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem.* 30 *Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

31 *And Elisba the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.*

32 *And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of*

Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy matter, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, by the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they halted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, and he and Israel, because of Hazeel king of Syria.)

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazeel king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell it in

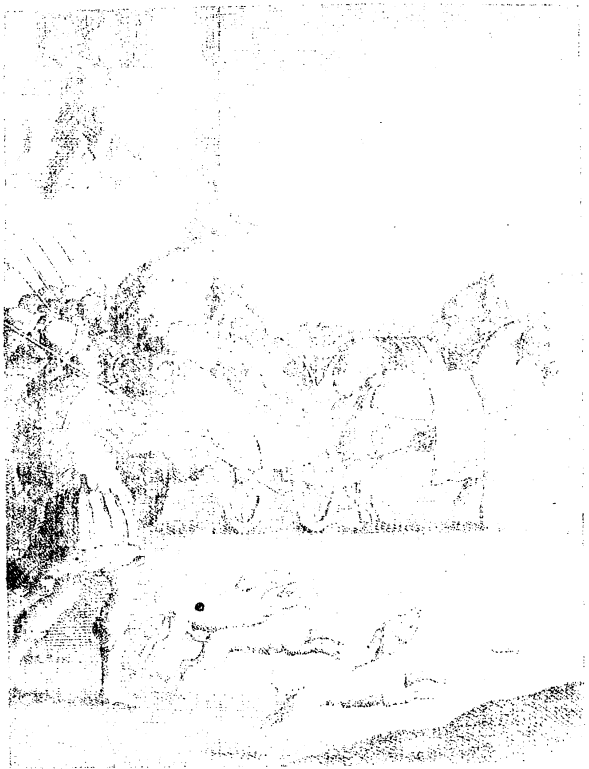
Jezreel.

Iezebel thrown out of a window 2. K. 9.



And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it and she painted her face & looked out of a window. verse 30. And he lift up his face to y window and said etc. v. 32. throw her down so they threw her downe & some of her blood etc. v. 33.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.



17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

Jehoram slain.

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me: and the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord said this burden upon him.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the Lord, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: And they did so, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his fathers pulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

CHAP. ix, x.

Jezebel's death.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master, 32 And he lit up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trod her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah. 12 At the steaming-house he slayeth two and forty of Ahab's brethren. 15 He taketh Jezebel into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.

¶ And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armor:

3 Look even out the best and meekest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him:

10r, m. 11b, m. 12b, m. 13b, m. 14b, m. 15b, m. 16b, m. 17b, m. 18b, m. 19b, m. 20b, m. 21b, m. 22b, m. 23b, m. 24b, m. 25b, m. 26b, m. 27b, m. 28b, m. 29b, m. 30b, m. 31b, m. 32b, m. 33b, m. 34b, m. 35b, m. 36b, m. 37b, m. 38b, m. 39b, m. 40b, m. 41b, m. 42b, m. 43b, m. 44b, m. 45b, m. 46b, m. 47b, m. 48b, m. 49b, m. 50b, m. 51b, m. 52b, m. 53b, m. 54b, m. 55b, m. 56b, m. 57b, m. 58b, m. 59b, m. 60b, m. 61b, m. 62b, m. 63b, m. 64b, m. 65b, m. 66b, m. 67b, m. 68b, m. 69b, m. 70b, m. 71b, m. 72b, m. 73b, m. 74b, m. 75b, m. 76b, m. 77b, m. 78b, m. 79b, m. 80b, m. 81b, m. 82b, m. 83b, m. 84b, m. 85b, m. 86b, m. 87b, m. 88b, m. 89b, m. 90b, m. 91b, m. 92b, m. 93b, m. 94b, m. 95b, m. 96b, m. 97b, m. 98b, m. 99b, m. 100b, m. 101b, m. 102b, m. 103b, m. 104b, m. 105b, m. 106b, m. 107b, m. 108b, m. 109b, m. 110b, m. 111b, m. 112b, m. 113b, m. 114b, m. 115b, m. 116b, m. 117b, m. 118b, m. 119b, m. 120b, m. 121b, m. 122b, m. 123b, m. 124b, m. 125b, m. 126b, m. 127b, m. 128b, m. 129b, m. 130b, m. 131b, m. 132b, m. 133b, m. 134b, m. 135b, m. 136b, m. 137b, m. 138b, m. 139b, m. 140b, m. 141b, m. 142b, m. 143b, m. 144b, m. 145b, m. 146b, m. 147b, m. 148b, m. 149b, m. 150b, m. 151b, m. 152b, m. 153b, m. 154b, m. 155b, m. 156b, m. 157b, m. 158b, m. 159b, m. 160b, m. 161b, m. 162b, m. 163b, m. 164b, m. 165b, m. 166b, m. 167b, m. 168b, m. 169b, m. 170b, m. 171b, m. 172b, m. 173b, m. 174b, m. 175b, m. 176b, m. 177b, m. 178b, m. 179b, m. 180b, m. 181b, m. 182b, m. 183b, m. 184b, m. 185b, m. 186b, m. 187b, m. 188b, m. 189b, m. 190b, m. 191b, m. 192b, m. 193b, m. 194b, m. 195b, m. 196b, m. 197b, m. 198b, m. 199b, m. 200b, m. 201b, m. 202b, m. 203b, m. 204b, m. 205b, m. 206b, m. 207b, m. 208b, m. 209b, m. 210b, m. 211b, m. 212b, m. 213b, m. 214b, m. 215b, m. 216b, m. 217b, m. 218b, m. 219b, m. 220b, m. 221b, m. 222b, m. 223b, m. 224b, m. 225b, m. 226b, m. 227b, m. 228b, m. 229b, m. 230b, m. 231b, m. 232b, m. 233b, m. 234b, m. 235b, m. 236b, m. 237b, m. 238b, m. 239b, m. 240b, m. 241b, m. 242b, m. 243b, m. 244b, m. 245b, m. 246b, m. 247b, m. 248b, m. 249b, m. 250b, m. 251b, m. 252b, m. 253b, m. 254b, m. 255b, m. 256b, m. 257b, m. 258b, m. 259b, m. 260b, m. 261b, m. 262b, m. 263b, m. 264b, m. 265b, m. 266b, m. 267b, m. 268b, m. 269b, m. 270b, m. 271b, m. 272b, m. 273b, m. 274b, m. 275b, m. 276b, m. 277b, m. 278b, m. 279b, m. 280b, m. 281b, m. 282b, m. 283b, m. 284b, m. 285b, m. 286b, m. 287b, m. 288b, m. 289b, m. 290b, m. 291b, m. 292b, m. 293b, m. 294b, m. 295b, m. 296b, m. 297b, m. 298b, m. 299b, m. 300b, m. 301b, m. 302b, m. 303b, m. 304b, m. 305b, m. 306b, m. 307b, m. 308b, m. 309b, m. 310b, m. 311b, m. 312b, m. 313b, m. 314b, m. 315b, m. 316b, m. 317b, m. 318b, m. 319b, m. 320b, m. 321b, m. 322b, m. 323b, m. 324b, m. 325b, m. 326b, m. 327b, m. 328b, m. 329b, m. 330b, m. 331b, m. 332b, m. 333b, m. 334b, m. 335b, m. 336b, m. 337b, m. 338b, m. 339b, m. 340b, m. 341b, m. 342b, m. 343b, m. 344b, m. 345b, m. 346b, m. 347b, m. 348b, m. 349b, m. 350b, m. 351b, m. 352b, m. 353b, m. 354b, m. 355b, m. 356b, m. 357b, m. 358b, m. 359b, m. 360b, m. 361b, m. 362b, m. 363b, m. 364b, m. 365b, m. 366b, m. 367b, m. 368b, m. 369b, m. 370b, m. 371b, m. 372b, m. 373b, m. 374b, m. 375b, m. 376b, m. 377b, m. 378b, m. 379b, m. 380b, m. 381b, m. 382b, m. 383b, m. 384b, m. 385b, m. 386b, m. 387b, m. 388b, m. 389b, m. 390b, m. 391b, m. 392b, m. 393b, m. 394b, m. 395b, m. 396b, m. 397b, m. 398b, m. 399b, m. 400b, m. 401b, m. 402b, m. 403b, m. 404b, m. 405b, m. 406b, m. 407b, m. 408b, m. 409b, m. 410b, m. 411b, m. 412b, m. 413b, m. 414b, m. 415b, m. 416b, m. 417b, m. 418b, m. 419b, m. 420b, m. 421b, m. 422b, m. 423b, m. 424b, m. 425b, m. 426b, m. 427b, m. 428b, m. 429b, m. 430b, m. 431b, m. 432b, m. 433b, m. 434b, m. 435b, m. 436b, m. 437b, m. 438b, m. 439b, m. 440b, m. 441b, m. 442b, m. 443b, m. 444b, m. 445b, m. 446b, m. 447b, m. 448b, m. 449b, m. 450b, m. 451b, m. 452b, m. 453b, m. 454b, m. 455b, m. 456b, m. 457b, m. 458b, m. 459b, m. 460b, m. 461b, m. 462b, m. 463b, m. 464b, m. 465b, m. 466b, m. 467b, m. 468b, m. 469b, m. 470b, m. 471b, m. 472b, m. 473b, m. 474b, m. 475b, m. 476b, m. 477b, m. 478b, m. 479b, m. 480b, m. 481b, m. 482b, m. 483b, m. 484b, m. 485b, m. 486b, m. 487b, m. 488b, m. 489b, m. 490b, m. 491b, m. 492b, m. 493b, m. 494b, m. 495b, m. 496b, m. 497b, m. 498b, m. 499b, m. 500b, m. 501b, m. 502b, m. 503b, m. 504b, m. 505b, m. 506b, m. 507b, m. 508b, m. 509b, m. 510b, m. 511b, m. 512b, m. 513b, m. 514b, m. 515b, m. 516b, m. 517b, m. 518b, m. 519b, m. 520b, m. 521b, m. 522b, m. 523b, m. 524b, m. 525b, m. 526b, m. 527b, m. 528b, m. 529b, m. 530b, m. 531b, m. 532b, m. 533b, m. 534b, m. 535b, m. 536b, m. 537b, m. 538b, m. 539b, m. 540b, m. 541b, m. 542b, m. 543b, m. 544b, m. 545b, m. 546b, m. 547b, m. 548b, m. 549b, m. 550b, m. 551b, m. 552b, m. 553b, m. 554b, m. 555b, m. 556b, m. 557b, m. 558b, m. 559b, m. 560b, m. 561b, m. 562b, m. 563b, m. 564b, m. 565b, m. 566b, m. 567b, m. 568b, m. 569b, m. 570b, m. 571b, m. 572b, m. 573b, m. 574b, m. 575b, m. 576b, m. 577b, m. 578b, m. 579b, m. 580b, m. 581b, m. 582b, m. 583b, m. 584b, m. 585b, m. 586b, m. 587b, m. 588b, m. 589b, m. 590b, m. 591b, m. 592b, m. 593b, m. 594b, m. 595b, m. 596b, m. 597b, m. 598b, m. 599b, m. 600b, m. 601b, m. 602b, m. 603b, m. 604b, m. 605b, m. 606b, m. 607b, m. 608b, m. 609b, m. 610b, m. 611b, m. 612b, m. 613b, m. 614b, m. 615b, m. 616b, m. 617b, m. 618b, m. 619b, m. 620b, m. 621b, m. 622b, m. 623b, m. 624b, m. 625b, m. 626b, m. 627b, m. 628b, m. 629b, m. 630b, m. 631b, m. 632b, m. 633b, m. 634b, m. 635b, m. 636b, m. 637b, m. 638b, m. 639b, m. 640b, m. 641b, m. 642b, m. 643b, m. 644b, m. 645b, m. 646b, m. 647b, m. 648b, m. 649b, m. 650b, m. 651b, m. 652b, m. 653b, m. 654b, m. 655b, m. 656b, m. 657b, m. 658b, m. 659b, m. 660b, m. 661b, m. 662b, m. 663b, m. 664b, m. 665b, m. 666b, m. 667b, m. 668b, m. 669b, m. 670b, m. 671b, m. 672b, m. 673b, m. 674b, m. 675b, m. 676b, m. 677b, m. 678b, m. 679b, m. 680b, m. 681b, m. 682b, m. 683b, m. 684b, m. 685b, m. 686b, m. 687b, m. 688b, m. 689b, m. 690b, m. 691b, m. 692b, m. 693b, m. 694b, m. 695b, m. 696b, m. 697b, m. 698b, m. 699b, m. 700b, m. 701b, m. 702b, m. 703b, m. 704b, m. 705b, m. 706b, m. 707b, m. 708b, m. 709b, m. 710b, m. 711b, m. 712b, m. 713b, m. 714b, m. 715b, m. 716b, m. 717b, m. 718b, m. 719b, m. 720b, m. 721b, m. 722b, m. 723b, m. 724b, m. 725b, m. 726b, m. 727b, m. 728b, m. 729b, m. 730b, m. 731b, m. 732b, m. 733b, m. 734b, m. 735b, m. 736b, m. 737b, m. 738b, m. 739b, m. 740b, m. 741b, m. 742b, m. 743b, m. 744b, m. 745b, m. 746b, m. 747b, m. 748b, m. 749b, m. 750b, m. 751b, m. 752b, m. 753b, m. 754b, m. 755b, m. 756b, m. 757b, m. 758b, m. 759b, m. 760b, m. 761b, m. 762b, m. 763b, m. 764b, m. 765b, m. 766b, m. 767b, m. 768b, m. 769b, m. 770b, m. 771b, m. 772b, m. 773b, m. 774b, m. 775b, m. 776b, m. 777b, m. 778b, m. 779b, m. 780b, m. 781b, m. 782b, m. 783b, m. 784b, m. 785b, m. 786b, m. 787b, m. 788b, m. 789b, m. 790b, m. 791b, m. 792b, m. 793b, m. 794b, m. 795b, m. 796b, m. 797b, m. 798b, m. 799b, m. 800b, m. 801b, m. 802b, m. 803b, m. 804b, m. 805b, m. 806b, m. 807b, m. 808b, m. 809b, m. 810b, m. 811b, m. 812b, m. 813b, m. 814b, m. 815b, m. 816b, m. 817b, m. 818b, m. 819b, m. 820b, m. 821b, m. 822b, m. 823b, m. 824b, m. 825b, m. 826b, m. 827b, m. 828b, m. 829b, m. 830b, m. 831b, m. 832b, m. 833b, m. 834b, m. 835b, m. 836b, m. 837b, m. 838b, m. 839b, m. 840b, m. 841b, m. 842b, m. 843b, m. 844b, m. 845b, m. 846b, m. 847b, m. 848b, m. 849b, m. 850b, m. 851b, m. 852b, m. 853b, m. 854b, m. 855b, m. 856b, m. 857b, m. 858b, m. 859b, m. 860b, m. 861b, m. 862b, m. 863b, m. 864b, m. 865b, m. 866b, m. 867b, m. 868b, m. 869b, m. 870b, m. 871b, m. 872b, m. 873b, m. 874b, m. 875b, m. 876b, m. 877b, m. 878b, m. 879b, m. 880b, m. 881b, m. 882b, m. 883b, m. 884b, m. 885b, m. 886b, m. 887b, m. 888b, m. 889b, m. 890b, m. 891b, m. 892b, m. 893b, m. 894b, m. 895b, m. 896b, m. 897b, m. 898b, m. 899b, m. 900b, m. 901b, m. 902b, m. 903b, m. 904b, m. 905b, m. 906b, m. 907b, m. 908b, m. 909b, m. 910b, m. 911b, m. 912b, m. 913b, m. 914b, m. 915b, m. 916b, m. 917b, m. 918b, m. 919b, m. 920b, m. 921b, m. 922b, m. 923b, m. 924b, m. 925b, m. 926b, m. 927b, m. 928b, m. 929b, m. 930b, m. 931b, m. 932b, m. 933b, m. 934b, m. 935b, m. 936b, m. 937b, m. 938b, m. 939b, m. 940b, m. 941b, m. 942b, m. 943b, m. 944b, m. 945b, m. 946b, m. 947b, m. 948b, m. 949b, m. 950b, m. 951b, m. 952b, m. 953b, m. 954b, m. 955b, m. 956b, m. 957b, m. 958b, m. 959b, m. 960b, m. 961b, m. 962b, m. 963b, m. 964b, m. 965b, m. 966b, m. 967b, m. 968b, m. 969b, m. 970b, m. 971b, m. 972b, m. 973b, m. 974b, m. 975b, m. 976b, m. 977b, m. 978b, m. 979b, m. 980b, m. 981b, m. 982b, m. 983b, m. 984b, m. 985b, m. 986b, m. 987b, m. 988b, m. 989b, m. 990b, m. 991b, m. 992b, m. 993b, m. 994b, m. 995b, m. 996b, m. 997b, m. 998b, m. 999b, m. 1000b, m. 1001b, m. 1002b, m. 1003b, m. 1004b, m. 1005b, m. 1006b, m. 1007b, m. 1008b, m. 1009b, m. 1010b, m. 1011b, m. 1012b, m. 1013b, m. 1014b, m. 1015b, m. 1016b, m. 1017b, m. 1018b, m. 1019b, m. 1020b, m. 1021b, m. 1022b, m. 1023b, m. 1024b, m. 1025b, m. 1026b, m. 1027b, m. 1028b, m. 1029b, m. 1030b, m. 1031b, m. 1032b, m. 1033b, m. 1034b, m. 1035b, m. 1036b, m. 1037b, m. 1038b, m. 1039b, m. 1040b, m. 1041b, m. 1042b, m. 1043b, m. 1044b, m. 1045b, m. 1046b, m. 1047b, m. 1048b, m. 1049b, m. 1050b, m. 1051b, m. 1052b, m. 1053b, m. 1054b, m. 1055b, m. 1056b, m. 1057b, m. 1058b, m. 1059b, m. 1060b, m. 1061b, m. 1062b, m. 1063b, m. 1064b, m. 1065b, m. 1066b, m. 1067b, m. 1068b, m. 1069b, m. 1070b, m. 1071b, m. 1072b, m. 1073b, m. 1074b, m. 1075b, m. 1076b, m. 1077b, m. 1078b, m. 1079b, m. 1080b, m. 1081b, m. 1082b, m. 1083b, m. 1084b, m. 1085b, m. 1086b, m. 1087b, m. 1088b, m. 1089b, m. 1090b, m. 1091b, m. 1092b, m. 1093b, m. 1094b, m. 1095b, m. 1096b, m. 1097b, m. 1098b, m. 1099b, m. 1100b, m. 1101b, m. 1102b, m. 1103b, m. 1104b, m. 1105b, m. 1106b, m. 1107b, m. 1108b, m. 1109b, m. 1110b, m. 1111b, m. 1112b, m. 1113b, m. 1114b, m. 1115b, m. 1116b, m. 1117b, m. 1118b, m. 1119b, m. 1120b, m. 1121b, m. 1122b, m. 1123b, m. 1124b, m. 1125b, m. 1126b, m. 1127b, m. 1128b, m. 1129b, m. 1130b, m. 1131b, m. 1132b, m. 1133b, m. 1134b, m. 1135b, m. 1136b, m. 1137b, m. 1138b, m. 1139b, m. 1140b, m. 1141b, m. 1142b, m. 1143b, m. 1144b, m. 1145b, m. 1146b, m. 1147b, m. 1148b, m. 1149b, m. 1150b, m. 1151b, m. 1152b, m. 1153b, m. 1154b, m. 1155b, m. 1156b, m. 1157b, m. 1158b, m. 1159b, m. 1160b, m. 1161b, m. 1162b, m. 1163b, m. 1164b, m. 1165b, m. 1166b, m. 1167b, m. 1168b, m. 1169b, m. 1170b, m. 1171b, m. 1172b, m. 1173b, m. 1174b, m. 1175b, m. 1176b, m. 1177b, m. 1178b, m. 1179b, m. 1180b, m. 1181b, m. 1182b, m. 1183b, m. 1184b, m. 1185b, m. 1186b, m. 1187b, m. 1188b, m. 1189b, m. 1190b, m. 1191b, m. 1192b, m. 1193b, m. 1194b, m. 1195b, m. 1196b, m. 1197b, m. 1198b, m. 1199b, m. 1200b, m. 1201b, m. 1202b, m. 1203b, m. 1204b, m. 1205b, m. 1206b, m. 1207b, m. 1208b, m. 1209b, m. 1210b, m. 1211b, m. 1212b, m. 1213b, m. 1214b, m. 1215b, m. 1216b, m. 1217b, m. 1218b, m. 1219b, m. 1220b, m. 1221b, m. 1222b, m. 1223b, m. 1224b, m. 1225b, m. 1226b, m. 1227b, m. 1228b, m. 1229b, m. 1230b, m. 1231b, m. 1232b, m. 1233b, m. 1234b, m. 1235b, m. 1236b, m. 1237b, m. 1238b, m. 1239b, m. 1240b, m. 124

D. hundreds,
and all the
went down
the

The temple repaired.

II KING S.

Jehoash slain by his servants.

the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet, & they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CH A P. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoia-
da. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the
temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jeru-
salem by a present of the hallowed treas-
ures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants,
Amaziah succeedeth him.

1 N the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash be-
gan to reign; and fourty years reigned he
in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was
Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right
in the sight of the Lord all his days, where-
in Jehoia da the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away:
the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense
in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the
money of the ¹¹ that dedicated things that
was brought into the house of the Lord, even
the money of every one that passeth the ac-
count, & the money that every man is set at,
and all the money that ¹² cometh into any
mans heart to bring into the house of the
Lord.

5 Let the priests take it to them, every
man of his acquaintance and let them repair
the breaches of the house, wherefore any
breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twen-
tieth year of King Jehoash, the priests had
not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoia da
the priest and the other priests, and said unto
them, Why repair ye not the breaches of
the house? now therefore receive no more
money of your acquaintance, but deliver it
for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no
more money of the people, neither to repair
the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoia da the priest took a chest, and
bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside
the altar, on the right side, as one cometh in-
to the house of the Lord: and the priests
that kept the ¹⁰ door, put therein all the
money that was brought into the house of
the Lord.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there
was much money in the chest, that the kings
scribe, and the high priest came up, and they

put up in bags, and told the money that
was found in the house of the Lord.

11 And they gave the money, being told,
into the hands of them that did the work,
that had the oversight of the house of the
Lord: and they laid it out to the carpen-
ters and builders, that wrought upon the
house of the Lord.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and
to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the
breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all
that was laid out for the house to repair it.
13 Howbeit there were not made for the
house of the Lord, bowls of silver, snuffers,
basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or ves-
sels of silver, of the money that was brought
into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and
prepared therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the
men, into whose hand they delivered the
money to be bestowed on workmen: for
they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money, and sin-money was
not brought into the house of the Lord: it
was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up,
and fought against Gath, and took it: and Ha-
zael fed his race to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the
hallowed things that Jehoaphath, and Jo-
horam, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Ju-
dah had dedicate, and his own hallowed
things, and all the gold that was found in the
treasures of the house of the Lord, and in
the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king
of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, & all
that he did, are they not written in the book
of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

20 And his servants arose, and made a con-
spiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Mil-
lo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozabab the son of Shimeah, and Je-
hozabab the son of Shomer, his servants,
smote him, and he died; and they buried him
with his fathers in the city of David, and A-
maziah his son reigned in his stead.

CH A P. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 2 Jehoahaz op-
pressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Jo-
ash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign.
12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elifha dying,
prophecieth to Joash three victories over the
Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land,
Elifha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Ha-
zael dying, Joash getteth three victories over
Ben-hadad.

N the three and twentieth year of Joash
the son of Amaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz

Jehoash his wicked reign.

CH A P.

the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in
Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the
sight of the Lord, and followed the sins
of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made
Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was kind-
led against Israel, and he delivered them
into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and
into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Ha-
zael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and
the Lord hearkened unto him: for he saw
the oppression of Israel, because the king of
Syria oppressed them.

5 ¶ And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so
that they went out from under the hand of
the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt
in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the
sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Is-
rael sin, but walked therein: and there re-
mained the grove also in Samaria.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Je-
hoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chari-
ots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king
of Syria had destroyed them, and had made
them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz,
and all that he did, and his might, are they
not written in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and
they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his
son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Jo-
ash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son
of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria,
and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the
sight of the Lord; he departed not from all
the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who
made Israel sin: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all
that he did, and his might wherewith he
fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are
they not written in the book of the chroni-
cles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and
Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash
was buried in Samaria with the kings of Is-
rael.

14 ¶ Now Elifha was slain sick, of his sick-
ness wherof he died, and Joash the king
of Israel came down unto him, and wept
over his face, and said, O my father, my fa-
ther, the chariot of Israel, and the horse-
men thereof.

15 And Elifha said unto him, Take bow
and arrows: and he took unto him bow and
arrows.

xiii. xiv.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put
thine hand upon the bow: and he put his
hand upon it: and Elifha put his hands upon
the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window east-
ward: and he opened it. Then Elifha said,
Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The ar-
row of the Lords deliverance, and the ar-
row of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt
smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have
consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he
took them. And he said unto the king of
Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote
thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with
him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten
five or six times, then hadst thou smitten
Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas
now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elifha died, and they buried
him: and the bands of the Moabites in-
vaded the land at the coming in of the
year.

21 And it came to pass as they were bury-
ing a man, that behold, they spied a band
of men, and they cast the man into the sepul-
chre of Elifha: and when the man was
let down, and touched the bones of Elifha,
he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed
Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the Lord was gracious unto them,
and had compassion on them, and had respect
unto them, because of his covenant with A-
braham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not
destroy them, neither cast he them from
his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-
hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took
again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son
of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out
of the hand of Jehoahaz, his father by
war: three times did Joash bear him, and
recovered the cities of Israel.

CH A P. XIV.

1 Amaziah his good reign. 5 His justice on
the murderers of his father. 7 His victory
over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Je-
hoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam
succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a
conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him.
23 Jeroboam's wicked reign. 28 Zachariah
succeedeth him.

N the second year of Joash son of Jeho-
ahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the
son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he
began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine
years.

Amaziah's good reign.

KINGS.

Jeroboams wicked reign.

165 years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants b which had slain the king's father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, c The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers, but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took || Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and carry † at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shehem, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shehem, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash

which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now d they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took e Azariah, (which was sixteen years old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant f Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeeded. 8 Zachariah, the last

Azariah died a leper.

CHAP. XV.

Menahem, Pul, Pekahiah, &c.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem smote Tiphshah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And e Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Ariei, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 This was a word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

28 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabezh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of e Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full month in Samaria.

29 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabezh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem smote Tiphshah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Ariei, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-

3264. Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-berth-maachab, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

3265. 30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Joram the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reign. 5 Ahaz, assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

2 ¶ In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Joram king of Judah began to reign.

3 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

4 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the basins, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sin, is captivated. 24 The strangers, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

2 ¶ In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him his presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the

LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God,

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all

The Samaritans plagued.

II KINGS.

Hezekiah's good reign.

the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them.

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Avires made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 ¶ They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a

covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched-out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do forevermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, to do they unto this day.

C H A P. XVIII.

Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He destroyed idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invaded Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-shakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous persuasions, solicitheth the people to revolt.

¶ Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered

Judah invaded.

prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, even unto Gath, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, even in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 ¶ Now it was in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple, of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabaris, and Rab-shakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high-way of the tanners field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

C H A P. xviii.

Rab-shakeh's blasphemy.

20 Thou sayest, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to feed riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Harken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, I will make an agreement with me by a present, and come to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land

Rab-shakeb's blasphemy.

3294. land of oyl-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he || perfwadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand.

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their cloths rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeb.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them.

8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.

14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah his prophesie of the bride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 25 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

And as it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and || blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeb, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words: which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me, Behold, I have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

II KINGS.

Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeb returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in the Tshelafar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left, know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me, Behold, I have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken

Hezekiah his prayer.

The Assyrians slain by the angel. 2K.19.

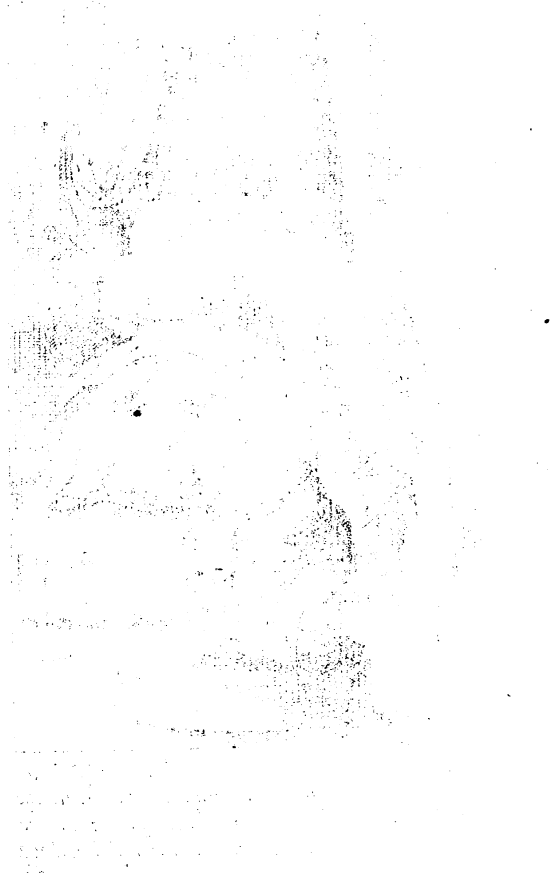


And it came to passe that night, that y^e angel of the Lord ment out, & smote in y^e camp of y^e Assyrians an hundred & fow score & fve thousand & when they arose early in y^e morning, behold they were all dead corpes. verse 35. 153

a T. 1. 37. 1.

b Luk. 3. 4. called Esdras. 8 Or, Provocation.

† Heb. f. and.



Hezekiahs life lengthened. 2. K. 20



In those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto Death, & y^e Prophet Iſaiah came to him, and ſaid unto him, thus ſaith the Lord, ſet thyne houſe in order for thou ſhalt dye. 2. 1. then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto y^e Lord. 2. 2.

Iſaiahs propheſie.

3294. ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpised thee, and laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee. 22 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voice, and liſt up thine eyes on high? even againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof, and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and dig into the foreſt of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of y^e beſieged places.

25 † Haſt thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſ that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were deſtroyed and confounded, they were as the graſs of the field, and as the green herb, as the graſs on the houſe-tops, and as corn blaſted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhall be a ſign unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this year ſuch things as grow of themſelves, and in the ſecond year that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third year ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape, out of mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hoſts ſhall do this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for

CHAP.

xix, xx.

Sennacherib ſlain by his ſon.

mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſ that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourſcore and ſixthouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpes.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to paſſ as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer d his ſons ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia; and Eſar-haddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.

8 The ſun goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſign of that promiſe. 12 Berodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manſſeſſeb ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN a thoſe days was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, † Set thine houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 And it came to paſſ afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, ſaying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy days fiveſcore years, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boy, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What ſhall be the ſign that the Lord will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the Lord the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken, And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reign, 3 His great idolatry.

10 His wickedness causeth prophecies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used incantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house

house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, & wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And he buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jorbal.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time.

2 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one

years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Betsath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may turn the silver which is brought in to the house of the LORD, which the keepers of their door have gathered of the people, & let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

5 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

† Heb.
ger-
ments.
Or,
vile
second
put.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Afahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other Gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read in a covenant assembly.* 2 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 15 *He burneth dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-propheesied.* 21 *He keepeth a fast solemn pass-over.* 24 *He putteth away witcher, and all abomination.* 26 *Gods final wrath against Judah.* 29 *Josiah provoking Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo.* 31 *Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoiachim king.* 36 *Jeoiachim his wicked reign.*

¶ And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him,

II KINGS.

and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem: and he carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamp it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beerseba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain,

The zeal of Josiah.

† Heb.
from
small
great.

† Heb.
confid-
derable.
† Heb.
commen-
tion,
Or,
renewed
covenant.
† Heb.
confid-
derable.
† Heb.
confid-
derable.

† Heb.
confid-
derable.

Or,
canneth
Or, 2^d
Or, 2^d

The zeal of Josiah.

† Heb.
from
small
great.

† Heb.
confid-
derable.
† Heb.
commen-
tion,
Or,
renewed
covenant.
† Heb.
confid-
derable.
† Heb.
confid-
derable.

† Heb.
confid-
derable.

Or,
canneth
Or, 2^d
Or, 2^d

CHAP. xxiii.

Jehoahaz wicked reign.

berian, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which a Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves; and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamp it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the pass-over unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not hidden such a pass-over, from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of Josiah, wherein this pass-over was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cut off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

Jehoiakim his wicked reign.

II KINGS.

Zedekiah is made king.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eltakhim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoiakim away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

34 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

35 Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiiah of Rumah.

36 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procures his own ruin. 6 Jehoiakim succedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is conquered by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiakim his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

3398 In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

3401 2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3402 3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

3403 6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and crafts-men, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal; the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan

Jerusalem besieged.

CHAP. XXV.

Judah's captivity.

1 And the LORD said to me, saying, The remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 I will leave in the land, and the rest I will carry away. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set over them, that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach adventeth Jehoiachin in his court.

2 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

3 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

4 And on the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

5 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the city round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

6 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

7 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him.

8 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

9 And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month (which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan (captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon) unto Jerusalem:

10 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

11 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

12 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

13 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

14 And the pillars of brass that were in

the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

15 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

16 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

17 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

18 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

19 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

20 And out of the city he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which ministered the people of the land, and threecore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

21 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

22 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

23 And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

24 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, then came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

25 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

3417. 25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nebthaniah, the son of Eliphaz, of the seed of royal, came, and ten men with him, and a scribe Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. 26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

3442. 27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month,

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison-garments; and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

The first book of the Chronicles.

CHAPTER I.

Adams line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmael's sons. 32 The sons of Japheth. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Eliaz. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

1 Dam, a Sherh, Enofh, 2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered, 3 Henoch, Mathushelah, Lamech, 4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Tubal.

5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan; Eliphaz, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanum.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabretha; and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananiam, and Lebcham, and Naphtulim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and a Caphtorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Beth.

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinites,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21 And Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah, 22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the same is Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These are their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: the bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephraim, and Henoeh, and Abida, and Eldiaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Jacob.

35 ¶ The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeshu, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timnah, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam; and Timna was Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal; Sheph, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Elhan, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which sate Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai; and his wives name was Meheabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetherah.

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pimon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

CHAPTER II.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 23 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezrons posterity by the daughter of Machir.

25 Jeremiah's posterity. 34 Shephans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity.

50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

These are the sons of Israel; a Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali,

3 Gad, and Asher.

¶ The sons of Judah; Er and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Elthan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing he accused.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abithai, and Joab, and Abshai, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these; Jether, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephraim, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaieel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old, and the bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 ¶ And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jeir, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephraim, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

Jerahmeel and Shephai's posterity. I CHR
25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Abihah.
26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.
28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abihur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abihur was Abihail, and she bare him Abshan, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled. and Appaim: but Seled died without children.
31 And the sons of Appaim; Ithi. And the sons of Ithi; Shephan. And the children of Shephan; Abhai.
32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.
33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Shephan had no sons, but daughters: and Shephan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.
35 And Shephan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat m Zabab.
37 And Zabab begat Ephal, and Ephal begat Obed.
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah.
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Elcah.
40 And Elcah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elisamah.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mesha the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maachah Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

ONICLES.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb was Achia.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephraim: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,
51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; || Haroch, and || half of the Manaherites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Ephraimites.
54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manaherites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of P Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Jeconiah.*
N OW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second || Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess.
2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith.
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by e Eglah his wife.
4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.
5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; || Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of || Bath-sheba the daughter of || Ammiel:
6 Ithar also, and || Elisamah, and Eliphelet, 7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 8 And Elisamah, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and e Tamar their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomons son was e Rehoboam, || Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,
11 Joram his son, || Ahaziah his son, Josaph his son,
12 Amaziah his son, || Azariah his son, Jotham his son,
13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,
14 Amos

The posterity of Caleb.

Jeconiah's successors.

15 Amos his son, Josiah his son.
16 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born || Johanan, the second || Jehoiakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.
17 And the sons of g Jehoiaquim; || Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah h his son.
18 And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, 17 ¶ Salathiel h his son,
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and She-mazar, Jecamiah, Hosham, and Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:
20 And Hashubab, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-bede, five.
21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Aram, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ix.
23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Zezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodiah, and Eliabih, and Pelatiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.
CHAP. IV.
1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Asaph the posthumous son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *The conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*
THE sons of Judah; a Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And || Reaiah the son of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam; Jereel, and Ishma, and Ithrah: and the name of their sister was Hazeleleponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephraim, the father of Beth-lehem.
5 ¶ And b Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hefer, and Temeni, and Haahashari. These were the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name || Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

CHAP. iv.

The posterity of Shelah.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, ¶ Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshron.
12 And Eshron begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tchiniah the father of || Imnah. These are the men of Rechab.
13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; || Harath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the || valley of || Charafim, for they were craftsmen.
15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, seven Kenaz.
16 And the sons of Jahaleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tivia, and Afareel.
17 And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ithbah the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife || Jehudijah bare Iser the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socio, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
19 And the sons of his wife || Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ithi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zobeth.
21 ¶ The sons of Shelah e the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Meshach, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.
22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jathubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.
23 These were the potters, and those that dwell amongst plants and hedges: there they dwell with the king for his work.
24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were, || Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:
25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma; Hanuel his son, Zaccchur his son, Shimei his son.
27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, ¶ like to the children of Judah.

The conquest of Gedor.

28 And they dwell at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.
29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and at Hazar-shim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These were their cities, unto the reign of David.
32 And their villages were, || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Athan, five cities.
33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto || Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.
34 And Meshobab, and Jamicheh, and Josuah, the son of Amaziah,
35 And Joel, and Jechu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Aziel,
36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Afaiah, and Adiel, and Jeimiel, and Benaiab,
37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiiah, the son of Shimui, the son of Shemaiah.
38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.
40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwell in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.
42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ithi.
43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwell there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sin.

Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born, but

I. CHRONICLES.

forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.
2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief || ruler, but the birth-right was Josephs.)
3 The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi.
4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,
5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,
6 Becrah his son, whom || Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.
7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generation was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,
8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of || Shema, the son of Joel, who dwell in e Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.
9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who sell by their hand, and they dwell in their tents || throughout all the east-land of Gilead.
11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of e Bashan unto Salchah:
12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.
13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.
14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshihai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:
15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.
16 And they dwell in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of s Sharon, upon † their borders.
17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of h Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.
18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skillfull in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threecore, that went out to the war.
19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with i Jetur, and Nephthi, and Nodab.

Of Reuben and Gad.

Gen. 49. 22, 23. 49. 24. 49. 25. 49. 26. 49. 27. 49. 28. 49. 29. 49. 30. 49. 31. 49. 32. 49. 33. 49. 34. 49. 35. 49. 36. 49. 37. 49. 38. 49. 39. 49. 40. 49. 41. 49. 42. 49. 43. 49. 44. 49. 45. 49. 46. 49. 47. 49. 48. 49. 49. 49. 50. 49. 51. 49. 52. 49. 53. 49. 54. 49. 55. 49. 56. 49. 57. 49. 58. 49. 59. 49. 60. 49. 61. 49. 62. 49. 63. 49. 64. 49. 65. 49. 66. 49. 67. 49. 68. 49. 69. 49. 70. 49. 71. 49. 72. 49. 73. 49. 74. 49. 75. 49. 76. 49. 77. 49. 78. 49. 79. 49. 80. 49. 81. 49. 82. 49. 83. 49. 84. 49. 85. 49. 86. 49. 87. 49. 88. 49. 89. 49. 90. 49. 91. 49. 92. 49. 93. 49. 94. 49. 95. 49. 96. 49. 97. 49. 98. 49. 99. 49. 100.

The sons of Levi.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was increased of them, because they put their trust in him.
21 And they took away their cattel; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.
22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwell in their steads until the captivity.
23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.
24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Issi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.
25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a † whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.
26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried their away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto m Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

The sons of Levi: || Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.
2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: s Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,
5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,
6 And Uzzi begat Zerachiah, and Zerachiah begat Meraioth,
7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and c Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

CHAP.

vi. 9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan.
10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priests office, † in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem.)
11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.
12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,
13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,
14 And Azariah begat e Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,
15 And Jehozadak went into captivity, † when the Lord carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.
16 ¶ The sons of Levi: 8 || Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.
17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Musi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.
20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, b Zimham his son,
21 || Joah his son, || Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.
22 The sons of Cohath: || Amminadab his son, Corah his son, Afir his son,
23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Afir his son,
24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son.
25 And the sons of Elkanah: i Amasai, and Ahimoth.
26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah: || Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,
27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born, || Vashni, and Abiah.
29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Afiah his son.
31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.
32 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And these are they that † waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites, Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shimeuel,

AARON'S SONS.

1 Exod.
6. 23.

1 Or,
24. 17.

m Lev.
2. 9.
n Exod.
30. 7.

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Asir, the son of Ibiafaph, the son of Korah,
38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Malchiah,
41 The son of Erhni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, stood on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45 The son of Habbabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiyah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Musi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abisua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of

CHRONICLES.

The cities of the priests.

refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jateir, and Edtemoa with their suburbs;
58 And || Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And || Afhan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs:
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and || Alcemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, 6 by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, 12 twelve cities.
64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.
66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 ¶ And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Jokmean with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:
70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:
74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh

1 Or,
Helen,
14.
21.
Or,
Am,
21.
Or,
Alcem,
21.
Or,
Alcem,
21.
Or,
Alcem,
21.

p Jos.
21. 34.

1 Jos.
21. 34.

The sons of Issachar, &c.

10 The sons of Issachar, with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.
11 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:
12 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,
13 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephath with her suburbs:
14 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
15 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraim's habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.
Now the sons of Issachar were, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.
2 And the sons of Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' house, 30 wives of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.
3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ithiah, five: all of them chief men.
4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, four-score and seven thousand.
6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin, Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.
7 And the sons of Bela, Ezbon and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty & four.
8 And the sons of Becher, Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alamelech. All these are the sons of Becher.
9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

1 Gen.
46. 23.
Num.
26. 43.

2 Sam.
24. 13.

1 Gen.
46. 23.

CHAP. VII.

Ephraim's habitations.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeshu, and Benjamin, and E-hud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahifhahar.
11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.
12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of || Ir, and Puthim, the sons of || Aher.
13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhan.
14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom the bare: (but his concubine the Aramites bare Machir the father of Gilead:
15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Perezah; and the name of his brother was Shereah, and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.
17 And the sons of Ulam; 4 Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.
18 And his sister Hammoleteth bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.
20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,
21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.
24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzen-terah.)
25 And Rephan was his son, also Resheph, and Tola his son, and Tahan his son.
26 Laadan his son, Ammiud his son, Eli-shama his son,
27 ¶ Non his son, Jeshohua his son.
28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eastward e Naaran, and westward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof.
Z 4 29 And

1 Or,
11. 7.
Or,
11. 7.
Or,
11. 7.

1 Sam.
31. 11.

1 Or,
11. 7.
Or,
11. 7.

29 And by the borders of the children of f Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Apher, Imnah, and Ithuah, and Ithunai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Horham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet, Pafach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suhah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah.

37 Bezor, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilthah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pifpah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Apher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes.

And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war and to battle, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The flock of Saul and Jonathan.

¶ Ow Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were; || Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.

4 And Abihud, and Naaman, and Ahoah, and Gera, and || Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away: Hulthim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat Hodeh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meshah, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirra. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hulthim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and

Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shafhak, and Jeremoth, 15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Hanan, 16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jeziah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, 20 And Elicnai, and Zilthai, and Elicel, 21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of || Shimhi;

22 And Ithnan, and Heber, and Elicel, 23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan, 24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shafhak;

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jarefiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwell in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt || the father of Gibeon (whose wives name was Maachah) 30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and || Zacher. 32 And Mikloth begat || Shimeah.

And these also dwell with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 ¶ And a Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiah, and Abinadab, and || Esh-baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan was || Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoahab, and Jehoahab begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshck his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP.

1 The original of Israel and Judah; genealogies. 2 The Israelites, to the priests, 14, and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwell in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The flock of Saul and Jonathan.

¶ So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwell in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in a Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Afaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Salu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hafenuah,

8 And Ibaneiah the son of Jeroham, and Eliah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibmijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedajiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adajah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maafiah the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Merari,

15 And Bakbakker, Hereth, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwell in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his fathers) the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle; and their fathers being over the host of the Lord, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinchas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages; whom David and Samuel the seer had ordained in every || set of office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, namely the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their || set office, and were over the || chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the || set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the || shewbread to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And

a Gen. 46, 27. Num. 26, 38. 1 Or, Gen. 46, 27.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39. b Ch. 2, 52.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

1 Or, 1 Chron. 26, 39.

Saul and Jonathan's flock.

33 And there *are* the lingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining in the chambers, were freer* † they were employed in *that* work, day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jechiel, whose wives name *was* eMaachah.

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melch, and Tahrea, *c and Ahze.*

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea, and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Imnahel, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

2 *Saul's overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindness of Jabel-gilead toward Saul and his sons.*

15 *Saul's sin: for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.*

Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down || slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchishua the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went fore against Saul, and the || archers || hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and || abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was fore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and

ICHRONICLES. The Philistines triumph over Saul.

all his house died together. 7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they took their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons slain in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastned his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabel-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabel-gilead, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabel-gilead, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he || committed against the LORD, *b even against* the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, *c to enquire of it;*

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of || Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a general consent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joab's valour.* 10 *A catalogue of David's mighty men.*

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover || in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* || he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt || feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, || by || Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel *c went* to Jerusalem which is Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

Saul.

2949.

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

catalogue of

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be || chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called || it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab || repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David || waxed greater and greater: for the LORD *d* hoists *was* with him.

10 ¶ And these also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who || strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jathobeam || an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahothite, who *was* one of the three mighty.

13 He was with David at || Pass-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they || set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great || deliverance.

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirty captains *c went* down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took it and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men || that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

CHAP. xi.

David's mighty men.

21 ¶ Of the three, he was more honorable than the two, for he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighty.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Aiah-*c* the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkef the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anrothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ithai the Ahothite, 30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeon, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbomite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Abijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggari,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Perathite, the armor-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maachab, and Josaphat the Michnite,

44 Uzzai the Astarathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jedaiel

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

† Heb. *upon him.*

A catalogue of those that came I C H R O
 45 Jedaiah the son of Shimri, and Joha his
 brother, the Tizre,
 46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Jo-
 haviab, the sons of Elnaam, and Itmah the
 Moabite,
 47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jafiel the Mecobaite.
 C H A P. XII.
*The companies that came to David at Zi-
 lion. 23 The armies that came to him at*

10th *10th of the month*
 2956. *Dauid's helpers: to make him king.* C H
were men that had understanding of
times, to know what Israel ought to do: the
heads of them were two hundred, and all the
brethren were at their commandment.
 33 *Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle*
|| expert in war, with all instruments of war
fifty thousand, which could || keep rank
|| they were + not of double heart.

A.P. xii, xiii. *He fetcheth the ark.*
 the Kirjath-jearim. 2589.
 6 And David went up, and all Israel to B-
 7 Beth-lehem, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which be-
 8 longeth to Judah, to bring up thence the ark
 9 of God the Lord, that dwelleth between the
 10 cherubims, whose name is called on it.
 11 And they carried the ark of God in a
 12 new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and

1

David's victories:

David was anointed king over all Israel, and all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, || Baal-perazim.

And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

Then David said, † None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

And David assembled the children of Aaron and the Levites.

Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his || brethren an hundred and twenty.

Of the sons of Merari: Afaijah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

1 CHRONICLES.

He prepareth for the ark.

Of the sons of Gershon: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Afaijah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we fought him not after the due order.

So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, founding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, † Afaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, † Ethan the son of Kufhaiah.

And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

So the singers, Heman, Afaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass;

And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps || on the Sheminith to excel.

And Chenaniah chief of the Levites || was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doo-keepers for the ark.

And Shebaniah, and Jchothaphat, and Netaneel,

and Zechariah, and Eliel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

The ark brought up.

Netaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezzer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah were doo-keepers for the ark.

So † David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the || song, with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

And it came to pass as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

David's festival sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flaggon of wine.

And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel.

Afaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries, and with harps: but Afaph made a sound with cymbals.

Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

CHAP. xvi.

David's psalm of thanksgiving.

Then on that day, David delivered in this psalm to thank the LORD, into the hand of Afaph and his brethren.

Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

Be ye mindful always of his covenant: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac.

And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

When ye were but † few, † even a few, and strangers in it:

And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people:

He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

Saying, I Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

Glory and honour are in his presence, strength and gladness are in his place.

Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men lay among the nations,

† That is, a place of assembly.

c 2 L. 6. 23

† Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites. 2 Num. 4. 2. 15.

† Or, chief.

2959.

15. 28. 6. 18. 32.

10. 10. 10. 10.

b Evid. 15. 14.

c Chap. 6. 33.

d Chap. 6. 30.

e Chap. 6. 44.

† Or, on the eighth day.

† Or, was for the carrying.

† Or, was for the carrying.

† Or, was for the carrying.

† Or, was for the carrying.

† Or, was for the carrying.

b P. 1. 10. 1.

c Gen. 12. 5.

d Gen. 28. 13.

† Heb. the seed.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

† Heb. men of numbers.

Ministers to attend the ark.
 2959. nations, The Lord reigneth.
 32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.
 33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.
 34 I O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.
 35 And say ye, save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.
 36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
 37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Ataph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every days work required:
 38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threecore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:
 39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,
 40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:
 41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever.
 42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were porters.
 43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.
CHAP. XXII.
 1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promises him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.
 ¶ Ow it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.
 2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee:
 3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,
 4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an

NICHOLAS.
 house to dwell in.
 5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.
 6 Whereforever I have walked with all Israel, I have said a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?
 7 Now therefore thou shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Israel:
 8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.
 9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more: (as at the beginning).
 10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.
 11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.
 12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.
 13 ¶ I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not rake my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.
 14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.
 15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
 16 ¶ And David the king came, and stood before the LORD, and said, Who am I O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
 17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.
 18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.
Nathans message to David.
 2960. ¶ Heb. have seen.
 ¶ Heb. from off.

David's victories:
 19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.
 20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.
 21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?
 22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.
 23 Therefore now LORD, let something that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.
 24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established by thee.
 25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.
 26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)
 27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou has said, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.
CHAP. XXVIII.
 1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites, 3 He smiteth Hadarezer king of the Syrians, 9 Thou sendest Hariram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicated to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.
 ¶ Ow after this, it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.
 2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.
 3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.
 4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horse men, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.
 5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David

CHAP.
 xvii, xviii, xix.
 6 Then David put garisons in Syria-damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
 7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
 8 Likewise from Tibharh, and from Chuncities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of bras.
 9 ¶ Now when the king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:
 10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had warred with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and bras.
 11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.
 12 Moreover, Abisai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.
 13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
 14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.
 15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahileah, recorder.
 16 And Zadok the son of Abiath, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests, and Shavtai was scribe.
 17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David were chief about the king.
CHAP. XIX.
 1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Haman the son of Nabab, are villainously inverted. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, overcome by Joab and Abisai. 16 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.
 ¶ Ow it came to pass after this, that Nabab the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.
 2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto

2960.
2 Sam.
2. 13. 26.

The Ammonites overcome.

2967.

† Heb.
in them
was diffi-
culty
&c.

† Heb.
to sink.

† Heb.
the face
of the
battle
was
Or,
youg
men.
† Heb.
night.

1 CHRONICLES.

Rabbah besieged.

to Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battel was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the † choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the Lord do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw

that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the † river: and † Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battel in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrowes of the Philistines.

And a it came to pass, that † after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battel, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David † took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there † arose war at † Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai that was of the children of the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of † Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again † there was war at Gath

† That
is, Eu-
phrates.
† Or,
Sabbab,
2 Sam.
10. 16.

2969.
a 2 Sam.
11. 1.
† Heb.
at these
times of
the year.

b 2 Sam.
12. 30.
† Heb.
the weight

c 25. 8.
† Or,
certain.

d 29. 6.
† Heb.
Gezer.
† Or,
Gath.

e 1 Sam.
17. 49.
† Heb.
the beam.
d 25. 8.
e 25. 8.

David of 3 plagues chooseth pestilene. 1 Chr. 21



And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem then David etc.

David tempted by Satan numbers the people. CHAP. XXI. He purchaseth the threshing-floor. 2937.

where was a man of great stature whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he had slain Israel, Jonathan the son of H Shimai, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath: and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, foretold Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.

9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gods direction, purchaseth Ormans threshing-floor: where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibon by fear of the angel.

And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The Lord make his people an hundred times to many more as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab, wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 And the Lord spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things, choose

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, I choose thee.

12 Either three years famine, or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three days the sword of the Lord, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thyself, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the Lord, (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the Lord beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord stood by the threshing-floor of Orman the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, It is not I that commanded the people to be numbered: even it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee O Lord my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 Then the angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the Lord, in the threshing-floor of Orman the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lord.

20 And Orman turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Orman was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Orman, Orman looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Orman, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague

David prepareth for the temple. **1 CHRON.**
 2987 plague may be stayed from the people.
 25 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is good in his eyes*: lo, I give thee the oxen, *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.
 26 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So e David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.
 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

2988 **T**hen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and bras in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, a Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house *that is* to be build for the LORD, *must* be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

DAVID'S CHARGE TO SOLOMON.
 6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, *b* Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be *||* Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 e He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, *||* in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of bras, and iron, without a weight (for it is in abundance:) timber also and stone I have prepared, and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and *||* workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the bras, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, *18 Is not* the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and

The number of the Levites. **CHAP. xxiii.**
 and the holy vesties of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.
 1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king.
 2 The number and distribution of the Levites.
 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The sons of Merari.
 24 The office of the Levites.

2989 **S**o when David was old and full of days, he made a Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of b thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made *(said David)* to praise *therewith*.

6 And e David divided them into *†* courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* *||* Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. *These were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, *||* Zina, and Jeuth, and Beriah. *These four were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeuth and Beriah *†* had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of e Amram; Aaron and Moses: and *†* Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 *†* The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, h Rehaiah *||* the chief. And Eliezer had none o-

ther sons; but the sons of Rehaiah *† were* 2990 1 Heb. were 7 sons. 1 Heb. 1 Heb.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jachaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish: 22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their *||* brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ *These were* the sons of *†* Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of *†* twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, *||* that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* *†* numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because *†* their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for *†* the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *†* that which is baked in the *||* pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and cise:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

The divisions of Aarons sons.

I CHRONICLES.

The number of the fingers.

2988. **N**ow these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: a The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
b Num. 3. 4. 8. 26. 61. 2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.
3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.
4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and thus were they divided: Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.
5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.
6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.
7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,
8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,
9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,
10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,
e Luke. 1. 5. 11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,
12 The eleventh to Eliahiab, the twelfth to Jakim,
13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshibeab,
14 The sixteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,
15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Apheze,
16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jechezkel,
17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the twentieth and twentieth to Gamul,
18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.
19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the Lord, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.
20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were

these: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.
21 Concerning Rehabiah of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.
22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.
23 And the sons of *of Hebron*; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.
24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.
25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.
26 The sons of Merari were, Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.
27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ithri.
28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.
29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.
30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.
31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

C H A P. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the fingers. 8 Their division by lot, into four and twenty orders.

Moreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was
2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and || Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.
3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and || Zeri, and Jesaiiah, Hafnabiah, and Marthiah, || six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.
4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Marnanah, || Uzziel, || Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Gidromoth, and Romamti-ezer, Joshebekasiah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.
5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the || words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

The division of the fingers by lot.

C H A P. XXV.

The division of the porters.

1911. **A**ll these were under the hands of the Lord, for song in the house of the Lord with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.
7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were intructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.
8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.
9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:
10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
12 The fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
14 The seventh to Jesharelah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
15 The eighth to Jesaiiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hahabiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshebekasiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters; 13 the gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.
Concerning the divisions of the porters:
Of the Korhites was Melhelemiah the son of Kore, or the sons of || Asaph.
2 And the sons of Melhelemiah were, Zechariah the first-born, Jedaiah the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathiel the fourth.
3 Elam the fifth, Jchohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehoabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed || him.
6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.
7 The sons of Shemaiah; Oehni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.
8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threecore and two of Obed-edom.
9 And Melhelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.
10 Also Hofah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)
11 Hilkiath the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hofah were thirteen.
12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the Lord.
13 ¶ And they cast lots || as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot east-ward fell to || Shemeiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.
15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sons, the house of || Atuphim.
16 To Shuppim and Hofah, the lot came forth west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going || up, ward against ward.
17 East-ward were six Levites, north-ward four a day, south-ward four a day, and toward Atuphim two and two.
18 At Parbar west-ward, four at the causey, and two at Parbar.

2988. 19 There are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.
20 And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the [†]dedicate things.
21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gerishonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gerishonite were, [†]Jehieli.
22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jethaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.
27 [†]Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 [†]Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Hafhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were [†]officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David, they were fought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and [†]affairs of the king.
C H A P. XXVII.
1 The twelve captains for every several month. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes.

23 The numbering of the people is hindered.
25 Davids several officers.
N Ow the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.
2 Over the first course for the first month, was Jathobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
3 Of the children of Perez, was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.
4 And over the course of the second month, was [†]Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.
5 The third captain of the host for the third month, was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
6 This is that Benaiah, who was a mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his son.
7 The fourth captain for the fourth month, was Achabel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
8 The fifth captain for the fifth month, was Shamhurh the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
9 The sixth captain for the sixth month, was Ira the son of Ikkezh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
10 The seventh captain for the seventh month, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
11 The eighth captain for the eighth month, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
12 The ninth captain for the ninth month, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
13 The tenth captain for the tenth month, was Maharai the Nerophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month, was [†]Helai the Nerophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
16 [†]Of the

16 [†]Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:
17 Of the Levites, Hafhabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:
18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:
19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:
20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:
21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zebachiah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:
22 Of Dan, Azazel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.
23 [†]But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.
24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because [†]there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither [†]was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.
25 [†]And over the kings treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziab.
26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Chelub.
27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: [†]over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.
28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that were in the low plains, was Bazi-nanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl was Joash.
29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the son of Adai.
30 Over the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.
31 And over the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Davids.
32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a [†]scribe: and Jehiel the [†]son of Hachmoni was with the kings sons.
33 And Ahithophel was the kings counsellor.

four, and Hushai the Archite was the kings companion.
34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the kings army was Joab.
C H A P. XXVIII.
1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.
A Nd David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and [†]possession of the king, and of his sons, with the [†]officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.
2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, A Hear me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:
3 But God said unto me, A Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed [†]blood.
4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen [†]Judah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, the house of my father, and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Israel:
5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.
6 And he said unto me, d Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.
7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be [†]constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.
8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

e 2 Sum.
16. 7.
Plu. 9.
8. 139. 2.
Jer. 11.
20. 8. 17.
10. 32. 20.
12.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind : for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts : if thou seek him, he will be found of thee ; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary : be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

† Heb.
of all
th. it
with
divs.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service :

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof ; and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver ;

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups : and for the golden basons he gave gold by weight for every bason, and likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver :

f 1 Sum.
4. 26.
1 Kin. 4.
2. 300.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight ; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it : fear not, nor be dismayed for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the LORD.

1 David by his example and integrity, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.

Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet a young and tender, and the work is great for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood ; onyx-stones, and flint to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal :

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD ?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams ; and of silver, ten thousand talents ; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents ; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then

CHAP. XXIX.

Chap.
12. 5.

† Heb.
of all
th. it
with
divs.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly, to the LORD : and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation : and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 O THINE, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty : for all that is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine ; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort ? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers : our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things : and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee :

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace for the LORD thy God.

20 And the LORD God of Israel, he hath said by Moses thy servant, saying, I will set thee upon the throne, and I will build thee an house.

21 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

22 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

23 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

24 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

25 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

which I have made provision. 25 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

26 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel :

27 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

28 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD asking in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

29 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

30 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

31 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

32 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was forty years ; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

33 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour : and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

34 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

35 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

36 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

37 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

38 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

39 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

40 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

41 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

42 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

43 And now, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant is here, and thy people Israel, and the house that I have built thee, and the house that I have prepared for thee.

The second book of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choice of wisdom is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

And Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified

1 Kin.
2. 46.

ed him exceedingly. 2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon.

295.

1 Kin.
1. 39.

† Heb.
gave the
hand un-
der Sal-
mon.
1 Kin.
2. 13.
1 Chr.
1. 12.
Eckes.
7. 5.

† Or,
1 Sam.
1. 11.
1 Chr.
1. 12.

Solomon's choice of wisdom.

II CHRONICLES.

Solomon's embassy to Hiram.

2991. at ^b Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 ^c But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, a brazen altar that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, || he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it:

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, & like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 ^g Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, who is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king?

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 ^k And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plentiful as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

16 ^m And the king had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetch up, and brought forth

out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of Syria, & by their means, and for the kings of Egypt, & by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 **Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple.** 3 **His embassy to Hiram for workmen and provision of stuff.** 11 **Hiram sendeth him a kind answer.**

And Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out three score and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and four score thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 ^a But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algaum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered

Hiram's answer to Solomon.

CHAP.

The nail and pillars of the temple.

ed in writing, which he sent to Solomon, because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wife (son), & ended with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Hiram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set three score and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and four score thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set for the people a work.

CHAP. III.

The place and time of building the temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The nail and pillars.

Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, || where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of B|| Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things which were in Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was three score cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to

the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ciled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the eave of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, || Jachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

The altar of brass. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts, and the instruments of gold. 19 The instruments of gold.

More-

Divert vessels for the temple.

II CHRONICLES.

The ark placed in the oracle.

Moreover, he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 ¶ And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it was an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God.

12 ¶ Also, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars.

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters, which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and layers made he upon the bases;

15 One set, and twelve oxen under it:

1 The pots also and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread was set.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongues made be of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures, 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. **1** God being praised, giveth a visible sign of his favour.

1 ¶ Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the Lord, was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and therewith the ark of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests, and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

A visible sign of Gods favour.

CHAP. VI.

Solomon blest the people.

1 ¶ For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

2 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

3 ¶ There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

4 And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course.)

5 ¶ Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren; being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets.)

6 ¶ It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord.

7 ¶ So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesteth God. 2 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.

1 ¶ Then a said Solomon, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel.

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen Da-

vid to be over my people Israel.

7 Now e it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

8 But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 ¶ The Lord therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built the house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had for it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and knelt down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.)

14 And said, O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeth covenant, and stablisheth mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying,

17 There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; for so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

18 ¶ Now then, O Lord God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

19 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built?)

20 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That

Solomon's prayer at the

H C H R O

N I C L E S.

dedication of the temple.

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth || towards this place

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place; hear thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and when thou hearst, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man in against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thee altar in this house:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants by requiring the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel || be put to the sword before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee || in this house:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the † heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their in when thou dost afflict them.

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blailing, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land; whatsoever fever, or whatsoever sickness there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplicationsoever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own fore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands || in this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men.)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways † so long as they live † in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come

from a far country for thy great name sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their || cause.

36 If they in against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet, if they † be think themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name.

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, &c maintain their || cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be † attentive to the prayer that † is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O Lord God, and get into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O Lord God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

C H A P. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomon's prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worshipped him. 4 Solomon's solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, gives him promises upon conditions.

3001.
1 Or, in this place.

† Heb. P. 3.

† Heb. and he swears an oath of him.

1 Or, be sinned him.

1 Or, towards.

1 Kings 17. 1.

1 Chup. 20. 9.

† Heb. in the land of their cities.

1 Or, towards this house.

1 Chup. 28. 1.

† Heb. all the days which.

† Heb. upon the face of the land.

1 John. 12. 25. 25. 25.

27.

Solomon's sacrifice.

C H A P. vii.

God's promise

Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the † fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised † by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto † the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the Lord had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 ¶ Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people † which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now 8 mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent † unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, † There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 ¶ But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it † to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaoh's daughter removed to her house. 12 Solomon yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

And as it came to pass (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

3001.
1 Or, Kim.
2 Or, Kim.
3 Or, Kim.

† Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

Or, right.

1 Or, Kim.

† Heb. their feet.

1 Or, Kim.

3012.
1 Or, Kim.
2 Or, Kim.

1 Or, Kim.

1 Or, Kim.

† Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

1 Or, Kim.

† Heb. their feet.

1 Or, Kim.

1 Or, Kim.

3012.
1 Or, Kim.
2 Or, Kim.

1 Or, Kim.

1 Or, Kim.

5012. 5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;
6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and [†]all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And there were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

b† Kin. 3. 1. 7. 8.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the Lord hath come.

† Heb. Edifying.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch:

c Evol. 29. 38.

13 Even after a certain rate every c day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, ^d three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

d Exod. 23. 14. D. ut. 16. 16.

e† Chr. 2. 1. 2. 1.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the ^fporters also by their courses, at every gate: for [†]so had David the man of God commanded.

f Chr. 9. 17. 7. Heb. 6. 1.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished: [†]for the house of the Lord was perfected.

† Or. 1. 1. 2. 8.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Elath, at the seaside in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

C H A P. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 13 Solomon's gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reign and death.

And a when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

1 K. 10. 1. Sc. March. 12. 22. Luke 11. 31.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the fitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his [†]cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

† Or. gates.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thyne [†]acts, and of thy wisdom:

† Heb. word. Or. saying.

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such price as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

Or. 1. 1. 2. 8.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, [†]to terrify to the house of the Lord, and to the

the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for fingers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and [†]governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold: went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a top-stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and [†]it was on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the flays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessels of king of Egypt Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: [†]none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, [†]ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the [†]river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the [†]fig-moore-trees that are in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horsemen, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophetic of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of [†]Iddo the seer, against Jerusalem the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

C H A P. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolt-ing, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

And a Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And he answered them, saying, I will add to the yoke of your fathers, I will make it heavier.

11 And Jeroboam and all the people answered him, saying, Thou shalt be our head, and thou shalt be our king.

12 And Jeroboam stood on a altar, and said, Behold, ye are my people, hence this day, and ye shall be my servants, and ye shall be my people.

13 And Jeroboam said, Behold, ye are my people, hence this day, and ye shall be my servants, and ye shall be my people.

14 And Jeroboam said, Behold, ye are my people, hence this day, and ye shall be my servants, and ye shall be my people.

15 And Jeroboam said, Behold, ye are my people, hence this day, and ye shall be my servants, and ye shall be my people.

16 And Jeroboam said, Behold, ye are my people, hence this day, and ye shall be my servants, and ye shall be my people.

17 And Jeroboam said, Behold, ye are my people, hence this day, and ye shall be my servants, and ye shall be my people.

18 And Jeroboam said, Behold, ye are my people, hence this day, and ye shall be my servants, and ye shall be my people.

Israel revolteth. 10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loins. 11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day. 13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, 14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the Lord might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents. 17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. 19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day. CHAP. XI. 1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Rehoboam, flee into the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam. And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. 2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, 4 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the Lord, and returned from going against Jeroboam. 5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah. 6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, 7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam, 8 And Gath, and Marehshah, and Ziph, 9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, 10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities. 11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oyl and wine. 12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side. 13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, returned to him out of all their coasts. 14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the Lord.) 15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.) 16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the Lord God of their fathers. 17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon. 18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalah the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the son of Jesse: 19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham. 20 And after her, he took Maachah the daughter of Abalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. 21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

† Heb. Laded.

† 1 Kin. 11. 29.

† Heb. strengthened himself.

† 1 Kin. 12. 21, &c.

II CHRONICLES. The kingdom of Judah strengthened.

3029

Jerusalem spoiled.

CHAP.

xii, xiii.

Abijah declareth his cause.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king. 23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired many wives. CHAP. XII. 1 Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam. And it came to pass when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the Lord, and all Israel with him. 2 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (because they had transgressed against the Lord) 3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians. 4 And he took the fenced cities pertaining to Judah, and came to Jerusalem. 5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. 6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The Lord is righteous. 7 And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. 8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys. 9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house. 11 And when the king entered into the house of the Lord, the guard came and set them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber. 12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well. 13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess. 14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord. 15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David; and Abijah his son reigned in his stead. CHAP. XIII. 1 Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah. Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah. 2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 3 And Abijah set the battle in array, with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour. 4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Jeroboam, and all Israel, 5 Ought you not to know, that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? 6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord. 7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of David. Or, and yet in these were good things.

Or, and yet in these were good things.

Or, and yet in these were good things.

† Heb. 1 Kin. 11. 29.

3046

† 1 Kin. 11. 29.

† Heb. 1 Kin. 11. 29.

† Heb. 1 Kin. 11. 29.

† 1 Kin. 11. 29.

† 1 Kin. 11. 29.

† 1 Kin. 11. 29.

of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, he could not withstand them. 8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and he have not forsaken him; and the priests which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the f flem-bread also set they in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel was before and behind; and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed: because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jehanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength

again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD smote him, and he died.

21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Elisha.

C H A P. XIV.

Afa succeeding, destroyeth Idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengthened his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

O Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David. and Afa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Afa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the f f images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the f f images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years: because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have fought the LORD our God, we have fought him, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Afa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, and of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of about six hundred thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Marethah.

10 Then Afa went out against him, and they set the battel in array in the valley of Zephathah at Marethah.

11 And Afa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before they saw that the LORD was with Afa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Afa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD and before his host: and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

C H A P. XV.

Afa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophesie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachab his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

And the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Afa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Afa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was f destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Afa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the f abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken, from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simcon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the twentieth year of the reign of Afa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD that same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 And also concerning Maachab the mother of Afa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Afa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Afa was perfect all his days.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the fifth and thirtieth year of the reign of Afa.

C H A P. XVI.

Afa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramath. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his desire he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and burial.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Afa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramath, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Afa king of Judah.

2 Then Afa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

Asa *reproved.*
4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.
5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.
6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.
7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.
8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, he delivered them into thine hand.
9 For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.
10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa, that oppressed some of the people the same time.
11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the Kings of Judah and Israel.
12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians.
13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.
14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours; and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatness, captains, and armies.

II CHRONICLES.

Jehoshaphat reigneth well.
¶ And Asa Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.
2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.
3 And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;
4 But sought to the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:
5 Therefore the Lord established the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.
6 And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the Lord: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.
7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.
8 And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Afaiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elisama, and Jehoram, priests.
9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.
10 ¶ And the fear of the Lord fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.
11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.
12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, castles, and cities of store.
13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.
14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.
15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.
16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord.

His greatness.

And with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.
17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.
18 And next him was Jehozabab, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.
19 These waited on the king, besides those which the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is persuaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.
¶ Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.
2 ¶ And after certain years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.
3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? and he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the war.
4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to day.
5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and laid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for God will deliver it into the hands of the king.
6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might enquire of him?
7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the Lord: but I hate him, for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imlah.
8 And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.
9 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imlah.
10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a wall place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.
11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, see on that day, when thou shalt go into an

CHAP. xviii.

Micaiah the prophet.

And he made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the Lord. With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.
11 And all the prophets prophesied, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.
12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spoke to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.
13 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.
14 And when he came to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and ye shall be delivered into your hand.
15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the Lord?
16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the Lord said, There have no master; let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.
17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?)
18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the Lord, I saw the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.
19 And the Lord said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.
20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherephar, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the Lord: but I hate him, for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imlah.
21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.
22 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil against thee.
23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the Lord from me, to speak unto thee?
24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an

1107. 1 An inner chamber to hide thy self.
25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the City, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Harken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

3107. A ND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are a good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away

the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city.

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you.

¶ Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecy of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the LORD. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphat reigns. 35 His convey of ships which he made with Achaziah, according to the prophecy of Eliezer, unprofitably perished.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself

to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, that didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, 9 a If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Harken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, beyond the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battel; for your selves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; for

tomorrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they were forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, believe in the LORD your God: shall you be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed fingers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watchtower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies slain to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they strip off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Elberachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of these countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Afa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesy of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppress him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and burial.

2 Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all of these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Afa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thyself:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Joram the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royal, save Joash, whom Jehoshaphat's son hid, usurpeth the kingdom.

¶ And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made

2 Ahaziah his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

3 Fourty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

4 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

5 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, in his destruction.

6 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Jehoram.

7 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Athaliah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

8 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

9 And it came to pass that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

10 And he fought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he

was the son of Jehoshaphat, who fought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

11 But Jehoiabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoiabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

¶ And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jehoram, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adiah, and Elisaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do. A third part of you entering on the tabernacle of the priests, and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever shall come into the house, he shall be put to death: but let you be with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest

had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God have the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing psalm. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laid hands on her: and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the Lords people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Matan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the Lord by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the Lord, to offer the burnt-offerings of the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the goppers at the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was unclean in anything, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the

people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the Lord: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Josiah reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.* 2 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 3 *Jehoiada his death and honorable burial.* 4 *Josiah falling to idolatry, Nayeth Zachariah the son of Jehoiada.* 5 *Josiah is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehoazabad.* 6 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

1 Oath a was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Zibea of Beer-sheba.

2 And Josiah did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Josiah was minded to repair the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the Lord, the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied

Josiah his ze

1 Heb. Josiah
2 Heb. Josiah
3 Heb. Josiah
4 Heb. Josiah
5 Heb. Josiah
6 Heb. Josiah
7 Heb. Josiah
8 Heb. Josiah
9 Heb. Josiah
10 Heb. Josiah
11 Heb. Josiah
12 Heb. Josiah
13 Heb. Josiah
14 Heb. Josiah
15 Heb. Josiah
16 Heb. Josiah
17 Heb. Josiah
18 Heb. Josiah
19 Heb. Josiah
20 Heb. Josiah
21 Heb. Josiah
22 Heb. Josiah
23 Heb. Josiah
24 Heb. Josiah
25 Heb. Josiah
26 Heb. Josiah
27 Heb. Josiah
28 Heb. Josiah
29 Heb. Josiah
30 Heb. Josiah
31 Heb. Josiah
32 Heb. Josiah
33 Heb. Josiah
34 Heb. Josiah
35 Heb. Josiah
36 Heb. Josiah
37 Heb. Josiah
38 Heb. Josiah
39 Heb. Josiah
40 Heb. Josiah
41 Heb. Josiah
42 Heb. Josiah
43 Heb. Josiah
44 Heb. Josiah
45 Heb. Josiah
46 Heb. Josiah
47 Heb. Josiah
48 Heb. Josiah
49 Heb. Josiah
50 Heb. Josiah
51 Heb. Josiah
52 Heb. Josiah
53 Heb. Josiah
54 Heb. Josiah
55 Heb. Josiah
56 Heb. Josiah
57 Heb. Josiah
58 Heb. Josiah
59 Heb. Josiah
60 Heb. Josiah
61 Heb. Josiah
62 Heb. Josiah
63 Heb. Josiah
64 Heb. Josiah
65 Heb. Josiah
66 Heb. Josiah
67 Heb. Josiah
68 Heb. Josiah
69 Heb. Josiah
70 Heb. Josiah
71 Heb. Josiah
72 Heb. Josiah
73 Heb. Josiah
74 Heb. Josiah
75 Heb. Josiah
76 Heb. Josiah
77 Heb. Josiah
78 Heb. Josiah
79 Heb. Josiah
80 Heb. Josiah
81 Heb. Josiah
82 Heb. Josiah
83 Heb. Josiah
84 Heb. Josiah
85 Heb. Josiah
86 Heb. Josiah
87 Heb. Josiah
88 Heb. Josiah
89 Heb. Josiah
90 Heb. Josiah
91 Heb. Josiah
92 Heb. Josiah
93 Heb. Josiah
94 Heb. Josiah
95 Heb. Josiah
96 Heb. Josiah
97 Heb. Josiah
98 Heb. Josiah
99 Heb. Josiah
100 Heb. Josiah

emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the Lord.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minister, and to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the Lord continually, all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died: an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the prince of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zachariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 Thus Josiah the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done, where the Lord commanded, saying, b To him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the

1 Heb. Josiah
2 Heb. Josiah
3 Heb. Josiah
4 Heb. Josiah
5 Heb. Josiah
6 Heb. Josiah
7 Heb. Josiah
8 Heb. Josiah
9 Heb. Josiah
10 Heb. Josiah
11 Heb. Josiah
12 Heb. Josiah
13 Heb. Josiah
14 Heb. Josiah
15 Heb. Josiah
16 Heb. Josiah
17 Heb. Josiah
18 Heb. Josiah
19 Heb. Josiah
20 Heb. Josiah
21 Heb. Josiah
22 Heb. Josiah
23 Heb. Josiah
24 Heb. Josiah
25 Heb. Josiah
26 Heb. Josiah
27 Heb. Josiah
28 Heb. Josiah
29 Heb. Josiah
30 Heb. Josiah
31 Heb. Josiah
32 Heb. Josiah
33 Heb. Josiah
34 Heb. Josiah
35 Heb. Josiah
36 Heb. Josiah
37 Heb. Josiah
38 Heb. Josiah
39 Heb. Josiah
40 Heb. Josiah
41 Heb. Josiah
42 Heb. Josiah
43 Heb. Josiah
44 Heb. Josiah
45 Heb. Josiah
46 Heb. Josiah
47 Heb. Josiah
48 Heb. Josiah
49 Heb. Josiah
50 Heb. Josiah
51 Heb. Josiah
52 Heb. Josiah
53 Heb. Josiah
54 Heb. Josiah
55 Heb. Josiah
56 Heb. Josiah
57 Heb. Josiah
58 Heb. Josiah
59 Heb. Josiah
60 Heb. Josiah
61 Heb. Josiah
62 Heb. Josiah
63 Heb. Josiah
64 Heb. Josiah
65 Heb. Josiah
66 Heb. Josiah
67 Heb. Josiah
68 Heb. Josiah
69 Heb. Josiah
70 Heb. Josiah
71 Heb. Josiah
72 Heb. Josiah
73 Heb. Josiah
74 Heb. Josiah
75 Heb. Josiah
76 Heb. Josiah
77 Heb. Josiah
78 Heb. Josiah
79 Heb. Josiah
80 Heb. Josiah
81 Heb. Josiah
82 Heb. Josiah
83 Heb. Josiah
84 Heb. Josiah
85 Heb. Josiah
86 Heb. Josiah
87 Heb. Josiah
88 Heb. Josiah
89 Heb. Josiah
90 Heb. Josiah
91 Heb. Josiah
92 Heb. Josiah
93 Heb. Josiah
94 Heb. Josiah
95 Heb. Josiah
96 Heb. Josiah
97 Heb. Josiah
98 Heb. Josiah
99 Heb. Josiah
100 Heb. Josiah

Amaziah beginneth to reign well.

21 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Josiah.

22 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

23 And these are they that conspired against him; || Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonite, and || Jehoazabad the son of || Shimri a Moabitess.

24 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the || story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well.* 2 *He executeth justice on the traitors.* 3 *Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and discomfith them.* 4 *He overthroweth the Edomites.* 5 *He is discontented with their disposition, spoil as they return home.* 6 *Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet.* 7 *He provoketh Josiah to his overthrow.* 8 *His reign.* 9 *He is slain by conspiracy.*

1 Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, b To him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered

1 Heb. Josiah
2 Heb. Josiah
3 Heb. Josiah
4 Heb. Josiah
5 Heb. Josiah
6 Heb. Josiah
7 Heb. Josiah
8 Heb. Josiah
9 Heb. Josiah
10 Heb. Josiah
11 Heb. Josiah
12 Heb. Josiah
13 Heb. Josiah
14 Heb. Josiah
15 Heb. Josiah
16 Heb. Josiah
17 Heb. Josiah
18 Heb. Josiah
19 Heb. Josiah
20 Heb. Josiah
21 Heb. Josiah
22 Heb. Josiah
23 Heb. Josiah
24 Heb. Josiah
25 Heb. Josiah
26 Heb. Josiah
27 Heb. Josiah
28 Heb. Josiah
29 Heb. Josiah
30 Heb. Josiah
31 Heb. Josiah
32 Heb. Josiah
33 Heb. Josiah
34 Heb. Josiah
35 Heb. Josiah
36 Heb. Josiah
37 Heb. Josiah
38 Heb. Josiah
39 Heb. Josiah
40 Heb. Josiah
41 Heb. Josiah
42 Heb. Josiah
43 Heb. Josiah
44 Heb. Josiah
45 Heb. Josiah
46 Heb. Josiah
47 Heb. Josiah
48 Heb. Josiah
49 Heb. Josiah
50 Heb. Josiah
51 Heb. Josiah
52 Heb. Josiah
53 Heb. Josiah
54 Heb. Josiah
55 Heb. Josiah
56 Heb. Josiah
57 Heb. Josiah
58 Heb. Josiah
59 Heb. Josiah
60 Heb. Josiah
61 Heb. Josiah
62 Heb. Josiah
63 Heb. Josiah
64 Heb. Josiah
65 Heb. Josiah
66 Heb. Josiah
67 Heb. Josiah
68 Heb. Josiah
69 Heb. Josiah
70 Heb. Josiah
71 Heb. Josiah
72 Heb. Josiah
73 Heb. Josiah
74 Heb. Josiah
75 Heb. Josiah
76 Heb. Josiah
77 Heb. Josiah
78 Heb. Josiah
79 Heb. Josiah
80 Heb. Josiah
81 Heb. Josiah
82 Heb. Josiah
83 Heb. Josiah
84 Heb. Josiah
85 Heb. Josiah
86 Heb. Josiah
87 Heb. Josiah
88 Heb. Josiah
89 Heb. Josiah
90 Heb. Josiah
91 Heb. Josiah
92 Heb. Josiah
93 Heb. Josiah
94 Heb. Josiah
95 Heb. Josiah
96 Heb. Josiah
97 Heb. Josiah
98 Heb. Josiah
99 Heb. Josiah
100 Heb. Josiah

Abaz wicked reign.

II CHRONICLES.

Abaz sends for aid to Assyria.

3246.

+ Heb. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

11 Or. 11. 11.

of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.
5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.
6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, to, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.
8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.
9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Abaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Assyrians, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Abaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

A *Haz* was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, like David his Father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he also was delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were all* † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that reacheth up* unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasai the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war;

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For against the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives: and the Philistines also had invaded the

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the four cities of Judah, and had taken Beth-shechem, of Judah, and Gederoth, and Shochb and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and

the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed fore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him nor.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him nor.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruins of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places, to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctify themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward than the priests.*

H *ezekiah* began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that *which was right* in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

CHAP.

xxviii, xxix.

He exhorteth the Levites.

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now your selves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have slain by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him; and that you should minister unto him, and be burnt incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimuriah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Joel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

C c 2

Hezekiah, and the priests

II CHRONICLES.

and Levites sacrifices.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offerings, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

25 ¶ And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with all the instruments, ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise

unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart, to sanctify themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people; for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimed a solemn pass-over on the second month for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen days. 27 The priests and Levites bless the people.

¶ And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the pass-over unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the pass-over in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the pass-over unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of

Or. filled your bond.

Heb. brought blood them.

Nun. 2, 10, 11.

Heb. right in the eyes of the king.

The pass-over proclaimed.

CHAP.

xxx, xxxi.

Hezekiah's liberality.

of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters to the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but yield your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they rose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, & sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the pass-overs, for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the pass-over, otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave also to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and the prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardness in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

¶ Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and a brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars, out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim

C c 3

also

Provision for the priests. ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

¶ **3** He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the Lord.

¶ **4** Moreover, he commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the Lord.

¶ **5** ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought in abundantly.

¶ **6** And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwell in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the Lord their God, and laid them by heaps.

¶ **7** In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

¶ **8** And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the Lord and his people Israel.

¶ **9** Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

¶ **10** And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the Lord, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty for the Lord hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

¶ **11** ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord; and they prepared them.

¶ **12** And brought in the offerings and the riches, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

¶ **13** And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ilimiah, and Mahath, and Benaniah, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the com-

II CHRONICLES. **Hezekiah's sincerity.**

mandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

¶ **14** And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the most holy things.

¶ **15** And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemai, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

¶ **16** Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entred into the house of the Lord, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

¶ **17** Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

¶ **18** And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation for in their office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

¶ **19** Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

¶ **20** ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the Lord his God.

¶ **21** And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. **9** Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. **21** An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. **24** Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a sign of recovery. **25** He waxing proud, is humbled by God. **27** His wealth and works. **31** His error in the embassy of Babylon. **32** He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

¶ **A**fter these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

Sennacherib invading Judah. **CHAP. XXXII.**

1 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem:

¶ **2** He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which were without the city: and they did help him.

¶ **3** So there was gathered much people together, who stoped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

¶ **4** Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Milo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

¶ **5** And he let captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

¶ **6** Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us, then with him.

¶ **7** With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people trusted themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

¶ **8** ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah, that were at Jerusalem, saying,

¶ **9** Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

¶ **10** Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

¶ **11** Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

¶ **12** Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

¶ **13** Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

¶ **14** Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive

Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.

you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

¶ **15** And his servants spake yet more against the Lord God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

¶ **16** He wrote also letters to rail on the Lord God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

¶ **17** Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to afflict them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

¶ **18** And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth which were the work of the hands of man.

¶ **19** And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

¶ **20** ¶ And the Lord sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

¶ **21** Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

¶ **22** And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

¶ **23** ¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the Lord: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

¶ **24** But Hezekiah rendered not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

¶ **25** Norwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart (both he, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the Lord came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

¶ **26** ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures

3297. ^{† Heb. instructs of degree.} furies for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels; 28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cores for flocks. 29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance; for God had given him substance very much. 30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ^{† Heb. inter-preters.} ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reign.* 3 *He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished.* 11 *He is carried into Babylon.* 12 *Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry.* 18 *His acts.* 20 *He dying, Amon succeedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants.* 25 *The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.*

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places, which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom:

also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he sought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two, and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Josiah his good reign.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repair of the temple.* 14 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but repiteth thereof in Josiah's time.* 29 *Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.*

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests up

on their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars, and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and others of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand

Hakkab: prophesie.
 3380. of the officers, and to the hand of the workmen.
 18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.
 19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.
 20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,
 21 Go, enquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book.
 22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Hakkab, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they spake to her to that effect.
 23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,
 24 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:
 25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other Gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.
 26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard,
 27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.
 28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.
 29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

II CHRONICLES.
 The people hear the law read.
 30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the Lord.
 31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.
 32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it: And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.
 33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the country that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the Lord their God. And all his days they departed not from following the Lord, the God of their fathers.
CHAP. XXXV.
 1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn pass-over. 20 He provoking Pharaoh-necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Josiah.
 Moreover, a Josiah kept a pass-over unto the Lord in Jerusalem: and they killed the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the first month.
 2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord.
 3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the Lord, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the Lord your God, and his people Israel.
 4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.
 5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren that the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.
 6 So kill the pass-over, and sanctify your selves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.
 7 And Josiah gave to the people of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the pass-over-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand

3381. Josiah Pass-over.
 and bullocks: these were of the kings substance.
 8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the pass-over-offerings, two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen.
 9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nathaniel, his brethren, and Hathabiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for pass-over-offerings, five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.
 10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.
 11 And they killed the pass-over, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.
 12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.
 13 And they roasted the pass-over with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.
 14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sons of Aaron.
 15 And the fingers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.
 16 So all the service of the Lord was prepared the same day, to keep the pass-over, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josiah.
 17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the pass-over at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.
 18 And there was no pass-over like that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a pass-over as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXVI.
 19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah, was this pass-over kept.
 20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Ephraim: and Josiah went out against him.
 21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, I am against the house wherewith I have warred: God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.
 22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.
 23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.
 24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.
 25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.
 26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the Lord,
 27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.
CHAP. XXXVII.
 1 Jehoahaz succeeding is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiaikim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiaikim succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and deserveth the propheth, and rebelled against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.
 Then a the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.
 2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.
 3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

Zedekiah's evil reign.

3394

3398

3399

3400

3401

3402

3403

3404

3405

3406

3407

3408

3409

3410

3411

E Z R A.

Cyrus his proclamation.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 ¶ Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and *that which was found in him*, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ¶ Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the Lord.

10 And ¶ when the year was expired, Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made ¶ Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the Lord.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord which he

had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up on times, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 ¶ Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age; he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And ¶ them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfil three-score and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people? The Lord his God be with him, and let him go up.

Jer. 16. 14. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

E Z R A.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

3468

Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord

a by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the king-

3469 3470 3471 3472 3473 3474 3475 3476 3477 3478 3479 3480 3481 3482 3483 3484 3485 3486 3487 3488 3489 3490 3491 3492 3493 3494 3495 3496 3497 3498 3499 3500

The vessels of the temple restored.

CHAP.

ii. The number of the people and Levites.

kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of Gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that return of the people, 26 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomon's servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their relations.

Now these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ¶ Seraiah, Rechiaiah, Mordecai, Bil-

shan, Mitsar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Paroth, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ¶ Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ¶ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ¶ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ¶ Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbisa, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other ¶ Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The

5469
Heb
the son
of the
Priest
on.
332
3470
5475
Heb
Priest
on.
Or,
Priest
on.
3327
5481
Heb
Priest
on.

The decree of Artaxerxes. E Z R A.

3482. king, thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joynted the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

3483. 17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries: beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Tatnai his letter against the Jews. CHAP V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

¶ Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharhachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 ¶ Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of a Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

Or, builded.
+ Cald. to be gathered.
+ Cald. strength.
+ Cald. we are gathered with the fold of the robe.
+ Cald. made in the midst thereof.

+ Cald. made in the midst thereof.

+ Cald. just list.

+ Cald. by me a decree is set.
+ Cald. it was made by Jeshu.

+ Cald. make a decree.

+ Cald. by arms and power.

3487.
+ Cald. Zechariah.

+ Cald. that build this building.

+ Cald. in the midst thereof.

+ Cald. floors of rolling.

3000.
+ Cald. 6000.

3416.
+ Cald. 22, and 22, 8.

13 But

Darius his decree. CHAP VI.

1 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure concerning this matter.

CHAP VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 3 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the pass-over.

¶ Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found an Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof three score cubits, and the breadth thereof three score cubits:

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

P. vi. The temple finished. 3485.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharhachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the government of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto them, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail.

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall altar this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs, and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service.

+ Cald. 11, 10, 11, 11.

+ Cald. 11, 10, 11, 11.

+ Cald. 11, 10, 11, 11.

+ Cald. 11, 10, 11, 11.

3489.

+ Cald. 11, 10, 11, 11.

14 d service

Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.

EZRA.

Artaxerxes commission to Ezra.

service of God, which is at Jerusalem; [†] as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the pass-over, upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the pass-over for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesteth God for his favour.*

Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraiorh,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abihua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that

the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ¶ unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellours, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand:

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellours have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 ¶ Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall

The companions of Ezra.

shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, let magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such things as this in the kings heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before Shemaiah, and for Elnahath, and for Jarib, the king's mighty princes: and I was strengthened. ¶ Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; and as the hand of the LORD my God was also for Joarib, and for Elnahath, men of understanding.

¶ I gathered together out of understanding.

CHAP. VIII.
1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Jerusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The commission is delivered.*

These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinchas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Haruth.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharoah; Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jazaiel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Joshiaph, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

CHAP. viii.

¶ And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan, the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Sheumai, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnahath, and for Jarib, and for Elnahath, and for Meshullam, chief men; and as the hand of the LORD my God was also for Joarib, and for Elnahath, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto me ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band ofouldiers and horse-men, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his

D d 2

A fast proclaimed.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

1 Or,

the

sons

of

Levi.

5537 Of the vessels of the temple, countfours, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents :

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the Lord, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem : and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Elcazar the son of Phinchas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites :

34 By number and by weight of every one, and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering : all this was a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

C H A P. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sin.

5538 Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites,

the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons : so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands : yea, the hand of the princes and rulers have been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down afooned.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat afooned until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God : for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespasss are grown up unto the heavens :

7 Since the days of our fathers, have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us an nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land, with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it : from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth :

5539 wealth for ever : that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasss, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this :

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joy in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day : behold, we are before thee in our trespasses : for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

C H A P. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembles the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them that had married strange wives.

Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children, for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land : yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth unto thee; we also will be with thee : be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word : And they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib : and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water : for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather them-

selves together unto Jerusalem.

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the council of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three days : it was the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to encrease the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure : and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two : for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jehaziah the son of Tikvah, were employed about this matter : and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so : and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives : namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren ; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives, and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespasss.

20 And of the sons of Immer ; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

Jerusalem misery.

NEHE

MIAH

Nehemiah his prayer.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maafciah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uz-ziah.
22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maafciah, Ithmael, Nethanceel, Jozabad, and Elafah.
23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shi-mei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelita) Petha-hiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Of the fingers also; Eliasib; and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.
25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Pa-rosia; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.
26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Ze-hariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.
27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eli-ahib, Mattaniah, and Jerimoth, and Zabab, and Aziza.
28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.
29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelai, Benaiah, Maafciah, Mattaniah, B-zakei, and Binnui, and Manafieh.
31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ithi-jah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mar-taniah, Zabab, El-phelet, Jeremai, Manafieh, and Shimei.
34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedfiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliasib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaafau.
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimsi,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and A-daijah.
40 Machnadebai, Shafai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.
43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithi-ah, Zabab, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Be-naiah.
44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

Or, Malchiah, according to some copies.

The book of Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.
2 He words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chilleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,
3 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.
4 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
5 And it came to pass when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,
6 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.
7 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer

of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confests the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.
7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgements which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.
8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, c If ye transgress, I will scatter you a-broad among the nations:
9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; I though there were of you call out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to let my name there.
10 Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.
11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servants, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy

3550

Deut. 4. 29.

Deut. 30. 1.

Deut. 30. 1.

in

Nehemiah cometh to Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

He inciteth the Jews to build.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.
13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.
14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.
15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.
16 And the rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.
17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.
18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.
19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?
20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.
21 ¶ Then said I unto them, The names and order of them that builded the wall.
22 ¶ Then Eliasib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of a Hananeel.
23 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.
24 But the fifth-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.
25 ¶ So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.
13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.
14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.
15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.
16 And the rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.
17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.
18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.
19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?
20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.
21 ¶ Then said I unto them, The names and order of them that builded the wall.
22 ¶ Then Eliasib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of a Hananeel.
23 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.
24 But the fifth-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.
25 ¶ So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

3550

Jer. 31. 38. at Jer.

D d 4

4 And

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshazabel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paschah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melariah the Gibeonite, and Judon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaniah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-hacerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hoseh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah, by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren: Bavaï the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jehush, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanan the sixth son of Zaphan, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

3550. But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall: and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 But it came to pass that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, If from all places, whence ye shall return unto us, they will be upon you.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And looked, and rose up, and said unto the robles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to pass when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the found of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, (saying that every one put them off for washing.)

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses

8 Or, left Jerusalem with the king's army.

* Heb. fortification.

b John 7.

c 2 Kin 6. 20

Or, Lucan.

+ Heb. even to them.

+ Heb. again.

J Jer. 31. 2.

e 2 Chr. 27. 2.

Or, Jerusalem.

+ Heb. again.

+ Heb. inside the wall.

1 Or, it is from all places.

+ Heb. from the lower parts of the place.

1 Or, great multitude.

+ Heb. again.

Or, they were not with us.

Or,

They number that returned

NEHE

from Babylon to Jerusalem.

- 34.68. 20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.
21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
22 The children of Hasum, three hundred twenty and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.
24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.
25 The children of Gibbon, ninety and five.
26 The men of Beth-Ichem and Netophah, an hundred forty and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.
29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other B. Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests: the children of e Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seven.
43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

NEHE

- 47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phafeah,
52 The children of Beai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephthelm,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Haspha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Haripha,
57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of I. Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-mela, Tel-harepha, Cherub, Adon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.
63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These fought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

The people who gave gifts.

CHAP.

The manner of reading the law.

- 34.68. 68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:
69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drams of gold, fifty bafons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.
71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.
73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the Lord is your strength.
74 So the Levites filled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.
75 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.
76 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.
77 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh month:
78 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.
79 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.
80 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so.
81 And Ezra blessed the Lord the great God:
82 And all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord, with their faces to the ground.
83 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabberthai, Hodijah, Maasiah, Keltai, Azariah, Jorabab, Hanan, Peltai, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.
84 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.
85 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord our God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.
86 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is dwelt in their cities: and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.
87 ¶ The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 ¶ They comfort the people. 13 The forwardness of them to hear, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.
88 ¶ And all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.
89 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.
90 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.
91 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maasiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Padoah, and Misael, and Mechain, and Hashbadana, and Zachariah, and Meshullam.
92 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people: for he was above all the people: and when he opened it, all the people stood up:
93 And Ezra blessed the Lord the great God:

3551. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people, 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodness, and their wickedness.

Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sack-clothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4 Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherabiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hafabuniah, Sherabiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art Lord alone, b thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham.

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hath performed thy words, for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, & heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And b thou didst send signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against thee: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecu-

ters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the sea.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 m Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandments: 14 And madest known unto them thy holy fabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And n gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and o broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land, t which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness so that they lacked nothing; their y clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the King of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Basan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land,

land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a far land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, t they did evil again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and t withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeth covenant and mercy; let not all this trouble seem little before thee, t that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor

hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests t seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

Now t those that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidekiah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Haruf, Shebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azariah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; 10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelajiah, Hanan, 11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherabiah, Shebaniah, 13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, 15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, 17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur, 18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai, 19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, 21 Melchizebel, Zadok, Jaddua, 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, 23 Hoshene, Hananiah, Hashub, 24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek, 25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, 26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan, 27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah, 28 t And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the

† Heb. we it is that we seal it.

† Heb. the sealers, or the witnesses.

351. Nehemims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding:

29 They came to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And if the people of the land bring were any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy-day: and that we would leave the 4 seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new-moons, for the feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we call the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord:

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattle, (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the rites of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house

of God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the fingers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 2 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession, and their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nehemims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hofeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez, that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threecore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Salu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ishiel, the son of Jeshiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meashiah, the son of Ahirub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and

3551. and two: and Adaiah the son of Jaroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahafai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valor, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdaiel, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Habbahiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Adaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakkukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourcore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nehemims dwelt in || Ophel: and Zihah, and Gipsa were over the Nehemims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Habbahiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Adaph, the fingers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that || a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshzebeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheret,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mckonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

3551. 30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages: at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin || from Geba, dwelt || at Mickmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, 33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, 35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The priests 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

Now these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, || Malluch, Hatrusch,

3 || Shecaniah, || Rechum, || Merimoth, 4 Iddo, || Ginnecho, Abijah,

5 || Miamin, || Maadiah, Bilgah, 6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over || the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakkukiah, and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua began Joiakim, Joiakim also began Eliahib, and Eliahib began Joiada,

11 And Joiada began Jonathan, and Jonathan began Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnecho, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Pitai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehohanan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

The dedication of the walls.

NEHEMIAH.

The priests and Levites offices.

20 Of Salai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hafhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nehaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliahib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliahib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hafhabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters, keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the fingers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathy,
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the fingers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Ataph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azariah, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of

David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto the waer-gate east-ward.
38 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fifth-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me.
41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maafciah, Miniamin, Michaiiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maafciah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the fingers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overlier.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the field, of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.
45 And both the fingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.
46 For in the days of David a and Asaph of old, there were chief of the fingers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the fingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.
CHAP. XIII.
1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 2 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 3 He reformeth the officers in the house of God, 15 the violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

Dropers abuses are

CHAP. xiii.

reformed by Nehemiah.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;
2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to pass when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this, Eliahib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the fingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.
6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Arraxxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days I obtained I leave of the king:
7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliahib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.
8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the household-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.
9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.
10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the fingers that did the work, were fed every one by his field.
11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.
12 Then brought all Judah the tithes of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the treasures.
13 And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.
14 ¶ Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds

that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.
15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.
16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.
17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?
18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.
19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants felt I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.
20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.
21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.
22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.
23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:
24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.
25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, nor for your selves.
26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved

Ahasuerus his royal feast :
3562. of his God, and God made him king over
all Israel : c nevertheless, even him did out-
landish women cause to sin.
27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do
all this great evil, to transgress against our
God, in marrying strange wives?
28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of
Eliashib the highpriest, was son in law to
Sanballat the Horonite : therefore I chafed
him from me.

The book of

CHAP. I.

1 **Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts.** To Vashti
sent for, refuseeth to come. 13 **Ahasuerus**
by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the de-
crees of mens sovereignty.
3485. **N**ow it came to pass in the days of A-
hasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which
reigned from India even unto Ethiopia,
over an hundred and seven and twenty pro-
vinces)
2 That in those days, when the king Aha-
suerus sat on the throne of his kingdom,
which was in Shushan the palace,
3 In the third year of his reign, he made
a feast unto all his princes, and his servants;
the power of Persia and Media, the nobles
and princes of the provinces being before
him.
4 When he shewed the riches of his glori-
ous kingdom, and the honour of his excel-
lent majesty, many days, even an hundred
and fourscore days.
3486. 5 And when these days were expired, the
king made a feast unto all the people that
were present in Shushan the palace, both
unto great and small, seven days, in the
court of the garden of the kings palace,
6 Where were white, green, and blue hang-
ings, fastned with cords of fine linen and
purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble:
the beds were of gold, and silver, upon a
pavement of red, and blue, and white, and
black marble.
7 And they gave them drink in vessels of
gold, (the vessels being divers one from an-
other) and royal wine in abundance ac-
cording to the state of the king.
8 And the drinking was according to the
law, none did compel: for so the king had
appointed to all the officers of his house,
that they should do according to every mans
pleasure.
9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for
the women, in the royal house which be-
longed to king Ahasuerus.
10 On the seventh day, when the heart

ESTHER.
He sendeth for Vashti.
29 Remember them, O my God, because
they have defiled the priesthood, and the
covenant of the priesthood, and of the Le-
vites.
30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers,
and appointed the wards of the priests and
the Levites, every one in his business.
31 And for the wood-offering, at times ap-
pointed, and for the first-fruits. Remem-
ber me, O my God, for good.

ESTHER.

of the king was merry with wine, he com-
manded Memucan, Biztha, Harbona, Big-
tha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the
seven chamberlains that served in the pre-
sence of Ahasuerus the king.
11 To bring Vashti the queen before the
king with the crown royal, to shew the
people and the princes her beauty: for she
was fair to look on.
12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at
the kings commandment by his chamber-
lains: therefore was the king very wroth,
and his anger burned in him.
13 Then the king said to the wise-men,
which knew the times, (for so was the
kings manner towards all that knew law
and judgment:
14 And the next unto him was Carshena,
Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Mar-
sena, and Memucan, the seven princes of
Persia and Media, which saw the kings face,
and which sat the first in the kingdom)
15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti,
according to law, because she hath not
performed the commandment of the king
Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?
16 And Memucan answered before the king
and the princes, Vashti the queen hath
not done wrong to the king only, but also
to all the princes, and to all the people
that are in all the provinces of the king A-
hasuerus.
17 For this deed of the queen shall come
abroad unto all women, so that they shall de-
spise their husbands in their eyes, when it
shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus com-
manded Vashti the queen to be brought in
before him, but she came not.
18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and
Media say this day unto all the kings prin-
ces, which have heard of the deed of the
queen. Thus shall there arise too much con-
tempt and wrath.
19 If it please the king, let there go a
royal commandment from him, and let it
be written among the laws of the Persians

Queen to be chosen.
and the Medes, that it be not altered, that
Vashti come no more before king Ahasue-
rus, and let the king give her royal estate
unto another that is better than she.
20 And when the kings decree which he
shall make, shall be published throughout all
his empire, (for it is great) all the wives
shall give to their husbands honour, both to
great and small.
21 And the saying pleased the king and
the princes, and the king did according to
the word of Memucan.
22 For he sent letters into all the kings pro-
vinces, into every province according to the
writing thereof, and to every people after
their language, that every man should bear
rule in his own house, and that it should
be published according to the language of
every people.

CHAP. II.

1 **Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be**
chosen. 5 **Mordecai the nursing father of**
Esther. 8 **Esther is preferred by Hegai before**
there. 12 **The manner of purification, and**
going in to the king. 15 **Esther best pleasing**
the king, is made queen. 21 **Mordecai dis-**
covering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.
After these things, when the wrath of
king Ahasuerus was appeased, he re-
membered Vashti, and what she had done, and
what was decreed against her.
2 Then said the kings servants, that mini-
stered unto him, Let there be fair young vir-
gins sought for the king.
3 And let the king appoint officers in all
the provinces of his kingdom, that they may
gather together all the fair young virgins
unto Shushan the palace, to the house of
the king, unto the custody of Hegai the
kings chamberlain, keeper of the women,
and let their things for purification be
given them.
4 And let the maiden which pleasest the
king, be queen instead of Vashti. And the
thing pleased the king, and he did so.
5 Now in Shushan the palace, there was
a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai,
the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son
of Kish, a Benjaminite:
6 Who had been carried away from Jeru-
salem, with the captivity which had been
carried away by Jeconiah king of Judah,
whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Baby-
lon had carried away.
7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is
Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had
neither father nor mother, and the maid
was fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai
(when her father and mother were dead)
took for his own daughter.

Esther is made queen.
8 So it came to pass, when the kings
commandment and his decree was heard,
and when many maidens were gathered to-
gether unto Shushan the palace, to the cu-
stody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also
unto the kings house, to the custody of He-
gai, keeper of the women.
9 And the maiden pleased him, and she
obtained kindness of him, and he speedily
gave her her things for purification, with
such things as belonged to her, and seven
maidens, which were meet to be given her,
out of the kings house, and the king pre-
ferred her and her maids, unto the best place
of the house of the women.
10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor
her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her,
that she should not shew it.
11 And Mordecai walked every day before
the court of the womens house, to know
how Esther did, and what should become of
her.
12 Now when every maids turn was come,
to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she
had been twelve monthes, according to the
manner of the women, (for so were the days
of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six
monthes with oyl of myrrh, and six monthes
with sweet odours, and with other things for
the purifying of the women)
13 Then thus came every maiden unto the
king; whatsoever she desired was given her,
to go with her out of the house of the wo-
men, unto the kings house.
14 In the evening she went, and on the
morrow she returned unto the second house
of the women, to the custody of Shaaflagaz,
the kings chamberlain, which kept the con-
cubines: she came in unto the king no more,
except the king delighted in her, and that
she were called by name.
15 Now when the turn of Esther, the
daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai
(who had taken her for his daughter) was
come to go in unto the king, she required
nothing, but what Hegai the kings cham-
berlain, the keeper of the women appoint-
ed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight
of all them that looked upon her.
16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasue-
rus, into his house royal, in the tenth month
(which is the month Tebeth) in the se-
venth year of his reign.
17 And the king loved Esther above all the
women, and she obtained grace and favour
in his sight, more than all the virgins; so
that he set the royal crown upon her head,
and made her queen instead of Vashti.
18 Then the king made a great feast un-
to all his princes and his servants, even
Ec 3 Esthers

Haman despised by Mordecai.

† Heb. ^{ref.} ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ¶ Bigthan and Tereph, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and fought to lay hand on the king Ahafuerus.

22 And the king was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree : and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.*

¶ After these things did king Ahafuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and revered Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him : but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which were in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressiest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahafuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month (that is the month Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahafue-

ESTHER.

rus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahafuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it is not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the kings treasures.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ¶ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ¶ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahafuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, (which is the month Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing her self, is threatened by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.*

¶ When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put

The kings decree.

3495.

† Heb. mens, or equal. † Heb. to destroy them. † Heb. weigh.

1 Or, appoint.

1 Or, write.

Mordecai threatneth Esther.

3497. put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry :

2 And came even before the kings gate : for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther maids, and her † chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him : but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai :

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live : but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house more than all the Jews.

14 For it thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house

3495.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being harnessed, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

Or, wild.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

C H A P. IX.

1 The Jews: (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged. 20 The two days of Purim are made festive.

3496.

NOW in the twelfth month (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

† Heb. these which did the enemies that be longed to the king.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his name went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

† Heb. according to their will.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parthandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they;

but on the spoil laid they not their hand. 11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

3496.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

† Heb. of men.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this days decree, and † let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

† Heb. of it.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

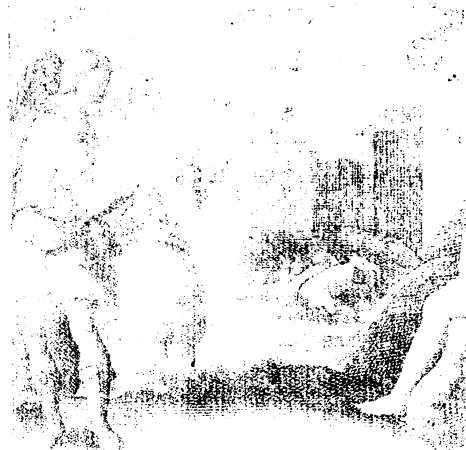
18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the unwall'd towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

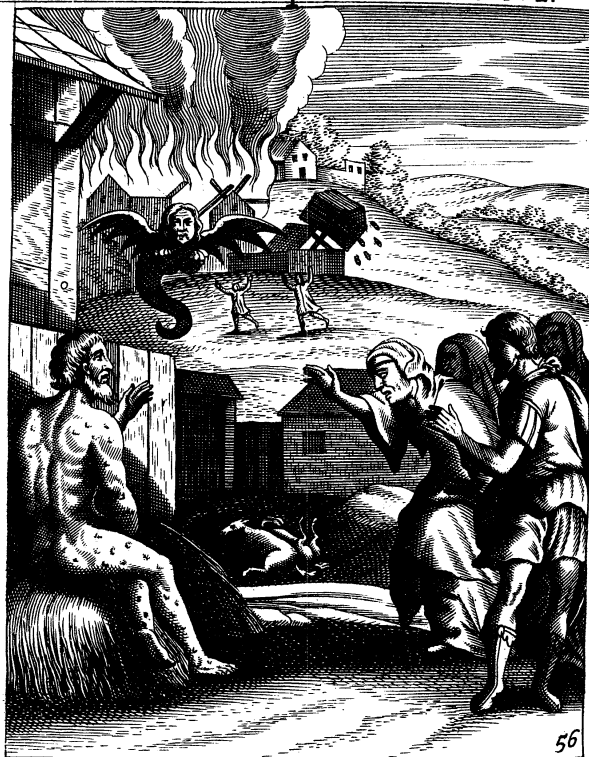
20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far.

21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.



Satan tempteth Job. Job. 2.



So went Satan forth from y^e presence of y^e Lord and smot Job with sore boils. etc. v. 7. And he sat down among y^e ashes v. 8. Then said his wife unto him dost thou still retain thine Integrity: curse God and die. v. 9.

56

Job's uprightnes.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their feed, and upon all such as joyed themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year:

28 And that these days should be remembered, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their feed.

29 Then Either the queen the daughter of

CHAP. I.

Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Either the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their feed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X

1 Ahasuerus his greatnes. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the Isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his feed.

The Book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumination obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, in his mourning he bletheth God.

There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was a perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the Lord said unto Satan, whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said;

240c.

b i Kin. 11. 10.

f Heb.

all the

days

f Heb.

the as-

sembly,

f Heb.

in the

midst of

them.

e i Pet.

8. 8.

f Heb.

all his

family

contin-

1 **Job** said, Dost Job fear God for nought?
10 Haft not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabaeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ The fire of God is slain from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, ¶ Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boils. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends console with him in silence.

1 **Job** said, Dost Job fear God for nought?
10 Haft not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabaeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ The fire of God is slain from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, ¶ Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

1 **Job** said, Dost Job fear God for nought?
10 Haft not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabaeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ The fire of God is slain from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, ¶ Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish. 26 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

1 **Job** said, Dost Job fear God for nought?
10 Haft not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabaeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ The fire of God is slain from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, ¶ Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish. 26 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

1 **Job** said, Dost Job fear God for nought?
10 Haft not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabaeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ The fire of God is slain from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, ¶ Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

1 **Job** said, Dost Job fear God for nought?
10 Haft not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabaeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ The fire of God is slain from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, ¶ Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

1 **Eliphaz** reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearful vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

1 **Eliphaz** the Temanite answered and said,
2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholding him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, a they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, and I heard a voice, saying,
17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his angels he charged with folly:
19 How much less on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are as destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.
21 Dost not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

Bilads answer. 70 B. **No contending with God.**

2400. now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whil实现 it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be as a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch flourisheth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans iniquity is not to be condemned by afflictions.

T Hen Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should a man be just || with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not, which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which harkeneth the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth:

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, & treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, & who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort my self:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall || abhor me.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

33 Neither is there any || days-man between us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me.

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

M Y soul is || weary of my life, I will leave it: my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as mans days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest || thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproverth Job for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

T Hen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee less: then thine iniquity deserves.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 It is || as high as heaven, what canst thou know? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he || cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then || who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?

12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild asses colt,

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

Job maintaineth his cause.

17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall take thee for a fool.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the general doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom than die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yea, I who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 As he that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall reach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 A Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days, understanding.

13 With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

70 B.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the truitu, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and thinneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like drunken men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God, and entreateth to know his own sins, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

2 O, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

3 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

4 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

5 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

6 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

7 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

8 Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye also mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his dread fall upon you? shall not his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will not maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

Gods omnipotency.

2400.

Ch. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

Heb. 13.

Or. 13.

The brevity of mans life.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou purtest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Job impreceth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though lience lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

17 An that is born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble.

18 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

19 And doth thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

20 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

21 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass.

22 Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

23 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

24 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

25 Yet through the sent of water it bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

26 But man dieth, and is wasted away:

CHAP.

xiv. xv.

Canst thou why Job is reprehended

yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldst hide me in the grave, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou wastest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevalest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changeest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietness of wicked men.

18 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk, or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, Thou castest off fear, and restrainest thy prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth is full of bitterness, and thou choolest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 A Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not?

2400. *What understandest thou, which is not in us?*

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doth thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his founts; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A dreadful sound is in his ears; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He beleevech not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his farnes, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks:

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses, which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as

the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the zoeur olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 d They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepreth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproverth his friends of unmercifulness. 7 He sheweth the pitifulness of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

Then Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: a miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your souls were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should alwaye your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.

9 He reareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me afunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins afunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed fackcloth upon my skin, and denied my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and my eye-lids is the shadow of death:

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also

19 Also now, behold, my witnesses is in heaven, and my record is upon high.

20 My friends scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour.

22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid thine heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt thyself.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and therefore I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find one wife man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is short, because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproverth Job of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He reareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the way, and a trap for him in the ground.

11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: his brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him, shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were afflicted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity.

23 He believeth the resurrection.

Then Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.

Job's misery. His hope.

90 B.

The state of the wicked.

5 It indeed ye will magnify your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, || seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the word: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 a That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue,

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, || the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: || according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed, and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left: therefore shall no man look for his goods.

2400.

Heb. my hope is in him.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Heb. from.

Sometimes the wicked prosper.

CHAP. XXI.

Their destruction.

12 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

13 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

14 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bove of steel shall strike him through.

15 It is drawn and cometh out of the bow; yea, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall; rerrours are upon him.

16 All darknesses shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall goil with him that is left in his tabernacle.

17 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

18 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

19 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved.

2 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God.

3 Sometime their destruction is manifest.

4 The happy and unhappy are alike in death.

5 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

6 But Job answered and said,

7 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation.

8 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

9 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

10 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

11 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

12 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

13 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

14 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

15 Their bull gendeth and faileth not, their cow calveth and calteth not her calf.

16 They feed forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

17 They take the timbel and harp, and rejoice at the found of the organ.

18 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

19 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up || his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall my teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is referred to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God.

2 He exhorteth Job of divers sins.

3 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

4 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

5 Can a man be profitable unto God, || as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

Job is exhorted to repent since.

2400. 3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and hast stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesses that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflowed with a flood.

17 A Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things, but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in

5 O B.

the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Jobs innocency.

13 Gods decree is immutable. 13 Hen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, for I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than any necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what a his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the dark-

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Jobs desire to appear before God.

Sin goeth often unpunished.

darkness, neither hath he covered the darknesses from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his days?

2 Some remove the a land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheep from the hungry.

11 Which make oil within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and he disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is curied in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

Gods infinite power.

shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreatech the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of his life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he restand; yet his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

1 Hen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man that is born of a woman: and the son of man which is a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

1 Ut Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the vipers, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the vipers in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

The hypocrite hath no hope. 70

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproach.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he fineth through † the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessing: which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

Moreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and † the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesses I hold fast, and will not let it go: I have shall not reproach me † so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will reach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare payment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

The knowledge of natural things. 71

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, and tempt stealth him away in the night.

21 The east-wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would vain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things. 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God. 19 Urcly, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires; and it hath † dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth faith, It is not in me: and the sea faith, It is not with me.

15 † It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls:

Wisdoms excellency. CHAP. XXIX.

or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and † declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

Moreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in moneths past, as in the days when God preserved me:

3 When his † candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness:

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

Jobs complaint. CHAP. XXXI.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was † to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

19 My root was † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory was † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and set chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jobs honour is turned into extremest contempt; 15 his prosperity into calamity.

But now they that are † younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands proffer me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were † solitary; fleeing into the wilderness † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men; (they cried after them, as after a thief)

6 To dwell in the clefts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They.

Job's prosperity turned into calamity.

7 O.

His solemn protestation.

2400.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my *disense*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposedst thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride upon it, and disolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 † Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to † owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ unto the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart hath been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grind me unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not been blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the sun when it shined, on the moon walking † in brightness:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

Job's integrity.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! I cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 O that one would hear me! || behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldness of his youth.

11 He reproverh them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

So these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they were † colder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am † young, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and I durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude

CHAP. xxxii, xxxiii.

Elihu's zeal to speak.

of years should teach wisdom. 8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Harken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not † directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with my speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered not more: † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as vines which yield † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, in so doing my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meekness to reason with Job.

3 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministry. 31 He inviteth Job to attention.

Wherefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold,

90
2400. 9 Then he meweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.
10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖ unclean.
15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.
16 Even so would he have removed these out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should* be full of farnes.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: † judgement and justice take hold on thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliver thee.
19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hath thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enjoyed him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.
26 Behold, God is great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.
29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacles?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

Gods great works. 1405.
32 With clouds he covereth the light; and
commandeth it *not to shine*, by the cloud
that cometh betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning
it, the cartel also concerning † the vapour.
C H A P. XXXVII.
1 God is to be feared because of his great
works. 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in
them.
AT this also my heart trembleth, and is
moved out of his place.
2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice,
and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven,
and his † lightning unto the † ends of
the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth
with the voice of his excellency, and he will
not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously with
his voice; great things doeth he, which we
cannot comprehend.
6 For a he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the
earth; † likewise to the small rain, and to
the great rain of his strength.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man;
that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain
in their places.
9 † Out of the fourm cometh the whirl-
wind; and cold out of the † north.
10 By the breath of God, frost is given:
and the breadth of the waters is straitened.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick
cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his
counsels: that they may do whatsoever he
commandeth them upon the face of the
world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for
† correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Harken unto this, O Job: stand still,
and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God disposed
them, and caused the light of his cloud to
shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the
clouds, the wondrous works of him which
is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he
quieteth the earth by his four-wind:
18 Haft thou with him spread out the skie,
which is strong, and as a molten looking-
glass?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him;
for we cannot order our speech by reason of
darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a
man speak, surely he shall be swallowed
up.

Job is convinced of ignorance. **CHAP.**
21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds : but the wind puffeth and cleaneeth them.
22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north : with God is terrible majesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out : he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice : he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him : he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.
C H A P. XXXVIII.
1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, sin, and of imbecillity.
THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkenth counsel by words without knowledge ?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man ; and I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth ? declare, † if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest ? or who hath stretched the line upon it ?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof ? † falstowed ? or who laid the corner-stone thereof ?
7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.
8 Or *where* † shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb ?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,
10 And † brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further : and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.
12 Haft thou commanded the morning since thy days ? and caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it ?
14 It is turned as clay to the seal, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is with-holden, and the high arm shall be broken.
16 Haft thou enured into the springs of the sea ? or haft thou walked in the search of the depth ?
17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee ? or haft thou seen the doors of the shadow of death ?

xxviii. *Gods secret works.* 2499.

18 Hath thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it || to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where no man is; on the wilderness* wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath generated it?

30 The waters are hid as *with a stone*, and the face of the deep *is* frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweeter influences of || Pleiades, or loose the bands of || Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth || Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom, or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust † groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their dens*, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 † Who provideth for the raven his food? &c.

† Heb. is taken.
Or, the seven stars.
† Heb. Canst thou bind the bands of || Orion?
† Heb. Canst thou bring forth || Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?
† Heb. Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?
† Heb. Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we are?
Or, when the lion is turned into his den.
† Heb. Canst thou bind the bottles of heaven, when the dust † groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?
† Heb. Canst thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions, when they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?
† Heb. Canst thou provide for the raven his food? &c.

God's power in his creatures.

when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild ass, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

a Psal.
29. 9.

K Nowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their cubs.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

† Heb.
1. 11. place
of the
excursion

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?

† Or,
the feathers
of the stork
and
ostrich.

13 Garest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

† Heb.
servants.

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

90 B.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the batel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flee by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOREOVER, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disanul my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy self now with majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then

Job submitteth to God.

21 ¶ He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

† Heb.
the arm-
mour.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the batel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flee by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

† Heb.
by thy
mouth.

† Heb.
1. 11. place
of the
excursion

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

† Heb.
servants.

Job blessed Job 42.



Also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before. v. 10. Then came there unto him all his bretheren etc. every man also gave him a piece of money. etc. v. u. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more then his beginning. etc. v. 12.

Of the behemoth.

CHAP.

xli, xlii.

Gods power in the leviathan.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee, that
shine own right hand can save thee.
15 Behold now || behemoth which I made
with thee, he eateth grafs as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and
his force is in the navel of his belly.
17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the
finew of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are as strong pieces of brafs,
his bones are like bars of iron.
19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he
that made him, can make his sword to ap-
proach unto him.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth
food: where all the beasts of the field
play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the
covert of the reed, and fens.
22 The shady trees cover him with their
shadow: the willows of the brook compass
him about.
23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and
hatheth nor: he trusteth that he can draw
up Jordan into his mouth.
24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose
pierceth through fumes.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

Canst thou draw out || leviathan with an
hook? or his tongue with a cord
which thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou put a hook into his nose? or
bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto
thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt
thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of
him? shall they part him among the mer-
chants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons?
or his head with fish-spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the
battel, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall
not one be cast down even at the sight of
him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up:
who then is able to stand before me?
11 Who hath prevented me that I should
repay him? a what server is under the whole
heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his pow-
er, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his gar-
ment? or who can come to him || with his
double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face?

his teeth are terrible round about.
15 His scales are his pride, shut up to-
gether as with a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no air
can come between them.
17 They are joyed one to another, they
stick together, that they cannot be divided.
18 By his neelings a light doth shine, and
his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps,
and sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out
of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame
goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and
frow is turned into joy before him.
23 The flakes of his flesh are joyed to-
gether: they are firm in themselves, they
cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as
hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty
are afraid: by reason of breakings they pu-
rify themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him
cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the
|| habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brafs as
rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-
stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugh-
eth at the shaking of a spear.
30 Sharp stones are under him: he spread-
eth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot:
he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him;
one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like: || who
is made without fear.
34 He beholdereth all high things: he is a
king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God
preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends
submit themselves, and accepteth him.
10 He magnifieth and blesteth Job. 16 Jobs
age and death.
1 Hen Job answered the Lord, and said,
2 I know that thou canst do every thing,
and th. 17 || no thought can be withholden
from thee.
3 Who is he that hideth counsel without
knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I
understood not, things too wonderful for
me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will
demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

The godly are happy.

PSALMS.

Christ's kingdom.

2400. 5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor my self, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for I him will I accept: left I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.
10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

The book of PSALMS.

PSALM I.

1 The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.
Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the || ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth, shall prosper.
4 The ungodly are not so: but are as the chaff which the wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

1 The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.
Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth for themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.
12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.
13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even four generations.
17 So Job died being old, and full of days.

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.
4 ¶ He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and || vex them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet have I set for my king upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.
8 ¶ Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 ¶ Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.
10 ¶ Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.
12 Kiss the son lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ A Psalm of David, a when he fled from Abishai his son.

LORD.

David exhorteth his enemies.

PSALM.

God favoureth not the wicked.

1 ¶ How are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.
2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God, Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the litter up of mine head.
4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill, Selah.
5 ¶ I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.
6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 ¶ Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people, Selah.
PSALM IV.
1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproberth and exhorterth his enemies. 5 Mournfulness is in Gods favour.
¶ To thee chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.
Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress, || have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.
4 Stand in awe, and lin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still, Selah.
5 Offer a sacrifice of righteousness: and put your trust in the LORD.
6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.
8 ¶ I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou LORD only makest me dwell in safety.
PSALM V.
1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favourerth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.
¶ To the chief musician upon Nchiloth, A Psalm of David.
Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.
3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, I will come into thy house of multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.
9 For there is no || faithfulness in my mouth, their inward part is || very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.
10 I destroy thou them, O God; let them fall || by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because || thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou || compass him as with a shield.
PSALM VI.
1 Davids complaint in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.
¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth || upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.
O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: observe me for thy mercies sake.
5 ¶ For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning, || all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; I waxed old because of all mine enemies.
8 ¶ Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity:

David: triumph by faith.

PSALM.

Gods love to man.

quity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and fore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.
2 Shigaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Gush the Benjamite.

3 LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.
2 Lett he rear my soul like a lion, renting it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it, yea, let him tread down my lie upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity: *this is in me.*

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own

head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

1 To the chief musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

2 LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

3 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of the enemy and the avenger.

4 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained:

5 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

6 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

7 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the seas, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSALM IX.

1 David prayeth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciterh others to praise him.

12 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

13 To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

1 I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvelous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou hast set in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

()

7 But

David prayeth God.

PSA

The outrage of the wicked.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.
8 And a shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men.

PSALM X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy.

13 He professeth his confidence.

14 Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

15 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

16 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesteth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

17 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: he is not in all his thoughts.

18 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

19 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may, no more oppress.

PSALM XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

1 To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1 IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven; his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

GG 4

7 For

David's confidence.

For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief Musician || upon Sheminih, A Psalm of David.

1 Help LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the fighting of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that || puseth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as a silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve || them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when || the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David. How long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death:

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me, rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIV.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorifieth in the salvation of God.

PSAL. MS.

The corruption of a natural man.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 He a fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, nor one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have flamed the counsel of the poor: because the LORD is his refuge.

7 ¶ O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

¶ A psalm of David.

1 LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor || taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idleness, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ Michtam of David.

1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my LORD: || my goodness extended not to thee:

3 But to the faints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 ¶ The

David craveth protection.

¶ The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

1 Hear || the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer that goeth || not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps || slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked || that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

PSAL. MS.

He praiseth God.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion || lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, || disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:

14 || From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of thy substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

1 I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, || my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of || ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The || sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even unto his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke || out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him, were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-stones and coals of fire.

13 The

David praifeth God

P S A L M S.

for his manifold blifings.

13 The LORD alfo thundred in the heavens, and the Higheft gave his voice; hailstones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he fent out his arrows, and fcattered them; and he fhot out lightnings, and difcomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were fecn, and the foundations of the world were difcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaft of the breath of thy noftrils.

16 He fent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my ftrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ftrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my fay.

19 He brought me forth alfo into a large place: he delivered me, becaufe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnefs, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me, and I did not put away his ftatutes from me.

23 I was alfo upright before him: and I kept my felf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnefs, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-fight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt fhew thy felf merciful, with an upright man thou wilt fhew thy felf upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt fhew thy felf pure, and with the froward thou wilt fhew thy felf froward.

27 For thou wilt fave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknefs.

29 For by thee I have run through a troupe: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all thofe that truft in him.

31 For who is God fave the LORD? or who is a rock fave our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ftrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds feet, and fetterh me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, fo that

a bowe of ftel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haft alfo given me the fhield of thy falvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentlenefs hath made me great.

36 Thou haft enlarged my fteps under me, that my feet did not fliip.

37 I have purfued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were confumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rife: they are faln under my feet.

39 For thou haft girded me with ftrength unto battel: thou haft fubdued under me thofe that rofe up againft me.

40 Thou haft alfo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deftroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to fave them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them fmall as the duft before the wind: I did caft them out as the dirt in the ftreets.

43 Thou haft delivered me from the ftrivings of the people: and thou haft made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known fhall ferve me.

44 As for as they hear of me, they fhall obey me: the ftrangers fhall thy fubmit themfelves unto me.

45 The ftrangers fhall fade away, and be afraid out of their clofe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleffed be my rock: and let the God of my falvation be exalted.

47 It is God that favengeth me, and fubdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou lifteft me up above thofe that rife up againft me: thou haft delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and fhew praifes unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and fheweth mercy to his anointed, to David and to his feed for evermore.

P S A L M XIX.

1 The creatures fhew Gods glory, 7 the word, his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief mufician, A pfalm of David.

¶ He a heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament fheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth fpeech, and night unto night fheweth knowledge.

3 There is no fpeech nor language, nor voice heard.

¶ Their

God works and words.

P S A L M S.

Dauids thanksgiving.

4 ¶ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he fet a tabernacle for the fun,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a ftrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 ¶ The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the foul: the testimony of the LORD is fure, making wife the fimple.

8 The ftatutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: 4 fweeter alfo then honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy fervant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can underftand his errors? cleaneft thou me from fecret faults.

13 Keep back thy fervant alfo from pre-fumptuous fins, let them not have dominion over me: then fhall I be upright, and I fhall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy fight, O LORD my ftrength and my redeemer.

P S A L M XX.

1 The church bleffeth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods fuccour.

¶ To the chief mufician, A pfalm of David.

¶ The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the fanctuary: and ftrengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-offacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counfel.

5 We will rejoice in thy falvation, and in the name of our God we will fet up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD faveh his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the faving ftrengh of his right hand.

7 Some truft in chariots, and fome in horfes: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and faln, but we are rifen and ftand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

P S A L M XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further fuccels.

¶ To the chief mufician, A pfalm of David.

¶ The king fhall joy in thy ftrengh, O LORD, and in thy falvation how greatly fhall he rejoice!

2 Thou haft given him his hearts defire, and haft not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeft him with the blessings of goodnefs: thou fetteft a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest him, even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy falvation, honour and majesty haft thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haft made him moft bleffed for ever: thou haft made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trufteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moft High, he fhall not be moved.

8 Thine hand fhall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand fhall find out thofe that hate thee.

9 Thou fhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD fhall fwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire fhall devour them.

10 Their fruit fhalt thou deftroy from the earth, and their feed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil againft thee: they imagined a mifchievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore fhalt thou make them turn their back, when thou fhalt make ready thine arrows upon thy ftirings, againft the face of them.

11 Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own ftrengh: fo wilt we fing and praife thy power.

P S A L M XXII.

1 David complaineth in great difcourage-ment. 9 He prayeth in great diftreff.

23 He praifeth God.

¶ To the chief mufician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A pfalm of David.

MY God, my God, why haft thou forsaken me? why art thou fo far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou

1 Or, great waters.

† Heb. wilt.

† Heb. before his eyes.

1 Or, might.

1 Or, lamp.

1 Or, archer.

1 Or, the kind of the quarrel.

1 Or, the kind of the quarrel.

1 Or, the kind of the quarrel.

1 Or, the kind of the quarrel.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

† Heb. let him be bleffed.

David's complaint:

P S A L M S.

His trust in Gods grace.

thou hearst not; and in the night-season, and I am not silent.
3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.
7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
8 He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him (seeing he delighted in him).
9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb, thou didst make me hope, when I was upon my mothers breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.
18 E they part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling, I am from the power of the dog.
21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.
22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 My praise shall be of thee in the great

congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.
27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom is the LORDS: and he is the governor among the nations.
29 All they that be far upon earth, shall ear and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.
30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.
P S A L M. XXIII.
Davids confidence in Gods grace.
A Psalm of David.
The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.
P S A L M. XXIV.
Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizenship of his spiritual kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.
A Psalm of David.
The LORD is the LORDS, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of them that seek

David's trust in prayer.

P S A L M S.

David's integrity.

him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.
7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.
8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.
P S A L M. XXV.
Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.
A Psalm of David.
Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, I am a trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.
4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD, teach me thy paths.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he reach sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his righteousness.
11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he reach in the way that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes are ever towards the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all mine sins.
19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.
P S A L M. XXVI.
David reproveth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.
A Psalm of David.
Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.
2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me, as thou try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy loving kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.
4 I have not far with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash mine hands in innocence: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.
9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:
10 In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.
P S A L M. XXVII.
David sustineth his faith by the power of God, as by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.
A Psalm of David.
The LORD is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the

David's love to the service of God.

P S

ALMS.

Why God must be honoured.

the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold || the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 || When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of thy mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I have sinned, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

P S A L. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesteth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

A Psalm of David.

Unto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: a left if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands || toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: b which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath

heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is || their strength, and he is the || saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blest thine inheritance: || feed them also, and lift them up forever.

P S A L. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A Psalm of David.

Give unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: worship the LORD || in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD is upon || many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is || powerful, the voice of the LORD is || full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and a Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire:

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wildernesses: the LORD shaketh the wildernesses of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds || to calve, and discovereth the fountains: and in his temple || doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will bless his people with peace.

P S A L. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

A Psalm and song, at the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and

David's prayer.

and give thanks || at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For || his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but || joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto thee LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? a shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that || my glory may sing praise to thee, and be not silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

P S A L. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoiceth in his mercy.

9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodness.

A Psalm of David.

IN a thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou || my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

P S A LMS.

God is to be praised.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a tear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like || a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: have mercy thy mercies like.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and || let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak || grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness, in a || strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou hast heard the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

P S A L. XXXII.

1 Blessings consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience. 3 Gods promises bring joy.

A Psalm of David, Machil.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

David's confession.

5 I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: b I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 † Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 † Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice ye righteous, and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

P S A L. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

R EJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: ting unto him with the psalter, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement: a the earth is full of the || goodness of the LORD.

6 b By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 † The LORD † bringeth the counsel of the hearken to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 † The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 c Blessed is the nation whose God is the

P S A L M S.

LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 † Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us according as we hope in thee.

P S A L. XXXIV.

1 David prayeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The privileges of the righteous.

A P PLE of David, when he changed his behaviour before || Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I will bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and || were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will reach you the fear of the LORD.

12 a What man is he that desireth life, and

Gods providence.

David prayeth, and

lovethe many days, that he may see good: 13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 b The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth † such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous || shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

P S A L. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

A P PLE of David.

P LEAD my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 † Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 † Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them:

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: I shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like

P S A L M S.

complaineth against his enemies.

unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned unto mine own bosom.

14 I † behaved my self † as though he had been my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the adversaries gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 LORD, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen, O LORD, keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cause, my God and my LORD.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnify themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness.

Figure 1 is a line graph showing the percentage of total energy expenditure (TEE) for different activities over a 24-hour period. The Y-axis is labeled 'Percentage of TEE' and ranges from 0 to 100. The X-axis is labeled 'Time of day' and ranges from 0 to 24. The graph shows a peak in TEE during the day (around 10-15%) and a low during the night (around 5-10%).

The brevity of mans life.

1 Heb. *even from good, and my sorrow was* **†** *increased.*

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: *that* I may know *||* how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age as nothing before thee: verily every man *†* at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in *†* a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heareth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish. 9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the *†* blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest *†* his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Fear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedienc* *is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflame his prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

† I waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of *†* an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which* are to us-ward: *||* they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 A sacrifice and offering thou didst not

PSALMS.

Obedience the best sacrifice.

delive, mine ears hath thou *†* opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hath thou not required.

7 Then said I, lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is *†* within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart *†* faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, Aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy, yet the LORD thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer, make me no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poor. 4 Davids complaint of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Blessed is he that considereth *||* the poor: the LORD will deliver him *†* in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and *||* thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt *†* make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me; heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: When I shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to *†* himself.

7 And if he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

Dauids zeal to serve God.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise *†* my hurt.

8 *†* An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 A Yea, *†* mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath *†* lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.

1 *Dauids zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *||* Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

As the hart *†* panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou *†* cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet *||* praise him *||* for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from *||* the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a *||* sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

PSALMS.

The churches complaint.

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

¶ Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an *||* ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God *†* my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

1 *The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God: our fathers have told us, what thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantest them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame, and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us *†* like sheep appointed to be slain.

The churches complaint.

† Heb. without price, a Plu. 79.4.

b Jer. 24.9.

† Ors. 4. sing.

c Rom. 5. 36.

† Heb. c help for us.

† Ors. 4. sing. 1 Heb. 12. 11. 1 Heb. 12. 11. 1 Heb. 12. 11.

† Heb. prosper from their store.

PSALMS.

The duty of the church.

the kings enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.
6 a Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.
7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and calia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.
9 Kings daughters were among thy honorable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.
11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.
13 The kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.
14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.
16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.
¶ To the chief musician || for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.
GOD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.
3 Though the waters thereof roar, and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.
4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.
5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.
6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

† Heb. when the morning appears.

† Ors. 4.

† Heb. the heart of the sea.

† Heb. when the morning appears.

The churches confidence in God.

1 The LORD of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth, he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I am God, I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.
PSALM. XLVII.
¶ To the chief musician, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

Clap your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph:
2 For the LORD most High is terrible; he is a great king over all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.
4 He shall choise our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.
5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.
7 For God is the king of all the earth, sing ye praises || with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.
9 ¶ The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

¶ A song, and psalm || for the sons of Korah.
GREAT is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.
2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great king.
3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.
5 They saw it, and so they marvelled, they were troubled, and hastened away.
6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-wind.

† Ors. 4.

† Ors. 4. sing. 1 Heb. 12. 11. 1 Heb. 12. 11.

† Heb. when the morning appears.

† Ors. 4.

† Heb. the heart of the sea.

† Heb. when the morning appears.

PSALMS.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

8 As we have heard, to have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.
9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.
10 According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.
12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.
13 ¶ Mark ye well her bulwarks, || consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.
14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earnest persuasion to build the faith of reformation, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, a psalm || for the sons of Korah.
Hear this, all ye people, give ear all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.
4 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the inquiry of my heels shall compass me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:
7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever).
9 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.
10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places for to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.
12 Nevertheless, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.
13 This their way is their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall

† Heb. let your heart be comforted.

† Ors. 4. sing.

† Ors. 4.

† Heb. 12. 11. 1 Heb. 12. 11.

† Heb. 12. 11. 1 Heb. 12. 11.

† Heb. 12. 11. 1 Heb. 12. 11.

Gods majesty.

PSALMS.

David prayeth for remission of sins.

Or, strength. Or, the voice be- ing on a habit. Or, every one of them. Heb. from the end of the voice. Or, Job 27.19. Heb. in his life. Heb. the soul of Job. 11.10.
Thou shalt have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though while he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.
19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.
20 Man that is in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The majesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

A psalm of Asaph.

The mighty God, even the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.
2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cartel upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, and the fullness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and

pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and hast castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou fittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken, may rejoice.

9 Hide

Or, Job 27.19.

Heb. with me. a Exod. 10.14. Job 41. 21. Pl 2.4. 1 Cor. 10.25. 28.

Rom. 2.21. 22. Heb. 10.2. 12. 1. & 12. 1.

Heb. 10.2. 12. 1. & 12. 1.

2 Sam. 12. 1. & 12. 1.

Rom. 8. 4.

Heb. 10.2. 12. 1.

Levit. 16.6. Num. 19.18.

A Broken Spirit is a sacrifice to God. *Ps. 51. 17.*



And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he said unto him before, *Cock crow etc* *Iu. 22. 61.*

111

And she stood at his feet behind him weeping & began to wash his feet with teares etc *Luke 7. 1. 38.*

David prayeth for the church.

PSAL. LIII.

David prayeth for salvation.

Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew || a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, || else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LIII.

David condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoice at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

To the chief musician, Maschil, A psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good: and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, || O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name,

David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A psalm of David.

Thou fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: b there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, as they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.

To the chief musician upon Neginoth, Maschil, A psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

Ave me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, O Lord, for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

To

David complaineth of his fearful case.

PSALMS

He complaineth of his enemies.

To the chief musician upon Meginoth, Ma'chil, A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they call iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 *Lo then* would I wander far off, and remain in the wildernesses. Selah.

I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

Wickedness is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have borne it; neither was it he that hated me, that did magnify himself against me, then I would have hid myself from him.

13 But it was thou, O man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: O that he had broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 A staff they shall burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain them: he shall never suffer

the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

To the chief musician upon Jonath-elechokim, [Michram of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath]

Be merciful unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

Many enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most high.

What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger shalt thou down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the Lord will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

To the chief musician [Al-taschith, Michram of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.]

Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God

David praiseth God.

God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up: Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

7 My heart is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

9 Awake up my glory, awake psalter and harp: I myself will awake early.

10 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

12 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

13 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgments, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoice.

To the chief musician, [Al-taschith, Michram of David.]

Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedness, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go afoot, as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf that stoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, I will

both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

To the chief musician, [Al-taschith, Michram of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.]

Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; nor for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake I to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips; for *who* (say they) doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will

Heb. covered me.

Heb. a man according to my rank. Heb. who sweetens counsel. Or, grave.

Or, with about allo there be no thames. Heb. they fear not God. Heb. be both profane and a Pit. Mat. 6. 26. Luk. 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 6. Or, suff.

Heb. son of man. Heb. they shall not live out half their days.

Or, Palm of David. 1 Sam. 17. 53. Heb. mine enemies.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Heb. I will sing of thy power.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Heb. He trusteth in God.

Heb. fruit of the tree.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Heb. to mine enemies.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

Heb. mine enemies.

Heb. He will sing of thy power.

Or, Psalms. 135. & 136.

David prayeth for deliverance:

P S A L M S.

His vow to the Lord.

will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:
for thou hast been my defence and refuge in
the day of my trouble.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing:
for God is my defence, and the God of my
mercy.

P S A L L X.

1 David complaining to God of former judg-
ment, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for
deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods
promises, he craveth that help whereon he
trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shufhan-
e-duth, || Micham of David, to teach, when
he strove with Aram-naharaim and with A-
ram-zobah, when Joab returned, & smote of
Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast
scattered us, thou hast been displeased:
O turn thy face to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble:
thou hast broken it: heal the breaches
thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things:
thou hast made us to drink the wine of as-
tonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that
fear thee: that it may be displayed because
of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered,
save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will re-
joyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out
the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, E-
phraim also is the strength of mine head:
Judah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I
cast out my shoe: Philistia, || triumph thou
because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city:
who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst
cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst
not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is
the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for
he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

P S A L L X I.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former expe-
rience. 4 He voweth perpetual service unto
him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah,
A Psalm of David.

Hear my cry, O God, attend unto my
prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto
thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead
me to the rock that is higher than I.

5 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and
a strong towre from the enemy.

6 I will abide in thy tabernacle forever: I
will || trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

7 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
thou hast given me the heritage of those that
fear thy name.

8 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and
his years || as many generations.

9 He shall abide before God for ever: O
prepare mercy and truth which may preserve
him.

10 So will I sing praise unto thy name for-
ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

P S A L L X I I.

1 David professing his confidence in God, dis-
courageeth his enemies. 5 In the same confi-
dence he encourageeth the godly. 9 No trust is
to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and
mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun,
A Psalm of David.

|| Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from
him cometh my salvation.

2 He onely is my rock and my salvation: he
is my defence, I shall not be greatly mo-
ved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against
a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bow-
ing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering
fence.

4 They onely consult to cast him down
from his excellency, they delight in lies:
they bless with their mouth, but they curse
|| inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for
my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rock and my salvation;
he is my defence: I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the
rock of my strength, and my refuge is in
God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour
out your heart before him: God is a refuge
for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and
men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in
the balance, they are || altogether lighter
than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not
vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not
your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I
heard this, that || power belongeth unto God.

12 Alfo unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mer-
cy: for a thou renderest to every man ac-
cording to his work.

P S A L L X I I I.

1 Davids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blef-
sing

David confidence in God:

9 His confidence of his enemies de-
struction, and his own safety.
¶ A Psalm of David, when he was in the
wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I seek
thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my
flesh longeth for thee in a dry and || thirsty
land, || where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I
have been thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindness is better then
life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee, while I live: I will
lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with || mar-
row and fatness: and my mouth shall praise
thee with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed,
and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help: there-
fore in the shadow of thy wings will I re-
joyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy
right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thou shalt seek my soul to destroy it,
|| shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword, they shall
be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, e-
very one that sweareth by him shall glory:
but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall
be stopped.

P S A L L X I V.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complain-
ing of his enemies. 7 He promises himself
to see such an evident destruction of his ene-
mies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm
of David.

Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer;
I preferre my life from fear of the ene-
my.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the
wicked: from the insurrection of the work-
ers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword,
and bend their bows to shoot their arrows,
even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the
perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and
fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil
|| matter: they commune || of laying snares
privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; they accom-
plish || a diligent search: both the inward
thought of every one of them, and the heart
is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an ar-
row, suddenly || shall they be wounded.

P S A L M S.

The blessedness of Gods chosen.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to
fall upon themselves: all that see them,
shall seee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare
the work of God: for they shall wisely con-
sider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord,
and shall trust in him; and all the upright
in heart shall glory.

P S A L L X V.

1 David praieth God for his grace. 2 The
blessedness of Gods chosen by reason of bene-
fits.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm and
song of David.

Praise || waiteth for thee, O God, in Si-
on: and unto thee shall the vow be perfor-
med.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee
shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our
transgressions, thou shalt purge them away:
4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosist
and caulest to approach unto thee, that he
may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satis-
fied with the goodness of thy house, even
of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness, wilt
thou answer us, O God of our salvation: who
art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the
mountains: being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the
noise of their waves, and the tumult of the
people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost
parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest
the outgoings of the morning and evening
|| to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and || waterest it:
thou greatly enrichest it with the river of
God which is full of water: thou preparest
them corn, when thou hast provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abund-
antly: || thou fillest the furrows thereof
|| thou makest it sote with showres, thou
bellest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy good-
ness, and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pictures of the wil-
derness: and the little hills || rejoyce on
|| very side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks,
the valleys also are covered over with corn:
they shout for joy, they also sing.

P S A L L X V I.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe
his great works, 8 to bless him for his great
benefits. 12 He voweth for himself reli-
gion.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1 Praise the Lord, ye servants of the Lord,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

2 Bless the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

3 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

4 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

5 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

6 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

7 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

8 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

9 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

10 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

11 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

12 Blessed be the name of the Lord forevermore,
ye that stand in the house of the Lord,
ye that stand in the night-watches,
|| ye that stand in the morning and evening,
|| ye that stand in the middle of the day,
|| ye that stand in the night-watches.

David's vow to God.

PSALMS.

David's prayer.

16 He declarerth Gods special mercies to himself.

¶ To the chief musician, A song, or psalm.

Make a joyful noise unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works? through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies † submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blest our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginoth, A psalm or song.

God be merciful unto us, and blest us: and cause his face to shine † upon us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God shall blest us.

7 God shall blest us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm or song of David.

Let a Ark arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai it self was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou

An exhortation to praise God:

PSALMS.

David's complaint of afflictions.

thou O God, halt prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the † company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies † did see apace: and they that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the almighty scattered kings † in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea, the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, † even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He hath is our God, is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people a † sin from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be † dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The fingers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damfels playing with timbrels.

26 Blest ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, † from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke † the company of spear-men,

the multitude of the bulle, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: † scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth † find out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in all clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel: he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blest be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shofannim, A psalm of David.

Save me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies: wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God, in the

David thanksgiving.

PSALMS.

The preservation of the godly.

the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine advertisements are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some one to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor, and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, let me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the Lord better, than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth there.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell

there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

N *Alas!* O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer, O Lord, make no tarrying.

PSAL LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and experience of God's favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul.

14 He promitteth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promitteth to do it cheerfully.

N *Alas!* O Lord, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 O Lord, thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb, thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, for I have said, I will not be moved.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that say I lay wait for my soul, take count of me together.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

David prayeth against the wicked.

PSALMS.

and for Solomon.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed forth thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesses also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and foretroubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psalter, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesses all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL LXXII.

David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his in type, and in truth of Christ's kingdom.

18 He bleisseth God.

A Psalm of Solomon.

Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousnesses unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the sown grass: as showres that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace shall be long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesses shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; and the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun.

18 And men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

19 Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

20 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.

21 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL LXXIII.

The prophet prevailing in a temptation, sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked; 13 the wound given thereby, diffidence; 15 the victory over it, knowledge of God's purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

I Truly God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

The prosperity of the wicked.

P S A

L M S.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: + they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They let their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and + chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, + it was too painful for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou caidest them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; yea, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and + ignorant: I was as a beast + before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

The desolation of the sanctuary.

P S A L. LXXIV.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, & of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 *David* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 + They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8 They laid in their hearts, Let us + destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why with-drawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 + Thou didst + divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesses.

15 + Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up + mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast + made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O

Gods majesty in the church.

P S A L M S.

Dauids combat with diffidence.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, + increaseth continually.

¶ Psalm of Asaph.

The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promisseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence.

5 He praiseth God, and promisseth to execute justice.

To the chief musician, || Al-taschith, A psalm or song || of Asaph.

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 || When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the fame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

¶ Psalm of Asaph.

A declaration of Gods majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song || of Asaph.

In Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have kept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the

chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God; let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be praised.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

¶ Psalm of Asaph.

The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

To the chief musician, || Jeduthun, A psalm || of Asaph.

I cried unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I fought the Lord; + my soul ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot sleep.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail + for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among this people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The

Gods law must be preached.

PS ALMS.

His mercy and judgement.

† Heb. the clouds were parted with noise.

a Exod. 14. 19.

† Or, A psalm for David. To give instruction. a Pf. 49. 4. Matt. 13. 35.

b De. 4. 9. 35. 9.

† Heb. that first voice. † Heb. that first voice.

c Exod. 14. 24. d Exod. 13. 21. e 1. 24.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters of the deep: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a found: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

20 a Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

P S A L. LXXXVIII.

1 An *exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 a I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD, and his strength and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:

11 And torget his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 c He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through, and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 d In the day-time also he led them with

a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire. 15 e He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 f Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 g Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 h And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 i † Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-wind † to blow in the heaven; and by his power he brought in the fourth-wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but i while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 j The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down † the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But

Egypt's plagues.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were but flesh: a wind that passeth away and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they † provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had † wrought his signs in Egypt, and their wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 k And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 l He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and m frogs, which destroyed them.

46 n He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47 o He † destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with † frost.

48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to † hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 p He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave † their life over to the pestilence.

51 q And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and † divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 r For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy by their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wrath, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 s So that he forsook the tabernacle of

P S A

LMS.

The desolation of Jerusalem.

Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men; 61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wrath with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the LORD awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

70 v He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he led them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

P S A L. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulness.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 a We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 b How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

6 c Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 d O remember not against us † former iniquities:

David's complaint for the church.

P S A L M S.

An exhortation to praise God.

iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is thy God? let him be known among the heathen in our fight by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the fighting of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power: preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom, their reproach where-with they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

P S A L M LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, Ektah, A psalm || of Afaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth. 2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasse, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast cast out a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparidst room before it, and diggst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way, do pluck her?

13 The bar out of the wood doth waite it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

12 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts, look down from heaven; and behold and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at therebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

P S A L M LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm || of Afaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out || through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up || unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkned unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

David's complaint and prayer.

P S A L M S.

David's prayer for mercy.

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

P S A L M LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorteth the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm || of Afaph.

God standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are || out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

P S A L M LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppress the church.

¶ A song or psalm || of Afaph.

Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and Amalek, and the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Asur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites: as to Sissera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became warding for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like

Zeheb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth the wood, and as the flame fethereth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O Lord.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That men may know, that thou whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over all the earth.

P S A L M LXXXIV.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the ways of them.

6 Who passing through the valley || of Baca, make it a well: the rain also || filleth the pools.

7 They go || from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand: || I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

P S A L M LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.

P S A L M LXXXVI.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.

P S A L M LXXXVII.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.

P S A L M LXXXVIII.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.

P S A L M LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.

P S A L M LXXXX.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.

David's prayer for mercy.

P S A L M S.

The churches glory.

of. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodness.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been || favourable unto thy land : thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 A Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath : || thou hast turned thy self from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever ? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations ?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again : that thy people may rejoice in thee ?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak : for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints : but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him ; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together : righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth : and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good : and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him : and shall set us in the way of his steps.

P S A L M LXXXVI.

¶ David strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his religion, 5 by the goodness and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he travaileth some token of Gods goodness.

¶ A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me : for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I am || holy : O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD : for I cry unto thee || daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant : for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, LORD, art good, and ready to forgive : and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer : and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon

thee : for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O LORD, neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD : and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great and doest wondrous things : || thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth : unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart : and I will glorify thy name forevermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me : and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of || violent men have fought after my soul : and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O LORD, art a God full of compassion, and gracious-long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 Turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed : because thou, LORD, hast helped me, and comforted me.

P S A L M LXXXVII.

¶ The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A psalm or song for the sons of Korah.

His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O City of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me ; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia : this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her : and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the fingers as the players on instruments shall be there : all my springs are in thee.

P S A L M LXXXVIII.

¶ A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, || Maichil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Deut.

324.

Prayer containing a grievous complaint. P S A L M S.

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee : incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles : and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit : I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more : and they are cut off || from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me : thou hast made me an abomination unto them : I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction : LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead ? shall the dead arise and praise thee ? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave ? or thy faithfulness in destruction ?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark ? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness ?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul ? why hidest thou thy face from me ?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up : while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me, thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me || daily like water, they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance unto darkness.

P S A L M LXXXIX.

¶ The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderful power, 15 for the care of his Church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 45 he expostulateth, prayeth, and bleisseth God.

¶ Maichil of Erhan the Ezrahite.

I will sing of the mercies of the LORD forever : with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness || to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever : thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

Gods care for his church.

HAVE made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant.

2 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne || to all generations. Selah.

3 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD : thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

4 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD ? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD ?

5 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints : and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

6 O LORD, God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee ? or to thy faithfulness round about thee ?

7 Thou rulest the raging of the sea : when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

8 Thou hast broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain ; thou hast scattered thine enemies || with thy strong arm.

9 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine : as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

10 The north and the south thou hast created them : Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

11 Thou hast a mighty arm : strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

12 Justice and judgment are the || habitation of thy throne : mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

13 Blessed is the people that know the joyfulness found : they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

14 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day : and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

15 For thou art the glory of their strength : in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

16 For || the LORD is our defence : and the holy One of Israel is our king.

17 Then thou spakest in vision to the holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty : I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

18 I have found David my servant : with my holy oyl I have anointed him.

19 With whom my hand shall be established : mine arm also shall strengthen him.

20 The enemy shall not exact upon him nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

21 And I will bear down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

22 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him : and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

23 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

2 Sam.

7. 11.

8. 11.

10. 11.

11. 11.

12. 11.

13. 11.

14. 11.

15. 11.

16. 11.

17. 11.

18. 11.

19. 11.

20. 11.

21. 11.

22. 11.

23. 11.

24. 11.

25. 11.

26. 11.

27. 11.

28. 11.

29. 11.

30. 11.

31. 11.

32. 11.

33. 11.

34. 11.

35. 11.

36. 11.

37. 11.

38. 11.

39. 11.

40. 11.

41. 11.

42. 11.

43. 11.

44. 11.

45. 11.

46. 11.

47. 11.

48. 11.

49. 11.

50. 11.

51. 11.

52. 11.

53. 11.

54. 11.

55. 11.

56. 11.

57. 11.

58. 11.

59. 11.

60. 11.

61. 11.

62. 11.

63. 11.

64. 11.

65. 11.

66. 11.

67. 11.

68. 11.

69. 11.

70. 11.

71. 11.

72. 11.

David's expostulation.

P S A L M S.

The brevity of man's life.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements;
31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 Nevertheless, my loving-kindness, I will not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that I have sworn out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, I that I will not lie unto David.
36 O Lord, his seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.
37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember, how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where are thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou swarest unto David in thy youth?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants: how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;
51 Where with thine enemies have reproach-

ed, O Lord; wherewith they have reproached the foot-steps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed be the Lord for evermore. Amen.
P S A L M X C.
1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaints of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.
¶ I pray of Moses the man of God.
L Ord, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: thou hast been everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.
4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday || when it is past, and as a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which || groweth up.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; || in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are || passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years || as a tale that is told.
10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flee away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.
12 So teach us to number our days: that we may || apply our hearts unto wisdom.
13 Return, O Lord, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy: that we may rejoice, and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.
P S A L M X C I.
1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habita-

The safety of the godly.

P S A L M S.

The power of Christs kingdom.

habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effect of them all.
H E that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noysem of persecution.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:
6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes, shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the Lord which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and || adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With || long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.
P S A L M X C II.
1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.
¶ A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.
I T is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most high:
2 To shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness || every night;
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; || upon the harp with || a solemn sound.
4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands:
5 O Lord, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.
8 But thou, Lord, art most High for evermore.
9 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and || flourish: 15 To shew that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.
P S A L M X C III.
The majesty, power, and holiness of Christs kingdom.
T HE Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established || of old: thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, then the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very pure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, || for ever.
P S A L M X C IV.
1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessedness of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.
O Lord + God, to whom vengeance be- longeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, I shew thyself.
2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long

† Heb. profane my statutes.

† Heb. I will not make void from him.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. brightness.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

† Heb. of I like & sum of I like.

The blessedness of affliction.

P S A

L M S.

An exhortation to praise God.

long shall the wicked triumph?
4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 A Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.
8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? he that chastiseth the heathen, shall he not correct him? that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But judgement shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

P S A L. XCIV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness; 8 and not to tempt him.

2 Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

3 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.
5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.
7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: a to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the temptation of the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

11 Unto whom I swear in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

P S A L. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his general judgement.

2 Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.
3 Sing unto the LORD, blest his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

4 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.
5 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

6 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
7 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

8 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.
9 Give unto the LORD the glory that due unto his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

10 Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.
11 Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established: that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

12 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.
13 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.

14 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

P S A L.

The majesty of God: kingdom.

P S

A L M S.

God is to be worshipped.

P S A L. XCVII.

1 The majesty of God's kingdom. 7 The church rejoiceth at God's judgement upon idolaters.
10 An exhortation to godliness and gladness.

1 The LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoice: let the multitude of silces be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.
7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all ye gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoiced; because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Yet thou love the LORD, and hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks that the remembrance of his holiness.

P S A L. XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.
A Psalm.

2 Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

3 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the light of the heaven.

4 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

5 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.
6 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

7 With trumpets and sound of corner make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.
8 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.
9 Before the LORD, before he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

P S A L. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

1 The LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou excellest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: for he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

P S A L. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.
A Psalm of praise.

1 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD is God, it is he that hath made us, and not we our selves, we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good: his mercy is everlasting: and his truth endureth to all generations.

P S A L. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.
A Psalm of David.

1 Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will

prayer for the afflicted.

P S A

L M S.

God to be blessed for his mercy.

Zion: for the time to favour her; yea the first time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and will not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He that awakened my strength in the way; he shorned my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 O of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

P S A L. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

A Psalm of David.

Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 * The

Gods mighty power.

8 * The LORD is merciful and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto children's children:

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

P S A L. CIV.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderful providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternal. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

Bless the LORD, O my soul: O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest thyself with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 ¶ Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coverdest it with the deep as with

P S A

L M S.

Gods glory is eternal.

1 A garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

2 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haisted away.

3 ¶ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

4 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

5 ¶ Thou hidest the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

6 ¶ They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild assnak quencheth their thirst.

7 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

8 ¶ The watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

9 ¶ He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

10 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

11 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

12 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

13 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.

14 ¶ He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

15 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

16 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

17 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

18 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour until the evening.

19 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

20 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

21 There go the ships; there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

22 ¶ These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

23 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

24 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 ¶ Thou

An exhortation to praise God.

P S A

L M S.

The history of Gods providence.

30 Thou fendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the fanners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

O Give thanks unto the LORD: call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 By which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, *even* Joseph who was sold for a servant.

18 *c* Whose feet they hurt with fetters: *†* he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and looked him *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 *†* He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

23 *†* Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Hami.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 *†* He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 *†* He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed *†* his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Hami.

28 *†* He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 *†* He turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 *†* He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coats.

32 *†* He gave them hail for rain: and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coats.

34 *†* He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 *†* He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 *†* He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 *†* Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 *†* He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

40 *†* The people asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 *†* He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:

44 *†* And gave them the lands of the heathen:

God is to be praised.

P S A

L M S.

Israels rebellion.

men: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Praise ye the LORD, O a give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgement: and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies, but provoked him at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleved they his words, they sang his praise.

13 *†* They soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel:

14 But *†* sisted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 *†* They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 *†* They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their feed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 *†* They joyned themselves also unto Balaam, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 *†* Then stood up Phineas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 *†* They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their fakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

K k

46 He

Exhortations to observe

P S A

L M S.

God manifest providence.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L. CVII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over sea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way, they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men:

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down, and there was none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters:

24 These fees the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, & dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again they are diminished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 A He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoice;

† Heb. singing.

† Heb. maketh to stand.

† Heb. all their iniquities.

† Heb. John 15.

† Heb. made of them.

† Heb. after.

† Heb. after.

David encourageth himself:

P S A

L M S.

He prayeth against his enemies.

joyce, and all inquiry shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso is wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

P S A L. CVIII.

David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

A song or psalm of David.
O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth:

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

P S A L. CIX.

David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help.

20 He promisseth thankfulness.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 Old not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few, and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the LORD, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their

K k 2

a Pf. 105, 1, & 118, 1, & 139, 1.

† Heb. from the sea.

b Job. 32, 24.

† Heb. broken down.

† Heb. made of them.

† Heb. after.

† Heb. after.

their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

P S A L. CX.

1 The kingdom, 5 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

¶ A psalm of David.

The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

P S A L. CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, fought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honorable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth forever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement: all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: all a good understanding have all

they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

P S A L. CXII.

Godliness, both the promises of this life, and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house, and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved, he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

P S A L. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L. CXIV.

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

2 Judah

P S A L. CXVI.

2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

P S A L. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God.

12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

Or unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is thy help and thy shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is thy help and thy shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is thy help and thy shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 You are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He sheweth to be thankful.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him, as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, is the death of his saints.

16 Oh, LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L. CXVII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.

The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

K k 3

O a Give

Exhortations to praise God.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 **The LORD is** on my side, I will not fear: what can unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 **It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.**

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 **The LORD is** my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: I might not sin against thee.

17 I shall not die, but live; and declare the statutes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 **The stone which** the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

23 **This is** the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 **This is** the day which the LORD hath made, we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 **Blessed be** he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

P S A L M S.

David's meditation.

27 **God is** the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

P S A L. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

A L E P H.

Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 **Blessed are** they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes?

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

B E T H.

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought judgements of thy mouth.

11 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

12 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

13 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

G I M E L.

14 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

15 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

16 **I am** a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

17 My foul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgements at all times.

18 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

19 Remove from me reproach and contempt,

David's prayer

P S A L M S.

and precious.

temp, for I have kept thy testimonies. Princes also did it and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, and my counsellours.

D A L E T H.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: I teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

H E.

33 Teach me O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law, yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabilish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

V A U.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD; even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 Shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly from my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually, for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy word.

commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 **This is** my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

53 Horror, hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 **This I** had: because I kept thy precepts.

C H E T H.

57 **Thou art** my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 **I am** a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

T E T H.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment, & knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease, but I delight in thy law.

71 **It is** good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 **The law** of thy mouth is better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver.

J O D.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

K k 4

75 I

The benefit of afflictions.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversely with me without a cause; but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to their ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

M E M.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for thy law is ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

P S A L M S.

100 I understand more than the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

N U N.

105 Thy word is as a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I escaped from their snares.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, even unto the end.

S A M E C H.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

A I N.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me understanding.

David's zeal.

David's grief and hope:

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and parted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, for as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded, are faithful, and very faithful.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

K O P H.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art near, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.

P S A L M S.

His delight in God's law.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

R E S H I.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

T A U.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteous.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

P S A L.

Or, ^{W. 1} ^{the} ^{deceit-} ^{ful} ^{tongue} ^{giv- ing} ^{un- to} ^{thee?} ^{or} ^{what?} ^{shall} ^{it} ^{be} ^{the} ^{profit} ^{thee?} ^{† Heb.} ^{adid.} ^{† Or.} ^{it is} ^{as} ^{if} ^{up} ^{any} ^{of} ^{the} ^{mighty} ⁱⁿ ^{min} ^{with} ^{coals} ^{of} ^{juniper.} ^{† Or.} ^{an} ^{aim} ^{of} ^{peace.}

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reprovereth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am † for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

¶ A song of degrees.

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

¶ A song of degrees.

I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

¶ A song of degrees.

The Church blesteth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

¶ A song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

¶ A song of degrees.

THE virtue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain † to build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

¶ A song of degrees.

THE sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace upon Israel.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel.

And in their great afflictions. 5 The sisters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

ANY a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUT of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 LORD, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities: O LORD, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the LORD, more than they that watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plentiful redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

¶ A song of degrees.

DAVID professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for ever.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer.

prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he swore unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed,

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, † an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, We heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 A Rise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, b Or the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant, and their testimony, that I shall teach them: and their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a † lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

P S A L. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

P S A L. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

P S A L. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgments, 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

Praise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, † both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memorial, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Bless

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 Give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

P S A L. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, where we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song: and they that † waited us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem, who said, † Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy shall he that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he that taketh and b dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

P S A L. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, O LORD, for the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

P S A L. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence.

† Heb. be-
cause.

a Num.
10. 35.
2 Chr.
6. 41.

b 2 Sam.
7. 12.
1 Kings
8. 26.
2 Chr.
6. 16.
Luk. 1.
69. Act.
2. 32.
7 Heb.
they be-
cause.

† Or,
judgy.

c Luk.
1. 69.
† Or,
small.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Or, in
soling.

b Gen.
1. 1.

c Gen.
9. Jer.
31. 12.

d Gen.
1. 14.

† Heb.
the
day.

e Jer.
10. 13.

b Exod.
12. 29.

c Num.
21. 24.
25. 26.

d Josh.
12. 7.

† Heb.
his ge-
nera-
tion.

e Psal.
45. 6.
75. 9.
103. 11.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

† Heb.
even to-
gether.

David praise God :

P S A L M S.

He prayeth h.

1 *And for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He desireth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for security.*
¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou wilt compass my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou halt beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 a If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, b the darkness shall hide me not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvellous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth thy right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 c How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the sum of them?

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred, I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

P S A L CXL.

David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man:

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; a Adders poyson is under their lips.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have set grids for me the way-side: they have spread snares for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the LORD, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further nor his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

P S A L CXLII.

David prayeth that his suit may be accepted. 3 His conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snare.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands, as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work

David comfort in trouble:

P S A L M S.

His prayer.

work iniquity: and let me not eat of the dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oyl, which shall not break in my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stormy places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the LORD: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I will call to escape.

P S A L CXLIII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

I cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I sweated before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed with in me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me; refuse thou failed me; no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors, for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

P S A L CXLIV.

David prayeth for favour in judgment. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for justification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalm of David.

Hear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God: thy spirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

P S A L CXLV.

David bleth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 6 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 8 He promisseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdom.

¶ A psalm of David.

Blessed be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodness and my fortress, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 O LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters; from the hand of strange children.

8 Wherefore.

1

The study of wisdom.
 31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressor; and chide none of his ways.
 32 For the froward is abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.
 33 ¶ The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he bleisseth the habitation of the just.
 34 ¶ Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
 35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.
 CHAP. IV.
 1 Solomon, to perfwade obedience, sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisdom, 14 and to turn the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and justification.
 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.
 2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.
 3 For I was my fathers son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.
 4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.
 5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
 6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.
 7 Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.
 8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
 9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
 10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.
 11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.
 12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
 13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go; keep her, for she is thy life.
 14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.
 15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.
 16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.
 17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

PROVERBS.
 18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
 19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.
 20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.
 21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.
 22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.
 23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.
 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
 25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.
 26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.
 27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.
 CHAP. V.
 1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.
 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding.
 2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.
 3 ¶ As for the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is as smooth as oyl.
 4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.
 5 Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.
 6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.
 7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
 8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
 9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.
 10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,
 11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
 12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?
 13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?
 14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
 15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern; and running waters out of thine own well.
 16 Let

Against furestie, idleness, &c.
 16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.
 17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers with thee.
 18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.
 19 Let her be as the loving hind, and pleasant roe, let her breasts fatisfie thee at all times, and let her raviſh thee always with her love.
 20 And why wilt thou my son, be raviſhed with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
 21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.
 22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.
 23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.
 CHAP. VI.
 1 Against furestie, idleness, 12 and mischiefousness. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischief of whoredom.
 My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
 2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
 3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.
 4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.
 5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
 6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:
 7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler;
 8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.
 9 ¶ How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
 10 As a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep,
 11 So shall thy poverty come as an armed man, travel, and thy want as an armed man.
 12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
 13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
 14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he is froward discord.
 15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly: suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

CHA P. vi. vii.
 The blessings of obedience.
 16 ¶ These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:
 17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
 18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, cee that be swift in running to mischief;
 19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
 20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
 21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.
 22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
 23 ¶ For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:
 24 ¶ To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
 25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
 26 For by means of a whorish woman a mans life is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulterers will hunt for the precious life.
 27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?
 28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?
 29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
 30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry:
 31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold, he shall give all the substance of his house.
 32 But whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.
 33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
 34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
 35 ¶ He will not regard any ransom; neither will he relent content, though thou giveſt many gifts.
 CHAP. VII.
 1 Solomon perfwadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, sheweth to be cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate wickedness of a young man.
 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.
 2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

1 Heb. 11. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

The description of an harlot.

PROVERBS.

CHAP. VIII.

Wisdom's fame.

1 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
2 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:
3 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
4 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
5 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,
6 Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way to her house,
7 In the twilight in the evening, in the black and dark night:
8 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtle of heart.
9 (She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.
10 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)
11 So she caught him and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,
12 I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.
13 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
14 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.
15 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
16 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.
17 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long journey;
18 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.
19 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
20 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the flocks:
21 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
22 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
23 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
24 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.
25 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdom.
23 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessedness it bringeth.
D Or, not a wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.
4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing froward or perverse in them.
9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 ¶ For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.
14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding, I have strength.
15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall find me.
18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.
20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgement.
21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.
22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought

Wisdom's discipline and doctrine.

CHAP. ix, x.

The good tongue.

brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:
29 ¶ When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him:
31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for I blessed are they that keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me, he shall obtain favour of the Lord.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom.
1 The custom, 16 and error of folly.
W isdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.
2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.
4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 ¶ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.
11 ¶ For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 ¶ A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers who go right on their ways.
16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, the faith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.
The proverbs of Solomon. A wife son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.
3 ¶ The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.
4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways, shall be known.
10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.
11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strife: but a love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

Chap.
16. &
2.
Cl.
3.
Or,
eff-
Chap.
13.
Or,
eff-
Chap.
14.
Ch. vi.
16. &
Ieb.
Ch. 3.
ind
17.
Or,
die
Ch.
2.
2.
Ieb.
16. &
17.
Ieb.

Of wisdom **PROVERBS.** **and folly, &c.**
 10 **Of wisdom** but he that feareth the commandment, **||** shall be rewarded.
 11 **The law of the wife is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.**
 12 **Good underit ending giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.**
 13 **Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool + layeth open his folly.**
 14 **A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.**
 15 **Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.**
 16 **The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is his abomination to fools to depart from evil.**
 17 **He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools + shall be destroyed.**
 18 **Evil purchase sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.**
 19 **A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children: and the wealth of the inner is laid up for the just.**
 20 **Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is *that* is destroyed for want of judgement.**
 21 **He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.**
 22 **The righteous careth to th eatisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.**
C H A P. XIV.
Every wife woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
 2 **He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD: + but he *that* is perverse in his ways, despiseth him.**
 3 **In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wife shall preserve them.**
 4 **Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.**
 5 **A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.**
 6 **A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.**
 7 **Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.**
 8 **The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.**
 9 **Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.**
 10 **The heart knoweth + his own bitterness: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.**

Of half anger. **C H A P. XV.** **The wicked, &c.**
 1 **But his wrath is against him that causeth shame.**
C H A P. XV.
A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.
 2 **The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: + but the mouth of fools + poureth out foolishness.**
 3 **The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.**
 4 **A + whole tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.**
 5 **A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.**
 6 **In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.**
 7 **The lips of the wife disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not so.**
 8 **The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.**
 9 **The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.**
 10 **Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.**
 11 **Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?**
 12 **A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.**
 13 **A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.**
 14 **The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.**
 15 **All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.**
 16 **Better is little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.**
 17 **Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.**
 18 **A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.**
 19 **The way of the foolish man is an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous + is made plain.**
 20 **A wife can maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.**
 21 **Molly is joy to him that is + destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.**
 22 **Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsels they are established,**

C H A P. XVI.
 1 **A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken + in due season, how good is it?**
 2 **The way of life is above to the wife: that he may depart from hell beneath.**
 3 **The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.**
 4 **The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are + pleasant words.**
 5 **He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.**
 6 **The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.**
 7 **The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.**
 8 **The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.**
 9 **The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.**
 10 **He that refuseth + instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that + heareth reproof, + getteth understanding.**
 11 **The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and + before honour is humility.**
C H A P. XVI.
The + preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.
 2 **All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.**
 3 **Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.**
 4 **The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.**
 5 **Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand joy in hand, he shall not be + unpunished.**
 6 **By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.**
 7 **When a mans ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.**
 8 **Better is a little with righteousness, then great revenues without right.**
 9 **A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.**
 10 **A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.**
 11 **A just weight and balance are the LORDs: + all the weights of the bag are his work.**
 12 **It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.**
 13 **Right-**

The way of the upright.

PROVERBS.

Slow to anger.

Slow to anger.

CHAP.

xviii, xix.

A false witness.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death; but a wise man will pacify it.
15 In the light of the kings countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen than silver?
17 The high-way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preferreth his soul.
18 Pride goeth before destruction: and a haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.
20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whose trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.
23 The heart of the wife teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are as an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the ways of death.
26 He that laboreth, laboreth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.
27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.
28 A false witness shall not be unpunished: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.
31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.
32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

C H A P. XVII.

Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.
2 A wife servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The hining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.
5 Who mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.
6 Children of children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.
7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less doth lying lips a prince.
8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
9 He that covereth a transgression, seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.
10 A reprover entrencheth more into a wise man, than an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso giveth rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is as when one leecheth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.
15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.
16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?
17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.
18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.
19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.
20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.
21 He that beggetteth a fool, doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgement.
24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Alfo

Slow to anger.

26 Alfo to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.
27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.
28 Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.
C H A P. XVIII.
Through deliverance a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it felt.
3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.
4 The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.
5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.
6 Fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.
7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.
8 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothful in his work, is brother to him that is a great wailer.
10 The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth unto it, and is safe.
11 The rich mans wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.
12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.
13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is swift in his own cause, seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
18 The lor causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

C H A P. XIX.

C H A P. XIX.

Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Alfo, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that halteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart erreth against the Lord.
4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are waiting to him.
8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find good.
9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the Lord.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 A fool that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways, shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise.

Against foolishness.

that thou mayest be wife in thy latter end.
21 *a* There are many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *rendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 *a* A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that waiteth *his* father, and chafeth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction, that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 *†* An ungodly witness scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever *is* deceived thereby *is* not wise.

2 *a* The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his own soul.

3 *†* *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 *†* The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 *†* Counsel in the heart of man *is* like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: *his* children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 *†* Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 *†* Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child *is* known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 *†* The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 *†* Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

PROVERBS.

14 *†* *It is* nought, *it is* nought, saith the buyer: but when he *is* gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There *is* gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 *†* Take his garment that *is* surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 *†* Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 *†* Every purpose *is* established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 *†* He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 *†* Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 *†* Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and *†* a false balance *is* not good.

24 *†* Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *†* *It is* a snare to the man who devoureth that which *is* holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 *†* A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *†* Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne *is* upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound *†* cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

The kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 *†* Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *†* To do justice and judgement, *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 *†* An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness: but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 *†* The getting of treasures by a lying tongue,

False weights.

1 *†* Tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

2 The robbery of the wicked shall *†* destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

3 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.

4 *†* *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with *†* a brawling woman in a wide house.

5 *†* The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour *†* findeth no favour in his eyes.

6 *†* When the scorner *is* punished, the simple *is* made wise: and when the wise *is* instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

7 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

8 *†* Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the people, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

9 *†* A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

10 *†* *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

11 The man that wandreth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

12 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

13 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous; and the transgressor for the upright.

14 *†* *It is* better to dwell *†* in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

15 *†* There *is* a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wife: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

16 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

17 *†* A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

18 *†* Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

19 Proud and haughty scorner *is* his name, who despiseth *†* in proud wrath.

20 *†* The desire of the slothful killeth him: or his hands refuse to labour.

21 He covereth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

22 *†* The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, when he bringeth *†* with a wicked mind?

23 *†* A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

24 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he *†* directeth his way.

To do justice.

CHAP.

xxi, xxii.

1 *†* There *is* no wisdom nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

2 *†* The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but *†* safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on and are punished.

4 *†* By humility and the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and snares *are* in the way of the forward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 *†* Train up a child *†* in the way he should go: and when he *is* old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich rulerth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant *†* to the lender.

8 *†* He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: *†* and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 *†* He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 *†* Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goour; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 *†* He that loveth pureness of heart, *†* for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13 *†* The slothful man saith, There *is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 *†* The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that *is* abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wife, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *†* *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them *†* within thee; they shall withal be fixed in thy lips.

19 That thy trust *may be* in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, *†* even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer.

Against oppression.

Against gluttony

Answer the words of truth || to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppresses the afflicted in the gate.

23 ^m For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a share to thy soul.

26 ⁿ Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debtors.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 ^o Remove not the ancient || land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before ^t mean men.

C H A P. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not delirious of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

4 ^a Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 ^t Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not: for riches certainly make themselves wings, they fly away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 ^b Remove not the old || land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

11 ^c For thy redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead thy cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 ^d Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wife, my heart shall rejoice, || even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 ^e Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

18 ^f For surely there is an || end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

PROVERBS.

and drunken

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 ^g Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters || of flesh.

21 ^h For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 ⁱ Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; ^j also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 ^k The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wife-child, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 ^l For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 ^m She also lieth in wait || as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressions among men.

29 ⁿ Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like || an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *saith thou say,* and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

C H A P. XXIV.

Be not thou a covetous against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 ^b For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom *is* an house builded, and by understanding it *is* established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wife man ^c *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge ^d *is* increased strength.

6 ^e For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy way: and in multitude of counsellours there *is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischiefous person.

The calamity of the wicked.

1 The thought of the foolfulness *is* in him: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

2 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small.

3 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

4 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it: and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

5 My son, eat thou honey, because it *is* good; and the honey-comb, which *is* sweet to thy taste:

6 ^f So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

7 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

8 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

9 ^g Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

10 Lest the Lord see it, and ^h *he* displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

11 ⁱ For not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

12 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, ^j the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

13 My son, fear thou the Lord, and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

14 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

15 ^k These things also belong to the wife, ^l *for* ^m *it* ⁿ *is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

16 ^o He that faith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

17 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and ^p a good blessing shall come upon them.

18 ^q Every man shall kiss his lips ^r that giveth a right answer.

19 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

20 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

21 Say not, I will do to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

22 I want by the field of the slothful, and by

C H A P.

XXIV, XXV.

Observations about kings.

1 The vineyard of the man void of understanding:

2 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down.

3 Then I saw, and ^a *considered* it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

4 ^b For a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

5 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth; and thy want as ^c an armed man.

C H A P. XXV.

1 Observations about kings; 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry cautions thereof.

The *is* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unfathomable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 ^a Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 ^b For better *is* it that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and || discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 ^a As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, ^b *so is* a wife reprove upon an obedient ear.

13 ^c As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, ^d *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself ^e of a false gift, ^f *is* like clouds and wind without rain.

15 ^g For long forbearing *is* a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as ^h *is* sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house: lest he be ⁱ weary of thee, and ^j *so* hate thee.

Of fools, fluggards,

PROVERBS.

and busie-bodies,

Sec.

15 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

23 The north-wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul: so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory, is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Observations about fools, 13 about fluggards, 17 and about contentious busie-bodies.

2 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, curth off the feet, and drinketh judgment.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit; so a fool to returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The foolish man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the foolish upon his bed.

15 The foolish hideth his hand in his bosom, || it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and || meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth fire-brands, arrows, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and faith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no || tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer, are wounds, and they go down into the || innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like silver dross.

24 He that hateth, || dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return up on him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.

2 Cast not thy self of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fools wrath is heavier then both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before || envy?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are || deceitful.

7 The full soul loatheth an honey-comb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

Of true love,

CHAP. xxvii, xxviii.

and impiety.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume joyce the heart: so doth the sweetness of a mans friend || by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near, then a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth || it self.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that watcheth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are || never full, so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the shining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestil, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy rocks, and || look well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure || to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth || it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for || maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety and religious integrity.

1 He a wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the princes thereof: but || by a man of under-

standing and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain || which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the lord, understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, then he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise son; but he that || is a companion of riotous men, is a fool.

8 He that by usury and || unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise || in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is || hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth always: || he that hath hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that watcheth unrighteousness, is also a great oppressor: || but he that hateth covetousness, shall prolong his days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: || but he that is perverse in his ways, shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: || but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: || but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be || innocent.

21 To have respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread man will transgress.

22 He that hateth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

M m 2

23 Of He

Of public and private government.

PROVERBS.

Children must be corrected.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whofo robbeth his father or his mother, and faith, *It is no tranfgreffion*; the fame is the companion of \dagger a deftroier.

25 P He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife; but he that putteth his trust in the Lord, shall be made far.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whofo walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 q He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 \dagger When the wicked rife, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increafe.

C H A P. XXIX.

1 *Observations of public government, 15 and of private. 22. Of anger, pride, theorety, cowardise, and corruption.*

\dagger H E that being often reproved, hardneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beaverly rule, the people mourn.

3 Whofo loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment stablisheth the land: but \dagger he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranfgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wife man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 \dagger The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his foul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wife man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the Lord lightneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranfgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whofo is partner with a thief, hareth his own foul: he heareth curling, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whofo putteth his trust in the Lord, shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favour, but every mans judgement cometh from the Lord.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is an abomination to the wicked.

C H A P. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith. The two points of his prayer. 10. the meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

1 *Agur: confession of his faith. The two points of his prayer. 10. the meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

1 He words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophetic: the man spake unto Ishiel, even unto Ishiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish then any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 A Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? b who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what are his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, \dagger deny me them not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty, nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and \dagger deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as knives, and they devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The hireling hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, It is enough.

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeh her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The coney is but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them \dagger by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings places.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a

Four things exceeding wise.

C H A P.

xxx, xxxi.

Of chastity and temperance.

me neither poverty, nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and \dagger deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as words, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The hireling hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, It is enough.

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeh her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The coney is but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them \dagger by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings places.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a

king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

C H A P. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastity & temperance. 6. The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10. The praise and properties of a good wife.*

1 He words of king Lemuel, the prophetic that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement \dagger of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be \dagger of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all \dagger such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of fear.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field and \dagger buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her house:

The vanity of **ECCLES**
household: for all her household are clothed with ||Carlet.
22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

Ecclesiastes, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.
1 *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain; 4 because the creatures are restless in their courses; 9 they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*
The words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.
2 *Vanity of vanities, faith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.*
3 *What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?*
4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: c but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hatheth to his place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
7 *All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.*
8 *All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.*
9 *The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.*
10 *Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.*
11 *There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.*
12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.
13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that

ASTES. *worldly things.*
27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; and her husband also, and he praiseth her:
29 Many daughters † I have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

are done under heaven: this fore travel hath God given to the sons of man, † to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 *That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.*
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten 8 more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.
17 *And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.*
18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.
1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wife be better than the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour; but that is Gods gift.*
I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.
2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 *I fought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the days of their life.*
4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards,
5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

The vanity of humane labour. **CHAP. II.**
6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.
7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.
8 *I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men-fingers and women-fingers, and the delights of the sons of men, † musical instruments, and that of all sorts.*
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom remained with me.
10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.
12 And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madnes and folly: for what can the man do, that cometh after the king? † even that which hath been already done.
13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.
14 *The wife mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: and I my self perceived also, that one event hapneth to them all.*
15 Then said I in mine heart, As it hapneth to the fool, so it † hapneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also is vanity.
16 For there is no remembrance of the wife more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wife man? as the fool.
17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because † I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.
19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wife man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This is also vanity.
20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.
21 For there is a man whose labour is in wis-

dom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured the rein, shall he † leave it for his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evil.
22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?
23 For all his days are sorrow, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.
24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man, then that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.
25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten hereunto more then I?
26 For God giveth to a man that is good † in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the finner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.
1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travel. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*
To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:
2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted:
3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:
4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance:
5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing:
6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:
7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:
8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.
9 *What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?*
10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.
11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.
12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

Of oppression, envy,

ECCLESIASTES.

solitarie and willful.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

15 b That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth **†** that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I laid in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I laid in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 d For that which befalleth the sons of men, befallerh beasts, even one thing befallerh them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit **†** of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 e Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

1 Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envy, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by solitariness, 13 by willfulness.

¶ I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 b Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 c Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travel, and **†** every right work, that **†** for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 d The fool foldeth his hands together, and catcheth his own flesh.

6 e Better is an handful with quietness, then both the hands full, with travel and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither **†** he, for whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a fore travel.

9 ¶ Two are better then one, because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wife child, then an old and foolish king; **†** who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoice in him. Surely, this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 13 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

¶ Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, **†** then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 c When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he hath no pleasure in fools; d pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

The vanity of riches,

CHAP. vi, vii.

and wandering desires.

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou feelest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased: that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a fore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 e As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a fore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and **†** what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: **†** it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, **†** all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to enjoy thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 ¶ For he shall not much remember the days of his life: because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. P. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

¶ There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth no

thing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his year be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial, I say, that an untimely birth is better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the **†** appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wife more then the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walke before the living?

9 ¶ Better is the light of the eyes, **†** then the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, **†** all the days of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 The difficulty of wisdom.

¶ A good name is better then precious ointment; and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadnesses of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wife is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 ¶ It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the **†** crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wife man mad, and a guilt destroyeth the heart.

8 Better

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 ^{d Prov. 13. 17. & 16. 32.} Be not haity in thy spirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former days were better then theſe? for thou doſt not enquire ^{† Heb. out of Wiſdom.} wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſdom ^{as ſeconded by the ſun.} is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that ſee the fun.

12 For wiſdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wiſdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Conſider the work of God; for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be joyful, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath ſet for the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

15 ^{† Heb. Prov.} All things have I ſeen in the days of my vanity: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſs, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedneſs.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy ſelf over-wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou deſtroy thy ſelf?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die? before thy time?

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 ¶ Wiſdom ſtrengtheneth the wife, more then mighty men which are in the city.

20 ^{f Pr. 21. 22. and 21. 5. Ch. 5. 10. & 11 Kin. 3. 26. Prov. 22. 9. & 1 John. 8.} For there is not a juſt man upon earth that doeth good, and ſinneeth not.

21 Alſo take heed unto all words that are ſpoken; left thou hear thy ſervant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſdom: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 ¶ I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdom, and the reaſon of things, and to know the wickedneſs of folly, even of fooliſhneſs and madneſs:

26 ^{h Prov. 22. 14. & Heb. he that is not ſo far from God.} And I find more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoſe pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (ſaith the

preacher) counting one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 I ſo, this only have I found, 1 that God hath made man upright; but they have fought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The divine providence is to be obſerved. 12 It is better with the gaily in adverſity, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The work of God is unſearchable.

¶ Ho is as the wife man? & who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wiſdom maketh his face to ſhine, and the boldneſs of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I counſel thee to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haity to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wife mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time, and judgement; therefore the miſery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him when it ſhall be?

8 There is no man that hath power b over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no man to diſcharge in that war, neither ſhall wickedneſs deliver thoſe that are given to it.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the ſun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had ſo done: this is alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an evil work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong his days which are as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the

the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it d hapneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men to whom it hapneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo is vanity.

15 ¶ Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the ſun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſdom, and to ſee the buſineſs that is done upon the earth: (for alſo there is that neither day nor night ſeeth ſleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the ſun: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek it out, yet he ſhall not find it; yea further, though a wiſe man think to know it, yet ſhall he not be able to find it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſity of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 15 Wiſdom is better then ſtrength.

¶ For all this I conſidered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 ¶ All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as is the good, ſo is the ſinner; and he that ſweareth, as he that ſweareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the ſun, that there is one event unto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſons of men is full of evil, and madneſs is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyined to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perſiſhed; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the ſun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 ¶ Live joyfully with the wife whom thou loveſt, all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the ſun, the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt under the ſun.

10 Whatſoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wiſdom in the grave whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw under the ſun, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battle to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of underſtanding, nor yet favour to men of ſkill, but time and chance hapneth to them all.

12 For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men c ſnared in an evil time, when it falleth ſuddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wiſdom have I ſeen alſo under the ſun, and it ſeemed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wiſe man, and he by his wiſdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that ſame poor man.

16 ¶ Then ſaid I, Wiſdom is better then ſtrength: nevertheleſs, the poor mans wiſdom is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wiſdom is better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wiſdom and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 ſlothfulneſs, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

¶ Dead flies cauſe the ointment of the apotheary to ſend forth a ſtinking ſavour: ſo doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſdom and honour.

2 A wife mans heart is at his right hand: but a fools heart is at his left.

3 Yea alſo when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wiſdom faileth him, and he ſaith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe up againſt thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it: and whose breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkenness.

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 Curse not the king, nor not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

C H A P. XI.

1 Direction; for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the days of youth are to be thought on.

2 Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

3 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

4 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

5 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

6 As thou knowest not what is the way of all is vanity.

the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether thou shalt prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be a like good.

7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth are vanity.

C H A P. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembered in due time. 8 The preachers care to edify. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

Remember now thy Creatour in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all is vanity.



The churches fight and victory.

SOLOMONS SONG.

Christ sheweth his love to her.

voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the fairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice : for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines : for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his : he feedeth among the lilies.

17 ¶ Until the day break, and the shadows flee away : turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bethor.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth : I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth : I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me : to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth ?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth : I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the hynds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powers of the merchant ?

7 Behold, his bed which is Solomons, three-score valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war : every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple : the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown where-

with his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

A Behold, thou art fair, my love, behold in thy locks : thy hair is as a flock of goats, || that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even thorn, which came up from the washing : whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thred of scarlet, and thy speech is comely : thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the towre of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 ¶ Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 ¶ Until the day t break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 ¶ Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, ¶ with me from Lebanon : look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir ¶ and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ¶ ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse : thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse ! how much better is thy love than wine ! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices !

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb : honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden ¶ enclosed is my sister, my spouse : a spring shut up, a fountain scaled.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, || camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out : let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP.

Christ loveth his church.

CHAP. V.

The church professeth her faith, &c.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse : I have gathered my myrrh with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk : eat, O friends, drink, || yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh : it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled : for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

¶ I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on ? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them ?

¶ My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved || for him.

¶ I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with ¶ sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

¶ I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone : my soul failed when he spake : I sought him, but I could not find him ; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

¶ The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me ; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

¶ I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, ¶ that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

¶ What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women ? What is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us ?

¶ My beloved is white and ruddy, ¶ the chiefest among ten thousand.

¶ His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are ¶ bushy, and black as a raven.

¶ His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and softly set.

¶ His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as ¶ sweet flowers : his lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh.

¶ His hands are as gold-rings set with the beryl : his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

¶ His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold : his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

¶ His mouth is most sweet : yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and

this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

W Hither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women ? whither is thy beloved turned aside : that we may seek him with thee.

¶ My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

¶ I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine : he feedeth among the lilies.

¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

¶ Turn away thine eyes from me, for || they have overcome me : thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

¶ Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

¶ As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

¶ There are three-score queens, and four-score concubines, and virgins without number.

¶ My dove, my undefiled is but one ; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her : the daughters saw her, and blessed her ; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners ?

¶ I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

¶ Or ever I was aware, my soul ¶ made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

¶ Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee : what will ye see in the Shulamite ? as it were the company ¶ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the church her graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

OW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter ! the joyns of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

¶ Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not ¶ liquor : thy belly is like an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

¶ Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

¶ Thy neck is as a towre of ivory, thine eyes

d Ch. 6.
2 & 7.
10.
e Ch. 4.
6.
1 Ch. 4.
1 Ch. 4.
1 Or.
of divi-
fina

a Chap.
2 & 7.
8 & 9.

b Chap.
2 & 6.

f Or.
a hid.

a Chap.
1 & 12.
b Ch. 6.
10.
c Or.
that eat
of, &c.

Ch. 6.
1 & 3.
Ch. 2.
7.
Heb.
breasts.
Eph.
27.

Deur.
3 & 7.

Or.
when on
my my
heart.

Ch. 1.

Heb.
breast.

Or.
refra.

Or.
they
have
suffered
the up-
b Ch. 4.
1 & 2.

Heb.
I knew
not.
Or.
I was on
the char-
iots of
the mil-
lions from
Babylon.
Or.
of Abi-
shamite.

Heb.
mice-
ture.
Ch. 4.
5.

The love of the church to Christ.

I S A

I A H

The calling of the Gentiles.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

I Or,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

I Heb,

like the fish-pools in Hethbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.
5 Thine head upon thee is like || Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is † held in the galleries.
6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.
8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;
9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth down† sweetly, causing the lips || of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ **I am my beloveds, and his desire is towards me.**
11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.
12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape † appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The † mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are † all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.
CHAP. VIII.
The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christ's coming.
O that thou wert as my brother that sucketh the breasts of my mother; when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee, yea † I should not be despised.
2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of a spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

The book of the prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

2 **Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.** 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraiddeth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatenings. 21 Bewailing their wickedness, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promisseth grace, and threatneth destruction to the wicked.
The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.
2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth:

3 **His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.**
4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake my love until he please.
5 (d Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousy is † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.
7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.
8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.
10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.
12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

15 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
16 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

17 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
18 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

19 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
20 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

21 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
22 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

23 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
24 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

25 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
26 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

27 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
28 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

29 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
30 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

31 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
32 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

33 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
34 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

35 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
36 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

37 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
38 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

39 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.
40 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

An exhortation to repentance.

CHAP. I.

P. i. ii.

A prophesie of Christs kingdom.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with || ointment.
7 c Your countrey is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers.
8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.
9 Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.
10 ¶ Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † he-goats.
12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?
13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is || iniquity, even the solemn meeting.
14 Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.
15 And g when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.
16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, I cease to do evil.
17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, || relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.
18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.
20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.
21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.
22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
24 Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.
25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.
26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellours as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and || her converts with righteousness.
28 ¶ And the † destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.
29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.
31 And the strong shall be as tow, || and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.
CHAP. II.

1 **Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christs kingdom.** 6 Wickedness is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerful effects of Gods majesty.
The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.
2 And † it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be || established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.
4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into || pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.
6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

7 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

8 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

9 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

10 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

11 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

12 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

13 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

14 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

15 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

16 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

17 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

18 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

19 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

20 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are replenished || from the east, and are soothsayers.

The effects of Gods majesty.
1 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.
8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.
9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.
10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the cleft, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.
11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;
13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan.
14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,
15 And upon every high towre, and upon every fenced wall,
16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.
17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.
19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, *canebore* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:
21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?
CHAP. III.
1 The great confusion, which cometh by sin.
2 The impudency of the people.
3 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers.
4 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.
5 Ob behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from

ISAI. AH.
Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.
2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,
3 The captain of fifty, and the honorable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.
4 And I will give a children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.
5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.
6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be under thy hand:
7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an father to a healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 The shew of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.
10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.
12 As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to cry, and destroy the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.
15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the LORD God of hosts.
16 Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:
17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters

Christ's kingdom.
of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.
18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their || cauls, and their round tires like the moon,
19 The || chains, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the || tablets, and the ear-rings,
21 The rings, and nose-jewels,
22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, & the wimples, & the crisping-pins,
23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.
24 And it shall come to pass, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well scented hair, baldness; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning in stead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.
26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being || desolate, shall sit upon the ground.
CHAP. IV.
In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.
And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, || to take away our reproach.
2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD, be || beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written || among the living in Jerusalem.
4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for || upon all the glory shall be a defence.
6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.
CHAP. V.
Under the parable of a vineyard, God executeth his severe judgement. 8 || Judgements:

Gods vineyard.
upon covetousness, 11 upon lasciviousness, 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.
Now will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard.
My welbeloved hath a vineyard in || a very fruitful hill.
2 And he || fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also || made a wine-press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?
5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be || trodden down.
6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah this pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold || oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.
8 Wo unto them that joyn || house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.
9 || In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, O true many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.
10 Ye aca, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.
11 Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, || wine || inflame them.
12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.
13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.
14 Therefore shall heathen enlarge her self, and opened her mouth without measure: & their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth shall descend into it.
15 And

Chap. 14.

Heb. pictures of desire

Or. the idols shall utterly abolish

Or. Rev. 6, 16, 8, 7. Heb. the idols of their fathers, &c.

Or. they shall be consumed

Heb. a man of countenance. Or. a man of countenance. Or. a man of countenance.

Heb. lift up the hand. Or. lift up the hand.

Or. Gen. 13, & 19, 5.

Heb. to him.

Or. take them away.

Or. for the sake of the living.

Or. to lift.

Or. to lift.

Or. to lift.

Heb. a man of countenance. Or. a man of countenance. Or. a man of countenance.

Heb. lift up the hand. Or. lift up the hand.

Or. Gen. 13, & 19, 5.

Heb. to him.

Or. take them away.

Or. for the sake of the living.

Or. to lift.

Or. to lift.

Or. to lift.

God's judgements for sin.

15 And a the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.
16 But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and || God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.
17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.
18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:
19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.
20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.
21 Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.
22 Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:
23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.
24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.
25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were || torn in the midst of the streets:
26 For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.
27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.
28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.
29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.
30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and || for-

IS. A. H.

15 And the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

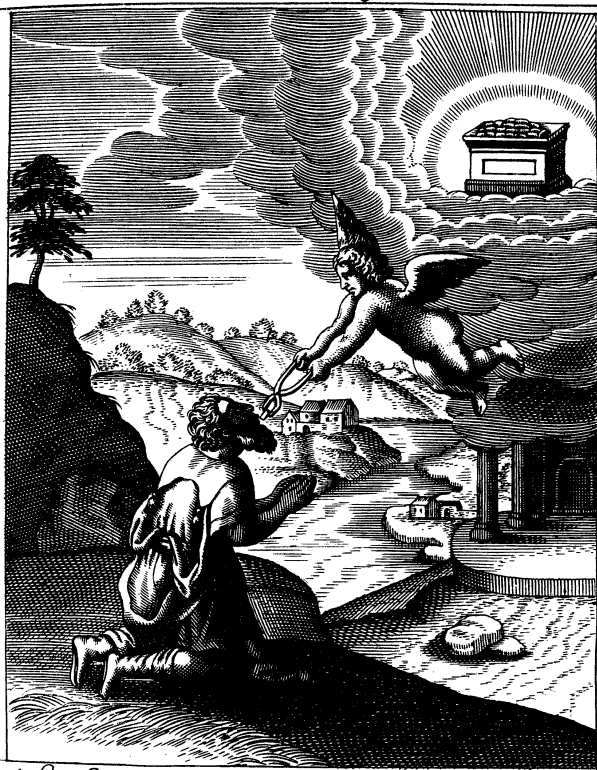
C H A P. VI.

Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, being terrified is confirmed for his message.
9 He sheweth the obsequy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.
IN the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high & lifted up, and || his train filled the temple.
2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.
3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.
4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.
5 ¶ Then said I, Wo is me, for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.
6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.
7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.
8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.
9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye || indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.
10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.
11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be || utterly desolate,
12 And the Lord have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.
13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, || and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whose || subsistence is in itself, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the subsistence thereof.
C H A P. VII.
1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekahis is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a sign, & refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

The Jews obsequy.

15 And the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

Isaiah's vision. Isa: 6.



Then said I, wo is me, for I am undone because I am a man of unclean lips. etc. v. 5. Then flew one of y Seraphims unto me having a live coal in his hand: w^{ch} he had taken wth y tongs from off the altar. v. 6. 59

How is comforted.

CHAP.

vii, viii.

His judgement prophesied.

3262. **A**ND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Joram, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shearjashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah:

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, & let us make a breach therein for us, & set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the LORD God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within three score and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son: if ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God, ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house,

days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fle, that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to pass for the abundance of milk that they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the feeding forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesied that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria; 5 Judah likewise for their infidelity.

9 Gods judgements shall be unresistable. Comfort shall be to them that fear God; 19 great afflictions to idolaters.

MOREOVER, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeherechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophets, and she conceived and bare a son; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

Comfort shall be to the godly.

IS A H.

The birth of Christ.

6 Forasmuch as this people refusethe waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and fill the stretching out of his wings fall the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces: and ye wear all ye of far countrys: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary: but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signs, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts, which dweller in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 ¶ To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly beset and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish: and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ. 8 The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 1 for their hypocrisy, 18 and for their impenitency.

¶ Nevertheless, the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphthali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee || of the nations.

2 ¶ The people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ¶ Or thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

5 ¶ For every battel of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: || but this shall be with burning and || fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and shall joy in his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that

The two tyrants.

CHAP. IX, X.

Assyria's pride threatened.

that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For || the leaders of this people cause them to err, and || they that are led of them, are || destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh || folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall || snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

The two of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

¶ Unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and || that write grievousness which they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the chain: a For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ || O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will

I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but it is in his heart to destroy, for he hath cut off nations not a few.

8 ¶ For he saith: Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calmo, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus? 10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will || punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? || as if the rod should shake it || self against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up || it || self, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the LORD, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, || both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be || few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant

Israel deliverance promised.

ISAIAH.

Christ's peaceable kingdom.

nant of Jacob; unto the mighty God.
22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant of them shall return: & the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.
23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.
24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.
25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.
26 And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.
27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.
28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.
29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeath of Saul is fled.
30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Galim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.
31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.
32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.
33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts shall lop the bough with terror, and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.
34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.
C H A P. XI.
1 The peaceable kingdom of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.
And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.
2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and under-

standing, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord:
3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.
4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and he will reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fasting together, and a little child shall lead them.
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.
9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.
10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of the people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.
12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.
13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.
15 And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue

God mustereth the armies of his wrath.

CHAP. XII.

The desolation of Babylon.

longue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod.
16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.
C H A P. XII.
A joyful Thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.
And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.
2 Behold, God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.
3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.
4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.
5 Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.
6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.
C H A P. XIII.
God mustereth the armies of his wrath. He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.
19 The desolation of Babylon.
The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.
2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.
3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.
4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.
5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
6 How ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.
8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in

pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed at one another, their faces shall be as flames.
9 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.
10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity: and will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shall be as the chafed rod, and as sleep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.
15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joined unto them, shall fall by the sword.
16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.
17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.
18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.
19 And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.
21 But wild beasts of the desert shall be there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.
22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.
C H A P. XIV.
God's merciful restoration of Israel.

And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.
2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and under-
standing, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord:
3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.
4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and he will reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fasting together, and a little child shall lead them.
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.
9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.
10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of the people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.
12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.
13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.
15 And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue

The restoration of Israel.

ISAIAH.

Gods purpose against Assyria.

23 Their triumphant infultion over Babel.
24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatened.

Or the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyoned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve, 4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this || proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased? the || golden city ceased?

5 The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindreth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, || saying, Since thou shalt be laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ¶ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the || chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread upon thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, || O Lucifer, son of the morning? how art thou cut down to the ground, which didt weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, || saying, Is this

the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, that || opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all the house of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcass troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyoned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: a the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for thy children, for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son and nephew, saith the Lord.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.

24 ¶ The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the Lord of hosts hath c purposed, and who shall dissuade it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a || cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and || none shall be alone in his || appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers

Against Moab.

1 The burden of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall || trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

1 The burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and || brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, 3 on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

4 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

5 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

6 My heart shall cry out for Moab, || his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an brazier of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go to it up: tor in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of || destruction.

7 For the waters of Nimrim shall be || desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grafs faileth, there is no green thing.

8 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the || brook of the willows.

9 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eg-laim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

10 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring || more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

1 Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from || Scela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be || as a wandering bird || cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall bear the howls of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the || extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth; the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

CHAP. xv, xvi, xvii.

She is exhorted to obedience.

5 And in mercy || shall the throne be || established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and halting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the b pride of Moab, (he is very proud) even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab c howl for Moab, every one shall howl for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye || mourn, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness, her branches are || stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for || the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vine-age || howling to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall found like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be || commended, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and || feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 22 The wo of Israels enemies.

1 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken; they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that

that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the jewels of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleanings shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength: therefore shall thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt sit in with strange slips:

11 In the day shall thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians: 7 An access thereby shall grow unto the church.

W O to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; to a nation metered out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and

dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lieth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the Lord said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear hearth upon heros, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sower grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprig with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the Lord of hosts, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation metered out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Zion.

C H A P. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 18 The foolishness of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the council thereof; and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament,

The foolishness of their princes.

lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make flutes and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the council of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wife, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy women? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the council of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressions, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the Lord shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it.

22 And the Lord shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

C H A P. XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amos, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: And he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the Lord said, Likewise my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

C H A P. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, both in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scornful the prophet, is moved to repentance.

13 The last time of Arabia's calamity.

14 He burden of the desert of the sea. As compared with the south pass through, so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam, besiege, O Media: all the fighting thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

Babylons fall foretold.

ISAIAH.

The invasion of Tyre.

1 Or, *thy mind was directed.*
1 Heb. *fat.*
4 || My heart panted, fearfulness afflicted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And || he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and I am set in my ward || whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, b Babylon is false, is false; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 || The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 || The burden upon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema || brought water to him that was thirsty; they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled || from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Tyre by the Persians. 8 He reproverth their business wisdom, and worldly joy. 15 He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation, and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

1 The burden of the valley of vision. What alleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous

city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound || by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the LORD God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir || uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass that || thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array || at the gate.

8 || And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many; and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping and mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; || let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the LORD God of hosts.

15 || Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here || as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, || the LORD will carry thee away with || a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of

Christ's kingdom prefigured.

CHAP.

God's judgements: for sin.

of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords' house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 || And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fatten him as an oil in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

1 The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be || still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Bethou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry as her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it,

to || stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years I shall Tyre sing as a harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 || And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The doleful judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him.

16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.

Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and || turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away,

10 Yet the defenceless city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favor.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threateth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error. 9 their unthankfulness to him, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are invited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

W O to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fire before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the barrel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest & the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they err in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand? & of whom shall they be weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little & there a little.

11 For with false flammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little & there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through it, shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall shake you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower, than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of a Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard

from the LORD God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised: because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horse-men.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavenly judgement upon Jerusalem. 7 The unfaithfulness of her enemies. 9 The enfeeblement, 13 and deep hypocrisis of the Jews. 18 A promise of justification to the godly.

W O to Ariel, to Ariel the city where David dwelt: add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant, suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night-vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ye ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, a Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honor me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their ear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: so for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the corner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of naught.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threateth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: 2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried || concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out

of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, & trust in || oppression and perverseness, & stay thereon: 13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the burying of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water with-
out all out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the LORD God, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as || a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment; a blessed are all they that wait upon him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the LORD give you the bread of adversity, and the water of || affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall desire also the covering of thy || graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt take them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat || clean provender which hath been winnowed with

with the shovel and with the fan. 25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every || high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindereth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, || and the burden thereof is || heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sit the nations with the five of vanity; and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the || mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause || his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32 And || in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall || lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in bartels of shaking will he fight || with it.

33 For Topher is ordained || of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not || call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the || noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts descend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it. 6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolved.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and || his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall fall || from the sword, and his young men shall be || discomfited.

9 And || he shall pass over to || his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom. 9 Desolation is foretold. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgement. 2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the || rash shall understand knowledge, & the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak || plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even || when the needy speaketh right.

Restoration promised.

8 But the liberal devileth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.
9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 ¶ Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird sickles upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the rears, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers. ¶ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for every joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; ¶ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgement against the enemies of the church. 13 The privileges of the godly.

W O to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled, and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on

IS A

TH. The spoiler spoiled.

high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of thy salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-ways lay waste, the way-faring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppression, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: thy shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror: where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive: of a stiffammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be broken down, nor one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no gally with oars, neither

THE SPOILER SPOILED.

neither

Against the churches enemies.

neither that gallant ship pass thereby.
22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our law-giver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 Thy racklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mail, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecies.

C OME near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and let all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their hosts shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lay waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

CHAP.

xxxiv, xxxv

The privileges of the gospel.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14 ¶ The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the fowls shall cry to his fellow, the owl also shall rest there, and the raven shall have a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Sock ye out of the book of the LORD, & read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyful flourishing of Christs kingdom. 3 The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.

T He wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

way by which thou camelt.
30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self:
3294 and the second year that which springeth of the flame: and in the third year sowe ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same path he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and stood in the camp of the Affyrians: a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.
8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiving.

IN a those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord.

3 And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the

Lord, The God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sundial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes failed with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed, I undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, I for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast said all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The Lord was ready to save me: therefore we will sing thy songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the Lord.

21 For Isaiah had said, let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boy, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign, that I shall go up to the house of the Lord?
CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures; Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT that time Merodach-baladan the king of Babylon king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, and his incomparable love, comforteth the people.

Comfort ye you, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for the hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord,

make it straight in the desert a high-way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people are grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 Thou O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift it up, be not afraid, say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong arm, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, a reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of the bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and catcheth silver chains.

20 He that is so impoverished that he hath

The people comforted.

ISAIAH.

God expostulateth with his people.

hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *Is it* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things; that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power, nor one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 *Hast thou not known?* hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is no searching* of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

Keepe silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over

kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow. 3 He purified them and passed safely, even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said to his brother, *Be of good courage.*

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheneth with the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, I am ready for the fodering: and he fastned it with nails that it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not called thee away.

10 *Fear thou not*, for I am with thee: I will be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* them that contended with thee: *they that war against thee shall be as nothing*, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye all men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will

the office.

1 I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the fir-tree, and the myrtle, and the box-tree together: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are all of nothings, and your work is of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall lift up his voice, the villages that Kedar come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say. He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, even amongst them, and there was no counsel, that when I asked of them, could I answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy. 5 Gods promise unto him, 10 an exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproverh the people of incredulity.

Behold a my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

CHAP.

Gods providence for his people.

1 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 *Thus saith God the LORD*, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still, and refrained my self: now will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, & I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who is blind but my servant, or deaf as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, & but thou observest

well not : opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnifie the law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth: for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witness of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderful deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together: and let the people be assembled: a who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, It is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall ly down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that blot outeth out thy

transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant, and I Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jerusalem, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring.

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not told thee from that time, and have declared it, ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God, I know not any.

9 They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their f delectable things shall not profit, and they are their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with ham-

mers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresses and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereon.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down upon it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a ly in my right hand?

21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee, thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self.

1 Or, him.
2 Or, in fact, seeing all the young men of them.
3 Heb, a fire, and a fire.
4 Heb, for the after-time.

5 Or, I have formed him for my glory.
6 Jer. 30, 20, & 46, 27.

5 Chap, 31, 21, 22.
6 Chap, 31, 21, 22.
7 Heb, interpose.
8 Or, my people.
9 Chap, 31, 21, 22.
10 Or, saying.
11 Heb, burn it.
12 Heb, burn it.
13 Heb, burn it.
14 Heb, burn it.
15 Heb, burn it.
16 Heb, burn it.
17 Heb, burn it.
18 Heb, burn it.
19 Heb, burn it.
20 Heb, burn it.
21 Heb, burn it.
22 Heb, burn it.

1 Or, a fire.
2 Heb, burn it.

1 Heb, burn it.

1 Heb, burn it.

25 That frustrate the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that faith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That faith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That faith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, b Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

¶ Has faith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have furnished thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that faith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus faith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker; Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let my captives, not for price nor reward, faith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus faith the LORD. The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabæans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus faith the LORD that created the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw near together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, there is none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone, out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow,

and every tongue shall confess.

24 ¶ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves: 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 10 or present situation.

¶ El boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cart: your carriages were heavy laden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born by me, from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you.

5 ¶ ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, b My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness.

13 I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Chaldeans, 6 for their unmercifulness, 7 pride, 10 and overboldness, 11 shall be unquenchable.

¶ Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grind meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient haït thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day: the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdom, and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth: if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art warded in the multitude of thy counsels: now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.*

15 Thus hath they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.*

C H A P. XLVIII.

God, to convince the people of their foreknown obduracy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He loveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardness. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but not in truth, nor in righteousness.*

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them. I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brows brags:

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not yet declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even for mine own sake* will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and a I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel, my called, *I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.*

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and || my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when I call unto them they stand up together.*

14 All ye assemble your selves and hear, which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, *I am the LORD thy God* which reacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that thou shouldst go.*

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments: then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea;

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even to the end of the earth*: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when he led them through the deserts*: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 ¶ There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

C H A P. XLIX.

Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetual to his Church. 18 The ample restoration of the church. 24 The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

Listen, O silences, unto me, & hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then

Chap. 44. 6. Rev. 2. 17. & 22. 13. Or, the spirit of the Lord.

Comp. 3. 168. Or, Ex. 15. 22. & 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ch. 27. 21.

Id. Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ch. 27. 21.

4 Then said, I have laboured in vain, have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and || my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, || Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, || It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the || preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation, unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, || to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and a-tribute, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, ¶ In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to || establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth unto singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my LORD hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have given thee upon the palms of my hands, thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and

behold all these gather themselves together, and come to thee: as live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou shalt have lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and thy queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and shall kiss thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with || sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

C H A P. L.

Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

Ihus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother pur away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there no man?*

Heb. 1. 1. Or, 1. 1. Heb. 1. 1. Or, 1. 1. Heb. 1. 1. Or, 1. 1.

Heb. 1. 1. Or, 1. 1. Heb. 1. 1. Or, 1. 1. Heb. 1. 1. Or, 1. 1.

Rev. 19. 2. & 20. 16. Or, 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. Or, 1. 1.

† Heb. 1. 1. Or, 1. 1.

Or, 1. 1. Or, 1. 1.

Ch. 42. 8.

man? when I called, *was there none to answer?* Is my hand thorned at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I ^b dry up the fear: I make the ^c rivers a wilderness: their fish I think, because *there is no water*, and die for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season *to him that is weary*: he waketh morning by morning: he is awake mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord God will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is near that justifieth me*, who will contend with me: let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass your *selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. *h* This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

C H A P. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ*, 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises*, 4 *of his righteous salvation*, 7 *and mans mortality*, 9 *Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man*, 11 *He becometh the afflictions of Jerusalem*, 21 *and promisseth deliverance*.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *th* ^b bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and

gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for ^a the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people ^b in whose heart is my law, & fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it, that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the ^c dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore^c the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 *I even I am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made ^b as grass?

13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth: & hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hath snatched that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail,

15 But I am the Lord thy God, that I divided the sea, whose waves roared: the Lord of hosts is his name:

16 And I have put my words ^k in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and lay unto Zion, *Thou art* my people.

17 ¶ I awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* he hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons that he hath brought up.

19 ¶ These two things are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus faith thy Lord the Lord, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

C H A P. LIII.

1 *Christ perswadeh the church to beleve his free redemption*, 7 *to receive the ministers thereof*, 9 *to joy in the power thereof*, 11 *and to free themselves from bondage*, 13 *Christ's kingdom shall be exalted*.

A Wake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth shall thou have no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into ^b Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought, they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the Lord, and my name continually every day is ^c blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doth speak, behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are

the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and ^c all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out from the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the Lord will go before you: and the God of Israel will be your rewarer.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; (his visage was so marred more than any man), and his form more than the sons of men.)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

C H A P. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulity excuseth the scandal of the cross*, 4 *by the benefit of his passion*, 10 *and the good success thereof*.

W Ho hath believed our report? to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have

Cbs't's passion.

ISAIAH.

Gods great mercy.

have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 *H* was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 *Y*et it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to grief: *||* when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIV.

The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their firm edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

*S*ing, O barren, thou that didst not bear: break forth into singing, and cry aloud that thou didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the LORD is thy maker, his name; and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 *O*h thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waffer to destroy.

17 *O* weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

The prophet with the promises of Christ, exhorteth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy souls of them that believe.

O, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Where-

An exhortation to repentance.

CHAP.

Blind want, hypoc.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight in itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me, hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and let the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 *For* my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 *For* as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 *For* as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it.

12 *For* ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

The prophet exhorteth to sanctification, 3 He promitteth it shall be general without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blind watchmen.

*H*us saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness shall be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it: that keep-

eth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons, and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The LORD God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, ye all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

The blessed death of the righteous, 3 God reproverth the Jews for their worshipful idols.

13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

He righteous perisheth, & no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil he cometh.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

3 But draw near higher, ye sons of the fornicers, the seed of the adulteress, and the where.

P p 4

4 Against

God reproveth the Jews.

ISAIAH.

CHAP. LVIII.

Hypocrites reprov'd.

1 Or, among the Jews.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Entangling your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self to mother then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst thy bed || where thou sawest it.

9 And || thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debate thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found that life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, Calfe ye up, calfe ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

17 For the inquiry of his covetousness was I wroth, and snored him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on || forwardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts

unto him, and to his mourners.
19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 ¶ There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrites, 3 expresseth a counterfeited fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

¶ **C**ly aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your || labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness; || ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it a such a fast that I have chosen? || a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the || oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not so to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are || cast out, to thy house? when thou seekest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD || shall be thy reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: || thou shalt rake away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall

Chap. 58. 22.

Heb. 116.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Heb. 116.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

The damnable nature of sin.

CHAP. LIX.

Salvation is only of God.

Thou shalt light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and falsifie thy soul in || drought, and make fast thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters shall not fail.

12 And they that shall be of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is only of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

¶ **B**ehold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your inquiries have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perversities.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch || cockatrice-eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and || that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 ¶ Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 ¶ They seeer run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no || judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us,

neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn fore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression & revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil || maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 ¶ For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 ¶ According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall || lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant mercies of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

¶ **A** Rise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth,

Heb. 116.

Heb. 116.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

Or, things: they will cry to thee.

a Rev. 21. 24.
b Ch. 13.
c 13.

f Or, *multitude of the Gentiles*
g Or, *multitude of the Gentiles*
h Or, *multitude of the Gentiles*
i Ch. 61. 6.

d Ch. 4. 25.

e Rev. 21. 25.

f Or, *multitude*

f Rev. 21. 25.

earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.
3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.
4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, & thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.
5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall be enlarged, because the multitude of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.
6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall praise thee the praises of the LORD.
7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee, they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.
8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?
9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.
10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.
11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that thy kings may be brought.
12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.
13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box-together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.
14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.
16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the

Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that the LORD am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.
17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.
18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, waiting for destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates Praise.
19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.
20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.
21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.
22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.
C H A P. LXI.
The office of Christ. 4. The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithful.
He spirit of the LORD God is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:
2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn:
3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.
4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, and they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.
5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.
6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast yourselves.
7 ¶ For your shame you shall have double, and for confusion they shall rejoice in their

Rev. 22. 5.

Luke 18.

Chap. 18.

Chap. 60. 6.

h Or, *multitude*
i Or, *multitude*
j Or, *multitude*

h Or, *multitude*
i Or, *multitude*
j Or, *multitude*

h Or, *multitude*
i Or, *multitude*
j Or, *multitude*

h Or, *multitude*
i Or, *multitude*
j Or, *multitude*

h Or, *multitude*
i Or, *multitude*
j Or, *multitude*

h Or, *multitude*
i Or, *multitude*
j Or, *multitude*

h Or, *multitude*
i Or, *multitude*
j Or, *multitude*

their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.
8 For the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.
9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.
10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.
11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the LORD God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.
C H A P. LXII.
The fervent desire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.
F O Zion forsake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.
2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.
3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.
4 ¶ Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called, Hephzibah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighted in thee, and thy land shall be married.
5 ¶ For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.
6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ¶ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;
7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.
8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, ¶ Surely, I

will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:
9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.
10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.
11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh, behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.
12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.
C H A P. LXIII.
Christ's victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profess their faith.
W H O is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.
2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-tvat?
3 I have trodden the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.
4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.
5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.
6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.
7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnes of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnes.
8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their saviour.
9 ¶ In

Chap. 60. 6.

Chap. 61. 6.

Chap. 62. 6.

Chap. 63. 6.

Chap. 64. 6.

Chap. 65. 6.

Chap. 66. 6.

Chap. 67. 6.

Chap. 68. 6.

Chap. 69. 6.

Chap. 70. 6.

Chap. 71. 6.

Chap. 72. 6.

Chap. 73. 6.

Chap. 74. 6.

Chap. 75. 6.

Chap. 76. 6.

Chap. 77. 6.

Chap. 78. 6.

Chap. 79. 6.

Chap. 80. 6.

Chap. 81. 6.

Chap. 82. 6.

Chap. 83. 6.

Chap. 84. 6.

Chap. 85. 6.

Chap. 86. 6.

before her pain came, the was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not I cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be a born upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

The book of the prophet Jeremiah.

C H A P. I.

The time, and the calling of Jeremiah. In his prophetic visions of an almond-rod, and a seething-pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

1 The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

3375. 2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3416. 3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto

me, saying,

5 Before I a formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I a sanctified thee, and I a ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, e Lord GOD, Behold, I cannot speak, for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 a Be not afraid of their faces: for e I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations,

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, I behind one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 Or I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarsish, Pul and Lud that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren from an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, & in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them fore priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new-moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Jeremiahs visions. Jer. 1.



Moreover the Lord came unto me saying Jeremiah what seest thou? & I said I see an Almond tree. v. 11 And y word of the Lord came unto me y second time saying what seest thou? & I said I see a seething pot. etc. v. 13.

10. C. 13. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10. C. 13. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12. Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething-pot, and the face thereof was turned towards the north.

14. Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15. For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, & against all the cities of Judah.

16. And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17. Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18. For behold, I have made thee this day a defended city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19. And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1. God having shewed his former kindness, expostulateth with the Jews their causeless revolt, beyond any example. 14. They are the causes of their own calamities. 20. The sins of Judah. 31. Her confidence is rejected.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2. Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3. Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the fruit-fruits of his increase: all that devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4. Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

CHAP. III.

The backsliding of God's people.

5. ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6. Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7. And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8. The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9. ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10. For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11. Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13. For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14. ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he spoiled?

15. The young lions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16. Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18. And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

20. ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidest, I will not transgress: when I upon every high hill, and

and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had ^{planted thee a noble vine,} wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done; || *thou art a swift dromedary* traversing her ways.

24 || A wild ass ^{is used to the wilderness,} that smelleth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can || turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in their month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, || There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned ^{their back} unto me, and not their face: but in the time of my trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where ^{are} thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the Lord.

30 In vain have I permitted your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a devouring lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the Lord: I have been a wilderness unto Israel: a land of darkness: Wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? Yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by ^{secret} search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

C H A P. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Judah: vile whoredom. 6 Judah is worse than Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reprov'd and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.*

¶ They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been licen with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hast a c whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will I reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The Lord said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is a done up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but ^{feignedly}, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more than treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding

sliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you ^{pastours} according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The Ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall ^{that} be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the holts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My Father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, as a wife treacherously departed from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their God.

22 ¶ Return ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

C H A P. IV.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearful judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.*

¶ If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the Lord, I will return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow-ground, and sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the desolated cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: I will not, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this I gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the Lord, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord God, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse.

12 Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his

Lamentation for Judah.

his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are stiff children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For thus shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bow-men; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clovest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with

Jeremiah.

ornaments of gold, though thou renest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: that bewaileth her self, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

1 **R**Un ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, the Lord liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast a broken heart, but they have not grieved: thou hast consumed them, but they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the Lords.

11 For

Gods anger against the Jews.

ornaments of gold, though thou renest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: that bewaileth her self, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

1 **R**Un ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, the Lord liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast a broken heart, but they have not grieved: thou hast consumed them, but they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the Lords.

11 For

Their contempt of God.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the Lord.

12 They have belied the Lord, and said, It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine: and the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

13 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, and behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

14 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from the east, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

15 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

16 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

17 Nevertheless in those days, saith the Lord, I will not make a full end with you.

18 And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

19 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

20 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

21 Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

22 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

23 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: the reherverer turneth us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

24 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withheld good things from you.

25 For among my people are found wicked

CHAP. v. vi.

men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen as fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will I do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage them, 6 God setteth them on work because of their sins, 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sins, 11 He proclaimeth Gods wrath, 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sins.

1 Ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and build a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited, this is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

Q 9 2

10 To

Sin the cause of judgements.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ears are uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them as reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have a healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north-country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and spear: they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

Jeremiah.

The prophet calls for repentance.

24 We have heard the same thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ¶ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

¶ He word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Amend your ways, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways, and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods, to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

The Jews idolatry.

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations.

11 Isb this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, faith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went back-ward, and not forward.

CHAP. vii.

Their abominations in Tophet.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee, thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have fed their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the days P come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraids their foolish and senseless impiety. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

¶ That time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they

The Jews impenitency.

have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, they shall fall, and not arise: shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem fliden back, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I have heard and heard, but they speak not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the barrel.

7 Ye ^a ³, the fork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly ⁱⁿ ¹¹ vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 b ¹¹ The wife men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and [†] what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to c covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have d healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, e Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they f ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; ^{there shall be} no grapes g on the vine, nor figs on the h fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? allemble your selves, and let us enter into the defended cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us i water of j gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

TERE

MIAH.

Their grievous judgement.
15 We ^k looked for peace, but no good ^{came}, and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the found of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and [†] all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ ^{When} I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart is faint [†] in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, [†] because of them that dwell in a far country: ^{Is} not the LORD in Zion? ^{is} not her king in her? they have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities:

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 ^{Is there} no balm in Gilead? ^{is there} no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people [†] recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

¶ ^O H ^a that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 b Take ye heed every one of his [neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with flanders.

5 And they will ^{||} deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary the selves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit,

Disobedience threatned.

ceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but [†] in heart he saileth ^{||} his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ^{||} habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them, neither can men hear the voice of the catel, [†] both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah [†] desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ^{||} imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will h scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and fend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wail-

CHA

P. ix. x.

The vanity of idols.

ing, &c every one her neighbour lamentation. 21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harveit-man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wife man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving kindness, judgement and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will [†] punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are [†] in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are [†] uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequal comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

¶ Ear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the [†] customs of the people are vain: for one curereth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, a but speak not: they must needs be b born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none d like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 ¶ Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for ^{||} to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.

23 ¶ LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, I will bring evil upon them which they
shall not be able † to escape; and ^d though
they

C. H. A. P. XII

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness : for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land : no flesh shall have peace.

13 ^e They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed

Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery a-

alhamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

f Deut.
32, 3
Ch. 32.
57.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit. Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

f Isa.
ec. 12.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to fear by my name, the LORD liveth (as they taught my people to fear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God presageth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

¶ Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

8 Or, p^rince's garment.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns

of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory; but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine; and they shall fall upon thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them + one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but I will destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the fourth shall be shut up, and none shall open them; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are they that discovered, and thy heels I made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

f Heb.
ec. 12.

measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: woe unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

1 The grievous famine which afflicteth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The LORD will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail because there was no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man atoned, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not restrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, a Pray not for this people for their good.

12 ¶ When they fast I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah LORD God, behold,

the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you + assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesied, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, 4 Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin-daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest go about unto a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatening for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

¶ Then said the LORD unto me, A Though + Moltes and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto,

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

f Heb.

The utter rejection of the Jews.

TERE

MIAH.

The cause of their ruin.

to thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the Lord, ⁴ Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, and the dogs to rear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth; because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou dost?

6 Thou shalt forsaken me, saith the Lord, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fight with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, *for* they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased for me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her sin is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither rest on usury, nor men have lent me on usury, yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to treat thee well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoiler without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did not eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that I fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou shalt forsake the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I will be with thee, and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, from wealth, the utter ruin of the Jews, to be sure they were worse than their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity shall be stranger than their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

The word of the Lord came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the Lord concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the Lord, even loving kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut them selves,

The recompense of idolatry.

CHAP.

Judah's captivity.

1 Or, break bread for them. 2 Ezek. 24:17. 3 Heb. 11:34. 4 Heb. 11:34. 5 Heb. 11:34. 6 Heb. 11:34. 7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink. 9 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew these people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 ¶ Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O Lord, my strength and my fortrefs,

and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things whereof there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name is the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

The captivity of Judah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed, in God is blessed. 9 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophesie. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in bawling the sabbath.

1 He sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond; it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars: 2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees up on the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee: and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 ¶ Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it? 10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the

The observation of the sabbath.

JEREMIAH.

Gods absolute power.

the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, g all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that despair from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not haltered from being a pailor to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed; bring upon them the day of evil, and thou shalt destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 P Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, and they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from

the plain, and from the mountains, and from the fourth, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Under the type of a potter, is showed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgements threatened to Judah for her strange revels. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

¶ He word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, I cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to pluck it up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to build and to plant it:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I have sent evil against you, and device a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways good, and your doings good.

12 And they said, C There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I Aske

Judgements threatened.

CHAP. XIX.

The desolation of the Jews.

ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore I deliver up their children to the famine, and I pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me: to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the

east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, b which I commanded them, not spake it, neither came it into my mind:

6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee.

11 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whether the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house,

house, and said to all the people,
15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur (smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom. 7 Jeremiah's complaint of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

OW Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-misabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive unto Babylon, and shall flay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many,

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that art truest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.
13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Behold, the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.
15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings of my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD hath overthrown, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide.
17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 ¶ Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with flame?
CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counsaileth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, 11 and upbraiideth the kings house.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

()

Heb. very many of my voice.

Chap. 15. 22. 17. 23. 40. Ch. 1. 22. and 27. 10.

Job 3. Ch. 15. 30.

Gen. 29. 25.

Job 3. 22.

24. 17. Compl. 24. 10.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that b abiderh in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and faleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, ¶ Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jeboinkim, 20 and of Coniah.

THIS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sitteth upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates,

3 Thus saith the LORD, ¶ Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For it ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, ¶ Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and I large chambers, and cureth him out windows, and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou clovest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not

R

but

Chap. 17. 22. Heb. D. 17. 22. 18. 10. 19. 10.

Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 9.

33. 24.

Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14. Hab. 2. 9.

Heb. 17. 22. 18. 10. 19. 10.

but for thy coverings, and for to thee innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall ear up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious hath thou been when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signer upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land wherunto thou thy desire to return, thither shall they not return. 28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseth a restoration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

W O be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; Behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherders over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear me no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, ¶ THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north-country, and from all countries whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their counsel is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery,

tery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Harken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say fill unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any man hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, and that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully:

what is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and I will make them, and cause my people to err by their lies and by their lightness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But thus ye say, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring upon you an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

Under the type of good and bad figs, he foreseeth the restoration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captivity.

Two baskets of figs.

JEREMIAH.

Seventy years captivity foretold.

† Heb.
for bud-
my.† Heb.
the e-
trinity.Comp.
3468.b Deut.
20. 6.
Chap.
25. 19.
Ezek.
11. 19.
36. 26.
27.c Chap.
30. 22.
8. 31. 33.
8. 31.d Chap.
29. 17.Comp.
3416.† Heb.
for re-
moving
or ex-
ten.Deut.
28. 25.
Chap.
35. 4.

ive Jehonah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place in- to the land of the Chaldeans for their good.

6 For I will fer mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they shall be † my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil d figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them † to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy years captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foretelleth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

3397

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the

inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD came unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, a rising early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words, 9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass d when seventy years are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

3357.

a Chap.
29. 19.b 2 Kin.
24. 13.c Chap.
35. 15.

d Jer. 38.

e Chap.
32. 7.f Chap.
32. 1.g Chap.
32. 1.h Chap.
32. 1.i Chap.
32. 1.j Chap.
32. 1.k Chap.
32. 1.l Chap.
32. 1.m Chap.
32. 1.n Chap.
32. 1.o Chap.
32. 1.p Chap.
32. 1.q Chap.
32. 1.r Chap.
32. 1.s Chap.
32. 1.t Chap.
32. 1.u Chap.
32. 1.v Chap.
32. 1.w Chap.
32. 1.x Chap.
32. 1.y Chap.
32. 1.

A cup of fury.

f Job 21.
20.
Psa 78.
11. 51.
17.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as it is this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people, 20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ahddod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyros, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea,

23 Madan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth; and the king of Shephar shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, † which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall

3397.

a Chap.
32. 1.b Chap.
32. 1.c Chap.
32. 1.d Chap.
32. 1.e Chap.
32. 1.f Chap.
32. 1.g Chap.
32. 1.h Chap.
32. 1.

CHAP.

XXV.

A prophesie of destruction.

give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ I Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wailow your selves in the asher, ye principal of the flock: for † the days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And † the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah by promises and threatenings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apology. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Abikam.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; 3 diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to

R 3

† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.† Heb.
20. 4.

Exhortations to repentance.

Jeremiah.

Jeremiah is acquitted.

3395. me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like ' Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with our ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the Lord will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of

the people, saying,

18 ¶ Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoikim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king fought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoikim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoikim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheseth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets. 12 The like is doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoikim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And

Jeremiahs Prophecieth. Jer. 27.



Thus saith † LORD to me, make † bonds and yokes and put them upon thy neck, & send them to † King edom. 2 Then Hananiah † prophet took † yoke from of the prophet Jeremias neck, and brake it Chap: 28. v. 10

concerning their matters.

20. 17.

21. 17.

22. 17.

23. 17.

24. 17.

25. 17.

26. 17.

27. 17.

28. 17.

29. 17.

30. 17.

31. 17.

32. 17.

33. 17.

34. 17.

35. 17.

36. 17.

37. 17.

38. 17.

39. 17.

40. 17.

41. 17.

42. 17.

43. 17.

44. 17.

45. 17.

46. 17.

47. 17.

48. 17.

49. 17.

50. 17.

51. 17.

52. 17.

53. 17.

54. 17.

55. 17.

56. 17.

57. 17.

58. 17.

59. 17.

60. 17.

61. 17.

62. 17.

63. 17.

64. 17.

65. 17.

66. 17.

67. 17.

68. 17.

69. 17.

70. 17.

71. 17.

72. 17.

73. 17.

74. 17.

75. 17.

76. 17.

77. 17.

78. 17.

79. 17.

80. 17.

81. 17.

82. 17.

83. 17.

84. 17.

85. 17.

86. 17.

87. 17.

88. 17.

89. 17.

90. 17.

91. 17.

92. 17.

93. 17.

94. 17.

95. 17.

96. 17.

97. 17.

98. 17.

99. 17.

100. 17.

101. 17.

102. 17.

103. 17.

104. 17.

105. 17.

106. 17.

107. 17.

108. 17.

109. 17.

110. 17.

111. 17.

112. 17.

113. 17.

114. 17.

115. 17.

116. 17.

117. 17.

118. 17.

119. 17.

120. 17.

121. 17.

122. 17.

123. 17.

124. 17.

125. 17.

126. 17.

127. 17.

128. 17.

129. 17.

130. 17.

131. 17.

132. 17.

133. 17.

134. 17.

135. 17.

136. 17.

137. 17.

138. 17.

139. 17.

140. 17.

141. 17.

142. 17.

143. 17.

144. 17.

145. 17.

146. 17.

147. 17.

148. 17.

149. 17.

150. 17.

151. 17.

152. 17.

153. 17.

154. 17.

155. 17.

156. 17.

157. 17.

158. 17.

159. 17.

160. 17.

161. 17.

162. 17.

163. 17.

164. 17.

165. 17.

166. 17.

167. 17.

168. 17.

169. 17.

170. 17.

171. 17.

172. 17.

173. 17.

174. 17.

175. 17.

176. 17.

177. 17.

178. 17.

179. 17.

180. 17.

181. 17.

182. 17.

183. 17.

184. 17.

185. 17.

186. 17.

187. 17.

188. 17.

189. 17.

190. 17.

191. 17.

192. 17.

193. 17.

194. 17.

195. 17.

196. 17.

197. 17.

198. 17.

199. 17.

200. 17.

201. 17.

202. 17.

203. 17.

204. 17.

205. 17.

206. 17.

207. 17.

208. 17.

209. 17.

210. 17.

211. 17.

212. 17.

213. 17.

214. 17.

215. 17.

216. 17.

217. 17.

218. 17.

219. 17.

220. 17.

221. 17.

222. 17.

223. 17.

224. 17.

225. 17.

226. 17.

227. 17.

228. 17.

229. 17.

230. 17.

231. 17.

232. 17.

233. 17.

234. 17.

235. 17.

236. 17.

237. 17.

238. 17.

239. 17.

240. 17.

241. 17.

242. 17.

243. 17.

244. 17.

245. 17.

246. 17.

247. 17.

248. 17.

249. 17.

250. 17.

251. 17.

252. 17.

253. 17.

254. 17.

255. 17.

256. 17.

257. 17.

258. 17.

259. 17.

260. 17.

261. 17.

262. 17.

263. 17.

264. 17.

265. 17.

266. 17.

267. 17.

268. 17.

† Heb.
c. Priest-
5.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word, that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people,

3408.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

† Heb.
c. 7, 2.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

B De t.
13, 14.
Ch. 29.
22.
† Heb.
vervol.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee down from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, to and that they shall return with grace after seventy years. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

Now these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the seunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elafah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and rake wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, that after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace,

22 Kin.
24, 12.
† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.† Heb.
c. 13.
† Heb.
c. 13.

peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, the LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwell in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie I did unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shall thou also speak to She-

maiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold among this people, I will do for my people, saith the LORD, I because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

¶ He word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

Or, there is fear and not peace.

After captivity, deliverance.

Jeremiah.

Israel's restoration published.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 A Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD; to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their government shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be s my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rachel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

A T the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness, even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared to of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabernacles, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say,

Ephraim's repentance.

CHAP. XXXI.

Christ promised.

say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely e after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was afflicted, yea, even confounded, because I did bear

the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: for thine heart toward the high-way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blest thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 ¶ In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. 30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt: (which my covenant they brake, although I was a husband unto them, saith the LORD:)

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their hearts,

11 Heb. 11.

12 Heb. 12.

13 Heb. 13.

14 Heb. 14.

15 Heb. 15.

16 Heb. 16.

17 Heb. 17.

18 Heb. 18.

19 Heb. 19.

20 Heb. 20.

21 Heb. 21.

22 Heb. 22.

23 Heb. 23.

24 Heb. 24.

25 Heb. 25.

26 Heb. 26.

27 Heb. 27.

28 Heb. 28.

29 Heb. 29.

30 Heb. 30.

31 Heb. 31.

32 Heb. 32.

33 Heb. 33.

34 Heb. 34.

35 Heb. 35.

36 Heb. 36.

37 Heb. 37.

38 Heb. 38.

39 Heb. 39.

40 Heb. 40.

41 Heb. 41.

42 Heb. 42.

43 Heb. 43.

44 Heb. 44.

45 Heb. 45.

46 Heb. 46.

47 Heb. 47.

48 Heb. 48.

49 Heb. 49.

50 Heb. 50.

51 Heb. 51.

52 Heb. 52.

53 Heb. 53.

54 Heb. 54.

55 Heb. 55.

56 Heb. 56.

57 Heb. 57.

58 Heb. 58.

59 Heb. 59.

60 Heb. 60.

61 Heb. 61.

62 Heb. 62.

63 Heb. 63.

64 Heb. 64.

65 Heb. 65.

66 Heb. 66.

67 Heb. 67.

68 Heb. 68.

69 Heb. 69.

70 Heb. 70.

71 Heb. 71.

72 Heb. 72.

73 Heb. 73.

74 Heb. 74.

75 Heb. 75.

76 Heb. 76.

77 Heb. 77.

78 Heb. 78.

79 Heb. 79.

80 Heb. 80.

81 Heb. 81.

82 Heb. 82.

83 Heb. 83.

84 Heb. 84.

85 Heb. 85.

86 Heb. 86.

87 Heb. 87.

88 Heb. 88.

89 Heb. 89.

90 Heb. 90.

91 Heb. 91.

92 Heb. 92.

93 Heb. 93.

94 Heb. 94.

95 Heb. 95.

96 Heb. 96.

97 Heb. 97.

98 Heb. 98.

99 Heb. 99.

100 Heb. 100.

A new covenant.

Jeremiah.

Jeremiah imprisoned.

Jeremiah's prayer.

CHAP.

xxii. God promisseth a return from captivity.

their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his name.

36 ¶ If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If o heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Garb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hananeels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promisseth a gracious return.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hananeel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hananeel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hananeel mine uncles son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maasiah, in the sight of Hananeel mine uncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah LORD God, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

Chap. 34.

1 Heb. ang. 2 Job 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. Chap. 16: 17.

1 Heb. ang. 2 Job 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. Chap. 16: 17.

1 Heb. ang. 2 Job 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. Chap. 16: 17.

1 Heb. ang. 2 Job 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. Chap. 16: 17.

1 Heb. ang. 2 Job 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. Chap. 16: 17.

1 Heb. ang. 2 Job 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. Chap. 16: 17.

1 Heb. ang. 2 Job 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. Chap. 16: 17.

1 Heb. ang. 2 Job 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. Chap. 16: 17.

18 Thou shewest a loving kindness unto thousands, and recompenseth the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his name.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs and wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror.

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mountains, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they have set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be o my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land, and assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the fourth: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promisetb to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyful state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousness, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

341-4. **M**oreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his name,

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and || mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mountains, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy and the voice of glad-

ness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith the shall be called, ¶ The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As ¶ the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured, so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which

A captivity threatened.

the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants contrary to the covenant of God, re-assume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

341-4. **T**he word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (a when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: 5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord: for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these fenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king

Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them.

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,

14 At the end of a seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which I have sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers have hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house ¶ which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you ¶ to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of

e Chap.
31. 23.
Min. 7.
28.

e Chap.
31. 23.
Min. 7.
28.

341-4.

10. 11.
1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.
1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

e Exod.
21. 1.

341-4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesteth the Rechabites for their obedience.

3398. **T**HE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniyah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaiah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor feed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

• CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy.

phesie, and publicly to read it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 21 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 22 Baruch writeth a new copy.

3398. **A**ND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORDS house upon the fasting-day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

3399. 9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah

the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth month; and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

The roll is burnt.

3402.
Or
of the
Aug.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammolech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shemaiah the son of Adiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet; but the Lord hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

Comp.
2405.
e Chap.
22. 19.
7 Heb.
right up-
ch.

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord, of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

7 Heb.
at 162.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

3403.
12 King
24. 17.
2 Chr.
26. 16.
Chro.
22. 24.

And king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

7 Heb.
of 16.
He p.
2404.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the Lord our God for us:

JEREMIAH.

Jeremiah put into the dungeon.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

3414.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the Lord, Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

Heb.
3415.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

Heb.
3416.

11 ¶ And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

Heb.
3417.

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

Or,
3418.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

Heb.
3419.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false, I fall not away to the Chaldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah and brought him to the princes.

Heb.
3420.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days:

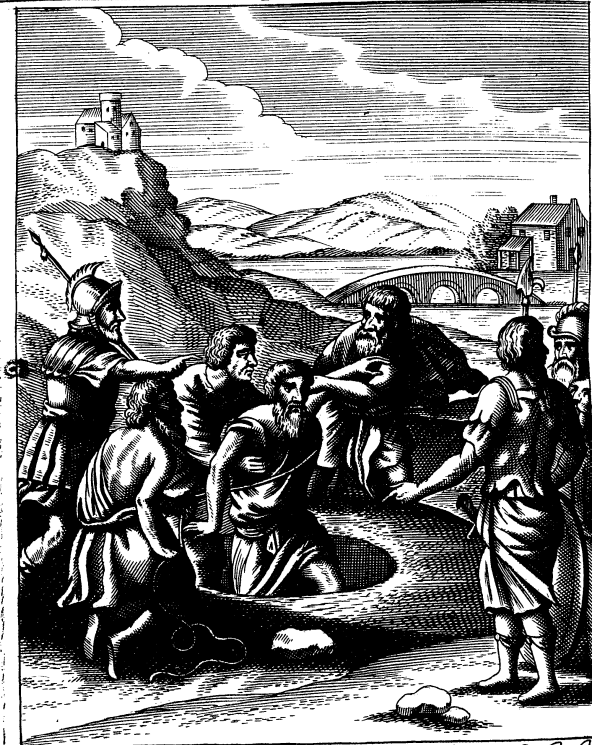
Heb.
3421.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the Lord? and Jeremiah said, There is for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people,

Heb.
3422.

Jeremiah drawn up out of y^e dungeon. Jer. 38.



Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian saying etc: take up Jeremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die. v. 10. so they drew up Jeremiah with cords etc. v. 13.

Zedekiah shews favour to Jeremiah. CHAP. XXXVIII. *Ebed-melech's suit for Jeremiah.*
 3415. ple, that ye have put me in prison?
 19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?
 20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; I let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.
 21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.
 CHAP. XXXVIII.
 1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.
 T hen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Godaliah the son of Pashur, and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,
 2 Thus saith the LORD, a He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.
 3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.
 4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.
 5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.
 6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.
 7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)
 8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,
 9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.
 10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.
 11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast cloths, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.
 12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast cloths, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.
 13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.
 14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me. I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?
 16 So Zedekiah the king swore secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.
 17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.
 18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.
 19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are false to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.
 20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, & thy soul shall live.
 S f 2 21 But

Jeremiah's counsel to the king.

JEREMIAH.

Jeremiah set free.

Jeremiah goes to Gedaliah.

CHAP. IX.

Johanan not believed.

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

3416.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:
22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.
23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the king said unto thee:
26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruined. 9 The people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.
2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle-gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarfchim, Rab-faris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, & went forth out

of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive unto Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-faris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall

3415.

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

Heb.
Aton f
to place

be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goes to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nerhaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jea-

niah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan:

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nerhaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nerhaniah, and no man shall know it: therefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest filially of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purpoth to with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and intendeth to flee into Egypt.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nerhaniah the son of Elishamah of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nerhaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and a sinner Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the

S 1

3417.

3417.

3417.

3417.

3417.

3417.

3417.

3417.

3417.

ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſs the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew it.

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nerthaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, \dagger weeping all along as he went; and it came to paſs as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nerthaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid unto Iſhmael, ſlay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey. So he forbore, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain) \dagger becauſe of Gedaliah) was it, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Iſrael; *and Iſhmael* the ſon of Nerthaniah filled it with them *that were* ſlain.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that were in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſon of Nerthaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſon of Nerthaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſon of Nerthaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſs, *that* when all the people which were with Iſhmael ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nerthaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nerthaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nerthaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

C H A P. XLII.

1 *Johannan deſireth Jeremiſh to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 2 Jeremiſh aſſureth him of ſafety in Judea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproverh their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

¶ Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came near.

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiſh the prophet, ¶ Let us beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiſh the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſs, *that* whatever thing the LORD ſhall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiſh, The LORD be a true and faithful witneſs between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may

may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſs after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiſh.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no war, nor hear the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſs, *that* the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, \dagger ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 ¶ So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have \dagger admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, to declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, and to ſojourn.

C H A P. XLIII.

1 *Johannan diſcrediting Jeremiſh's propheſie, carrieth Jeremiſh and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiſh propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

¶ And it came to paſs, *that* when Jeremiſh had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpoke Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiſh, Thou ſpeak'eſt fallſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſerreteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiſh the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, *even* to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiſh in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD

The desolation of Judah.

Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will fend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver a such as are for death, to death; and such as are for captivity, to captivity; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt; as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt; as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

CHAP. XLIV.

Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the same, and for a sign, prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, O do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkned not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, so cut off from you man and woman, child

Jeremiah.

and suckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye are gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah,

The obstinacy of the Jews.

The destruction of Egypt.

Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is hapned unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

CHAP. XLV.

Baruch comforted.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that fought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

Baruch being dismayed, Jeremiah comforted him.

The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the Lord hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The Lord saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life will I give unto thee: for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.

The word of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets,

Pharaohs overthrow.

7 E R E M I A H.

The Philistines destruction.

† turbid the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, and turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: for fear was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, † the Ethiopians, and † the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the LORD God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the LORD God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: for † thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and finitise the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are they valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt,

† furnish thyself to go into captivity: for † Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her, like † fattened bullocks, for they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, the shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make † a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I † not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

† Heb. made in the river in the country.

† Heb. bullocks.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

† Heb. will.

Moab judgment.

CHAP.

XLVIII.

Their carnal confidence.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long wilt it be ere thou be quiet? † put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnal confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The restoration of Moab.

¶ Against Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kirjathaim is confounded and taken, † Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab in Heshbon they have devised evil against it: come and let us cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † a continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like † the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemoth shall go forth into captivity with his † priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD † deceitfully, and cursed be he that

keepeth back his sword from blood. 11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemoth, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and spy, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephath.

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblatthaim.

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon.

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou † skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like

Contempt of God and his people.

34-4- Compl. the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness and his arrogance, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shall not be so, || his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is taken upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plenti-ful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heir of three years old, for the waters also of Nimrim shall be a desolation.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall found for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall found like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard shall clip: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 || Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

Jeremiah.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall in to the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

CHAPTER XLIX.

1 The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restoration of Elam.

Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth || their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for || their king shall go into captivity, and his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, || thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the LORD God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, || Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, || turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants

The judgement of Ammon.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall in to the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

CHAPTER XLIX.

1 The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restoration of Elam.

Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth || their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for || their king shall go into captivity, and his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, || thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the LORD God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, || Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, || turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants

CHAP. xlix.

1 I will bring the calamity of Edom upon him, the time that I will visit him.

2 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

3 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

4 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and are thou be that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

6 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

7 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

8 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

9 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

10 Also Edom shall be a desolation: even-ry one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

11 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

12 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her?

13 For who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

14 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, and he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out, surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

15 The earth is moved at the noise of their

Kedar, Hazor, and Elam.

25 Behold, he shall come up and sic as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah, and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

26 Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, there is sorrow || on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

27 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her, anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

28 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

29 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

31 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the cast.

32 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

33 ¶ I flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

34 Arise, get you up unto the || wealthy nation that dwelleth without gates, saith the LORD, which have neither bars nor bars, which dwell alone.

35 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

36 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

37 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

38 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

39 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds

The destruction of Babylon.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them they shall seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the Lord.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

CHAP. L.

1, 5, 21, 35 The judgement of Babylon. 4, 17, 33 The redemption of Israel.

¶ He word that the Lord spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join our selves to the Lord, in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice, even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

8 ¶ Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north-country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man: none shall return in vain.

Jeremiah.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown up fat, as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindmost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lord, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for the hath sinned against the Lord.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are false, her walls are thrown down for it is the vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance upon her; as the hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the tower from Babylon, and break that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Mesopotamia, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the Lord, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A found of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because

and Chaldea.

3409. Compl. 3466.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

1 Heb. fig. or to be sent.

CHAP. Lii.

The redemption of Israel.

because thou hast driven against the Lord, and the Lord hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

25 The Lord hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: let none thereof be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campaign it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work, according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the Lord, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And thou most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together, and all that took them captive held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer is strong, the Lord of hosts is his name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword is upon the liars, and they shall do: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the do-

well, with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell there: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, into the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a cut off in that day, saith the Lord.

45 Therefore shall I may appoint over her, for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

46 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

47 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. Llii.

The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel, 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesy to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.

¶ Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them, that rise up against me, a destroying wind.

2 And will send unto Babylon fan-ners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus

4 Thus

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the Lord of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 A flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righteousnesses: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the shields: the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watch-men, prepare the ambushes: for the Lord hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battle-axe and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the Lord.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Aschenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forsaken to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling-places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king

king of Babylon that his city is taken at once, end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are terrified.

33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my saints, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heart I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Shephack taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one year, and another that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her land shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the Lord.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the fastnesses of the Lord's house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgment upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the Lord.

54 A found of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

55 Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the Lord God of recompenses shall surely require.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hosts.

58 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign: and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be a desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou shalt have made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelled. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzar-adan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoachin.

Zedekiah was a one and twenty year old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was fore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about) & they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in a prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people, that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a network of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

Hb.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates upon a side, and all the pomegranates upon the net-work, were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were near the kings person which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who ministered the people of the land, and threecore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive; in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

The Lamentations of Jeremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. 12 She complaineth of her grief, and confesseth Gods judgment to be righteous.

¶ How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people? how is she become as a widow? she that was great among the nations, and princeps among the provinces, how is she become tributary?

2 She a weepeth for in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her because of the sins.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her feasts.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, the figment, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came affliction, and because of great servitude: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for the hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat, to relieve the soul: for O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 It is nothing to you, all ye that pass by:

by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, and I have no habitation.

14 The voice of my transgressions is come up by my hands: they are wreathed, and bound upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fail, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to deliver myself.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.

16 For these things I weep, I mine eye mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the Lord hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The Lord is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they fought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O Lord, for I am in distress: my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger,

and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew ¶ all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy; he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces; he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles; the law is no more, her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings have been in the streets of the city.

12 They

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call a perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children shall span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lion in the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are slain by the sword: thou hast killed them in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the Lords anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

1 The faithful bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

¶ An the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shuretheth my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was as a derision to all my people, and they scorned me.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

19 ¶ Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore I have I hope.

22 ¶ It is of the Lords mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The Lord is my portion, faith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

The acknowledgment of the faithful. LAMEN

27 *It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.*

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord will approve not.

37 ¶ Who is he that hath faith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people,

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye tricketh down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye afflicteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me fore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

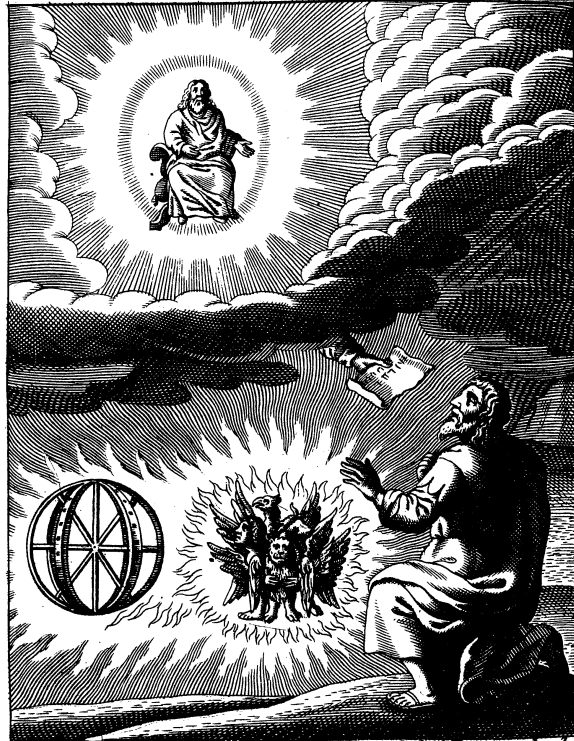
† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

† Heb.
my soul.
† Or,
mine all.

Ezekiels Vilion. Ezek. 1



Now as I beheld of living creatures, behold one wheel upon of earth by of living creatures with his four faces v 15 of throne was of likeness as of appearance of a man a bove upon it. v 26 eat this roll and go speak unto E. c. 3. v. 1, 63

She confesseth her sins.
these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her;

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, for it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in their streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; thou cup also shalt pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will

CHAP. v.

Her complaint in prayer.

no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitiful complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be furnished with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were nor honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their muick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen from our head: we unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

The book of the Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

The time of Ezekiel's prophesie at Chabar. 4 His vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of God.

Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chabar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

T r 4

2 In

Ezekiel's vision of.

EZEKIEL.

four cherubims and four wheels.

3509. 2 In the fifth day of the month, (which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity) 3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire 5 infolding it self, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

6 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; They had the likeness of a man.

7 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

8 And their feet were 4 trait feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

9 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

10 Their wings were joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

11 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

12 Thus were their faces: and their wings were 4 stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

13 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

14 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

15 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

16 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

17 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

18 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their 4 rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit 4 of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit 4 of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings 4 trait, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire-stone, and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likenesses of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel's commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophesie.

And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee. 2 And

Ezekiel's instruction

CHAP. ii.

He is encouraged.

3409. 2 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are 4 impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though 4 briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are 4 most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophesie. 22 God setteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, Me eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people 4 of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people 4 of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou

canst not understand: 4 surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are 4 impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: 4 fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them and tell them, Thus saith the LORD God, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went 4 in bitterness, in the 4 heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 c Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth 4 iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him

3409.

Or, I had sent thee to them.

Sc. could they eat

6-7

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

Heb. 4

The type of a siege.

E Z E K I E L.

The hardness of famine.

3409. him, he shall dy: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall dy in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou shalt deliver thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shew thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardness of the famine.

¶ Thou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and let battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Ly thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt ly upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days:

so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, ly again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee † each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and miller, and † hitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt ly upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah LORD God, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the † staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

Under the type of hair, is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

¶ And thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers razor, and upon cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou

Gods judgements on Jerusalem.

CHAP. vi.

for their rebellion.

3410. 2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and I will smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countrys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countrys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Because ye multiplied more than the nations, that are round about you, and have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons upon the images shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the LORD God, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eyes spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall dy with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my

zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them. 14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, and an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine, upon you, and will break your † staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

The judgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithful are exhortated to lament their calamities.

¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD God, Thus saith the LORD God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countrys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whether they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring

The final desolation of Israel. **EZEK.** 34.10. whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. 10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them. 11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. 12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them. 13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet favour to all their idols. 14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, || more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblah, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII. 1 The final desolation of Israel. 16 The mournful repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies despoil the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land. 3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations. 4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 5 Thus saith the Lord God, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come. 6 An end is come, the end is come; it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come. 7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the || founding again of the mountains. 8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations. 9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth. 10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloomed, pride hath budded. 11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of || theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them. 12 The time is come, the day draweth near, let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. 13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, || although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself || in the iniquity of his life. 14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. 15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. 16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity. 17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. 18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. 19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be || removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: || because it is their stumbling-block of their iniquity. 20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I || set far from them. 21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

Or, as if the Lord were angry with them.

Heb. give.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Or, as if they were angry with thee.

Or, as if they were angry with thee.

Ezekiel's vision. **CHAP. VIII.** 34.10. 10 Or, as if they were angry with thee. 22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the || robbers shall enter into it, and defile it. 23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence. 24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and || their holy places shall be desecrated. 25 ¶ Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. 26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients. 27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and || according to their doings will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII. 1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, is shewed the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the fifth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the LORD God fell there upon me. 2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber. 3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. 4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain. 5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift mine eyes the way towards the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entry. 6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel commit here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary; but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations. 7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. 8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. 9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here. 10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel portrayed upon the wall round about. 11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up. 12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, ha!st thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery, for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth. 13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do. 14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz. 15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Ha!st thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these. 16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east. 17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Ha!st thou seen this, O son of man? || Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and so, they put the branch to their nose. 18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Heb. as if they were angry with thee.

Ezekiel's vision.

CHAP. VIII.

34.10.

10 Or, as if they were angry with thee.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be desecrated.

25 ¶ Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their doings will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, is shewed the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the fifth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the LORD God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift mine eyes the way towards the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel commit here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary; but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, ha!st thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery, for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Ha!st thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Ha!st thou seen this, O son of man? || Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and so, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP.

Some are preserved.

CHAP. IX.

E Z E K I E L.

The vision of the coals, &c.

3410.

A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

I cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, from the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and assure: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Say ¶ utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at the sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth, and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered.

ed over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubims.

Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill ¶ thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the Lord ¶ went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub ¶ stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it: they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And

The princes sin and judgment.

3410.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also went, besides them, and every one stood at the door of the east-gate of the Lord's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sin and judgment. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

Moreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the Lord's house, which looketh eastward: and among the countries, yet will I be to them behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty as a little sanctuary in the countries where thy men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these assemble you out of the countries where ye are the men that devise mischief, and give have been scattered, and I will give you the wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, It is not a near, let us build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the Lord, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city,

CHAP. XI.

And ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof: but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 For ye shall know that I am the Lord: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah, Lord God, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the Lord: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will even gather you from the people, and I will assemble you out of the countries where ye are the men that have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But

The type of Ezekiel's removing.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which is on the east-side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiel's removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling when he saw the Jews' desolation. 21 The Jews' presumptions proved. 26 The speediness of the vision.*

¶ The word of the Lord also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee || stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, || as they that go forth into captivity.

5 ¶ Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What dost thou?

EZEKIEL.

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: || they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My || star also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave || a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations unto the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that their land may be desolate from || all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

21 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb, that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

The Jews' desolation.

8411. Capt. 3416.

¶ Heb. by reasoning go into captivity.

¶ Ch. 17. 20.

¶ Heb. I will lead you out of the land.

¶ Heb. the fulness of the word.

¶ Or, signified.

¶ Heb. as the eagle's talon.

¶ Heb. digged for me.

25 For

CHAP.

Lying prophets.

25 For I am the Lord: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is || for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets, to and their untempered mortar. 17 Of prophetesses and their pillows.*

¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the Lord,

3 Thus saith the Lord God: Wo unto the foolish prophets, that || to low their own spirit, || and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the toxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the || gaps, neither || made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the Lord.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith; and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity, || and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that || vine lies: they shall not be in the || assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace; and one built up || a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar.

104. Just as caught.

b Jer. 6. 14. 6. 15. 6. 16. 6. 17. 6. 18. 6. 19. 6. 20. 6. 21. 6. 22. 6. 23. 6. 24. 6. 25. 6. 26. 6. 27. 6. 28. 6. 29. 6. 30. 6. 31. 6. 32. 6. 33. 6. 34. 6. 35. 6. 36. 6. 37. 6. 38. 6. 39. 6. 40. 6. 41. 6. 42. 6. 43. 6. 44. 6. 45. 6. 46. 6. 47. 6. 48. 6. 49. 6. 50. 6. 51. 6. 52. 6. 53. 6. 54. 6. 55. 6. 56. 6. 57. 6. 58. 6. 59. 6. 60. 6. 61. 6. 62. 6. 63. 6. 64. 6. 65. 6. 66. 6. 67. 6. 68. 6. 69. 6. 70. 6. 71. 6. 72. 6. 73. 6. 74. 6. 75. 6. 76. 6. 77. 6. 78. 6. 79. 6. 80. 6. 81. 6. 82. 6. 83. 6. 84. 6. 85. 6. 86. 6. 87. 6. 88. 6. 89. 6. 90. 6. 91. 6. 92. 6. 93. 6. 94. 6. 95. 6. 96. 6. 97. 6. 98. 6. 99. 6. 100.

Untempered mortar.

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will even rent it with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own hearts; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the women that sew pillows to all || armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not dy, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, || to make them flee, and I will rear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, || by promising him life:

U u

23 There-

8411.

¶ Heb. 104.

¶ Heb. 104.

¶ Heb. 104.

Idolaters exhorted to repent.

EZEK

IEL.

Noah, Daniel, Job.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgments, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisom beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and far before me.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Repent and turn ye away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the Lord will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity, the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more

with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 ¶ Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to pass through the land, and they shall spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered; but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter, they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, ¶ How much more when I send my four fore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

By the wisdom of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is showed the rejection of Jerusalem. And

The rejection of Jerusalem.

CHAP.

XV, XVI.

Gods love to Jerusalem.

¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more than any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them: and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is showed the natural state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredom. 35 Her grievous judgment. 44 Her sin, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

¶ Gain the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water, to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and poudest out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them, and thou hast hated my covenant, saith the Lord God.

18 And thou hast hated my garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and honey wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even fed it before them: thou hast set a sinner against me, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hath thou sacrificed unto them, and thou hast hated my name, saith the Lord God.

U u 2

14 And hath taken of the kings feed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

15 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift up, *†* but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

16 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

17 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall dy.

18 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting up mounds, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

19 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

21 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

22 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

23 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

24 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing, in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

25 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sower grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a

just father, 10 with a wicked son of a just father, 14 with a just son of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

¶ His word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sower grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall dy.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do *†* that which is lawful and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath reitorred to the debtor his *†* pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath *†* given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those duties; but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not reitorred the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely dy, his *†* blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

His ways are equal.

16 Neither hath oppressed any, *†* hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not dy for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall dy in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall dy: b the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not dy.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live.

23 ¶ Have I any pleasure at all, that the wicked should dy? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasses that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he dy.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, ¶ The way of the LORD is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he dy.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth a-

CHAP.

xviii, xix.

way from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not dy.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God: I repent, and turn || your selves from all your transgressions, so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye dy, O house of Israel?

32 For as I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn || your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions: whelps taken in a pit; 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, 2 And say, What is thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, the nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when the saw that he had waived, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew || their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fountains thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward || in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine || in thy bloud, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

U n +

11 And

Mat. 1.
Or, thence.

1 Jer. 2. 39.
Ch. 11.
19. 8.
26. 26.
Ch. 33.

1 Pet. 3. 9.
Or, thence.

3394.

2 Kie. 23. 24.
Jer. 22. 11, 12.

Or, their whelps.

Or, in Babylon.

Or, in thy bloud.

Or, in thy bloud.

1 Or,
 every
 one.
 1 Or,
 by law-
 refs.
 1 Lev.
 1 S. 9.
 1 Ch. 2.
 21. 17.
 1 Or,
 in the
 pref-
 erred.
 1 In E.
 1 Lev.
 1 Heb.
 according
 to
 the
 gen-
 eral-
 thing.
 1 M. 2.
 22. 14.

The whoredoms of
26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her † princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.
28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I fought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholab and Aholihab.

22 Aholihab is to be plagued by her lovers.
36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, and sheweth their judgments.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were, Aholab the elder, and Aholihab her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholab, and Jerusalem Aholihab.

5 And Aholab played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she † committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought

E Z E K I E L.

from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholihab saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms † more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way.

14 And thus she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholihab, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, comp. Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians

Aholab and Aholihab.

3411.

2 Kin. 17. 23.

† Heb. a name.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

† Heb. were then the wickedness of her sister.

26 Kin. 16. 7.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

† Heb. at the sight of her eyes.

† Heb. children of Baal.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

† Heb. for corrupted her moderate love more.

Judgments for adultery.

3411. rians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, and wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.
27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.
30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou † judge Aholab and Aholihab? yea, declare unto them their abominations:

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have slain for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, painted thy eyes, and decked thy self with ornaments,

41 And farest upon a † tattered bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast for mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought † Sabaeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit thy whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholab and unto Aholihab the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and † dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIV.

3411. and for idolatry.
37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have slain for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, painted thy eyes, and decked thy self with ornaments,

41 And farest upon a † tattered bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast for mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought † Sabaeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit thy whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholab and unto Aholihab the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and † dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXV.

Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

Against

3414. **A**gain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them see the bones of it therein.

6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, to the por whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the bras of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall thy judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke:

yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shalt thou tears run down.

17 ¶ Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul priceth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep: but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that wherupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters: 26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall then come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolvency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, let thy face be against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God. Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou saidst, Ah, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned and

3417. and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, b Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriaethaim,

10 Into the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and [they] of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despicious heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Che-

rethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her. 15 The mourning and affliction of the sea, at her fall.

¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Ah, she is broken that was the gates of the people; she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy

thy

Her fall.

341.6.

compl.

343.2.

† Heb.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

341.6.

343.2.

EZEKIEL.

The riches of Tyrus.

5 They have † made all thy *ship-boards* of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: † † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the Isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sale; † † blue and purple from the Isles of Elisfa, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wife *men*, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wife *men* thereof were in thee thy † † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they banged the shield and helmet in thee, they fell forth thy combats.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind* of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brass in thy † † market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of † † the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and † † agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and † † balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan † † going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus was thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † † they

The riches of Tyrus.

The fall of Tyrus.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Against the prince of Tyrus.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 † † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were *they* thy merchants.

2 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

3 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Ashur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

4 These were thy merchants in † † all sorts of things, in blue † † clothes, and brodered work, and in chefts of rich apparel bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

5 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

6 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-wind hath broken thee in the † † midst of the seas.

7 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that are in thee, † † and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

8 The † † suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

9 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

10 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

11 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

12 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

13 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

14 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

15 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

16 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shalt be † † a terror, and † † never shalt be any more.

1 God: judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restoration of Israel.

The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the † † midst of the seas; yea thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man and not God in the hand of him that † † slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt up the sum full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the † † sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the † † beryl, the onyx, and the Jasper, the sapphire, the † † emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold:

14 The workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

15 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the fountains of fire.

16 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day

X

day

Zidon threatened.

EZEKIEL

The desolation of Egypt

day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the inquiry of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that I despised them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord thy God.

CHAP. XXIX.

The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restoration thereof after forty years

17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their joys to be a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD; because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the

The desolation

the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyros: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyros, had he no wages, nor his army for Tyros, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labor wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, How! ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of

CHAP. xxxix.

of Egypt.

Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for so, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and fill the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Philibeth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Têhaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break their yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and

The glory of Assyria.

EZEKIEL.

The bride and fall thereof.

416. and I will break his arms, the strong, and *that* which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countrys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword in the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countrys, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.*

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him upon high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters; when he flour forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden,

that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they all are delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, in the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the found of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his arm that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day,

Heb. in doing so shall he unto him.

3378;

Or, upon them that are slain for their height.

Heb. to be black.

comp.

od

Lamentation for

CHAP. xxxii.

the desolation of Egypt.

of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst thy rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land, wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countrys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof of shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be desolate of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt: and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: the is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes, that is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with their heart help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Aishur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, slain by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, slain by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, slain by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude, her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are slain of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

1 Or, of argon.

a Ch. 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

1 Or, the land of thy mourning.

Ezekiel admonished.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his ways towards the penitent, and towards revolvers. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophet.

Gain the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman upon the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked

EZEKIEL.

Gods ways equal

man, thou shalt surely dy: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall dy in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at rhine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall dy in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way, and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye dy, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteous of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity; all his righteousness shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall dy for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely dy: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not dy.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even dy thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month; that one that had escaped

Mockers of prophets.

CHAP. xxxiii, xxxiv.

The shepherds reprov'd.

12 Kin. 25 escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye desire every one his neighbors wife; and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts: to be devoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall dy of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through,

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people till are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hearken thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely young of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophetic against the shepherds of Israel, prophetic and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was lick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock: 9 I therefore O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 ¶ As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold

fold be: there shall they ly in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to ly down, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the far and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

† Heb. for it called of I am, and I will, T Heb. great be-
cause.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I judge between † catrel and catrel, between the rams and the † he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat catrel, & between the lean catrel.

21 Because ye have thrust with hide and with shoulder, & pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between catrel and catrel.

¶ Heb. 40.
11.
John 10.
21.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the Lord have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

2. Micah
3. 12.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant

of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

John
10. 21.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

† Heb. destruction and confusion.

5 Because thou hast had all perpetual hatred, and hast † shed the blood of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

Or, hatred of
11.
Heb. poured out the children.
11. b. hands.

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth unto, and him that returneth.

† Heb. desolation, and confusion.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countrys shall be mine, and we will possess it, I whereas the Lord was there:

Apr. 8.
12.
13.

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

† Heb. to devour.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words

words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it; and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin; and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

2. Chap.
6. 2.

¶ Lio thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God; because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

† Heb. because for be-
cause.

10. 1.
ye are made to come up to the top of the tower.

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the † rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown. 10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Because they say unto you, Thou land devourst up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither † bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they desired it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countrys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they b prophaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith

12. 5.
Rom. 2. 24.

The blessings of Christs kingdom.

EZEK

IEL.

The resurrection of dry bones.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Or, 309.

1 Jer. 32. 39. Chab. 11. 19.

d Chap. 31. 19.

e Chap. 38. 13.

f Chap. 37. 2. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

† Heb. flock of holy things.

saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleanness, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

By the resurrection of dry bones, the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdom.

1 He hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophecie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, & put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecie unto the wind, prophesie, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

Or, 309.

Or, breath.

15 ¶ The

The Resurrection of dry bones Eze. 37.



Thus saith the Lord God, come from the four winds, o breath and breathe upon these slain, & so I prophesied as he commanded me and the breath came into them and they lived. v. 10.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, for Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meane*st by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

1 John 12, 16.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and a one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

11. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

24 And b David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

26 Moreover, I will make a c covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will for my d sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be c their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them forevermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army, 8 and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against a Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophetic against him.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armor, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 ¶ To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn mine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? halt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take

Rev.

20. 3.

Or,

the chief of the chief.

Ch.

39.

Or,

Hut.

Or,

Gen.

41.

Or,

Gen.

41.

Or,

Heb.

41.

take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwell safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

† Heb. by the bands.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

† Or, swarms, armies.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

† Chap. 30, 23, and 37, 28.

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs burial in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternal favour.

¶ Therefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, she chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and I will leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell in the isles, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, and the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out of men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. men of continual employment.

† Heb. fields.

16 And

Gogs burial.

† That is, the multitude. † Heb. to the face of every wide river. † Or, slaughter.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord God, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

† Heb. great evils.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

† Chap. 35, 23.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

† Heb. by my causing of them to die.

28 Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, summer, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east-gate, 20 of the north-gate, 24 of the south-gate, 32 of the west-gate, 35 and of the north-gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

CHAP. xl.

1 In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.

3470.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

† Or, as a which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, &c. hear with thine ears, & set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out-side of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Heb. whose face was as brass, and he measured the way to the house.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looked toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Heb. twelve cubits.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof

The east-gate and north-gate.

3430. of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts, of threecore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows *were* round about inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement *made* upon the pavement: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates, over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court: without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the fourth, and behold, a gate toward the fourth, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the fourth, and he measured from gate to gate toward the fourth an hundred cubits.

EZEKIEL

Of the south-gate.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures:

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it *was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; it *was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured it according to these measures:

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they flew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they flew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And

The buildings, chambers,

CHAP. xli.

and measures of the temple.

43 And within *were* hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about; and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the fingers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the fourth, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the fourth, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which comenear to the Lord to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLII.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and he measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which *was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: & he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and † thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house.

for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was* still upward, and † increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which *was* left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that *was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that *was* left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* twenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door † ciled with wood round about, † & from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

18 And it *was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces:

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, & the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From

† Heb. closed.
† Or, galleries, or porches, or windows.

† Or, from without.

† Heb. whose face was.

† Or, galleries, or porches.

† Heb. breadth.

† Or, at the top.

† Heb. side-chamber, or every side-chamber.
† Or, over another, thirty times or gal.

† Or, Federal, with, or with pillars.
† Heb. ciling, or wood.
† Or, and the ground up to the windows.
† Heb. measure.

The priests chamber :

E Z E K I E L

The use thereof

3430. 20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The 4 posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

¶ Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north-door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter for the galleries; were higher than these, then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court were fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was

the entry on the east-side, [as one goeth] into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers and the south-chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they are holy: and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 he returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

¶ Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

†

2 And

Gods presence.

CHAP. xliii.

The altar and its ordinances.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east, and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, & I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, & all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house: Upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit is a cubit and an hand breadth; even the 4 bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the 4 edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground,

even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the settle for settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So 4 the altar shall be four cubits, and from 4 the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, & he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou shalt make an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIV.

The east-gate assigned only to the prince.

Y y

4 The

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

1 Or, 4 the pillars of the building, and the pillars of the court, and the pillars of the middlemost.

Idolaters no priests.

EZEKIEL.

Ordinances for the priests.

3430.

3430.

4 The priests reprov'd for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters incapable of the priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut. 2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the LORD God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the LORD God.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments where they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on their garments, and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon

The division of the land.

CHAP. XLV.

Ordinances for the prince.

3430.

reckon unto him seven days. 27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the LORD God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance, I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offerings, and every || dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs. 30 And the || d fruit of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the fruit of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city; and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city.

17, from the west-side well-wand; and from the east-side east-wand; and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the well-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, & the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, saith the LORD God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer:

15 And one || lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for || peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the LORD God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to give || burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the || peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the LORD God, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month in the fourteenth day

5430. of the month, ye shall have the pass-over, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering unto the Lord, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship; 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working-days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priest shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, & he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the Lord, in the sabbaths, and in the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord in the sabbath-day, shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new-moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram; and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord, in the solemn feasts, he that entrench in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the fourth-gate: & he that entrench by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, & in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, & to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the Lord, of a lamb of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall

3430:

3430. bake the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, ¶ in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts, ¶ joyned of four cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boyling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boyl, where the ministers of the house shall boyl the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 61 he virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

¶ Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under the right side of the house, at the fourth-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and he brought me through the waters: the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, ¶ waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many a trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-gelaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the ninety places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ¶ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, ¶ shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which ¶ I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hechlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berotah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; ¶ Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hauran, and the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure ¶ from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and this is the east-side.

19 And the south-side fourth-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ¶ strife in Kadesh, the ¶ river to the great sea: and this is the south-side ¶ fourth-ward.

20 The west-side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which

that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-gelaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the ninety places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ¶ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, ¶ shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which ¶ I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hechlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berotah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; ¶ Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hauran, and the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure ¶ from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and this is the east-side.

19 And the south-side fourth-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ¶ strife in Kadesh, the ¶ river to the great sea: and this is the south-side ¶ fourth-ward.

20 The west-side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

1 Heb. 11-12.

The portions of the twelve tribes, of the city and suburbs.

3430. which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII. 1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

Now these are the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the west of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) † a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ¶ It shall be for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is of-

fered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin shall have † a portion.

24 And

Daniel, Hananiah, &c.

3430. 24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simcon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of † strife in Kadeish, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the

CHAP. i. Their excellency in wisdom.

city on the north-side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, † The Lord is there.

The Book of Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 Jehoiakims captivity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellency in wisdom.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, a came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favored, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: to nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of

Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favor and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which are of your † sort? Or, then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to † Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: &c as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

Ty 4 14 So

† Heb. one portion.

† Heb. portion.

† Heb. measures.

30 Or. The sons of Zadok shall be for the priests.

† Heb. better.

† Heb. the wine of his drink.

† Heb. that we may eat.

Nebuchadnezzar forgetteth his dream. DANIEL.

3398. 14 So he contented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink : and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom : and ¶ Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah : therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans, by promises and threatenings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to dy. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blesteth God. 24 He slaying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniel's advancement.

3401. A Nd in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the forcers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams, so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, the thing is gone from me : if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be put in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

IEL. Daniel findeth it.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honor : therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you : for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed : therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter : therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the Gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-men should be slain : and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch, the captain of the kings guard, which was sent forth to slay the wise-men of Babylon :

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king ? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions :

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret : ¶ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision : then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, c Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever : for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons : he removeth kings, and ferreth up kings :

3410. Or, 17. 18.

Cal. 39.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

CHAP. ii.

The dream :

3410. kings : he giveth wisdom unto the wife, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things : he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee : for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wife-men of Babylon : he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wife-men of Babylon : bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him ¶ I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said unto Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof ?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wife-men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king ;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these ;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter : and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and beholdest a great image : this great image whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This image had was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image and brake it in pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them : and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream : and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings : for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whosoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all : thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron : forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things : and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron : the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay ; so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men : but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed : and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold : the great God hath made known to thee, what shall come to pass hereafter : and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer oblation,

and its interpretation.

upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them : and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream : and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings : for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whosoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all : thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron : forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things : and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron : the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay ; so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men : but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed : and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold : the great God hath made known to thee, what shall come to pass hereafter : and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer oblation,

Or, brittle.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Cal. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65

3401. *hazon*, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise-men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatened, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesteth God.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, || dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, I have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it true*, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats,

The three children delivered. Dan. 3.



Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the King. etc. v. 16. if it be so our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace. etc. v. 17

Daniel interprets it.

3434. and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wife-men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belshazzar) was afflicted for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion unto the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt

DANIEL.

Nebuchadnezzars pride and fall.

have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities, by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?

31 While the word was in the kings mouth, There fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honored him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honor & brightness returned unto me, and my counsellors & my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen.

Belshazzars impious feast.

queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

3466. B Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whilst he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink thereof.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the king joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and the king spake and said to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were affrighted.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 ¶ There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpretation

CHAP. V.

Daniel reproves him.

ing of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew thee the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; and the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry? 14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honor.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines

The hand-writing interpreted.

DANIEL.

Daniel in the lions den.

3466. have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hath thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two year old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is served, 24 his adversaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

¶ T pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these, three presidents; (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together unto the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors and the captains have consulted together to esta-

blish a royal statute, &c. to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing; that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees c three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Half thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he labored till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And

466.
Or.
interd.

Eph.
2. 12.
and 8. 8.
Cal.
1. 10.
11.

b 1 Kin.
8. 48.
c Psa.
115. 17.

Or.
interd.

Daniels vision

3466. 20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake, and said unto Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of four beasts, 9 of Gods kingdom. 15 The interpretation thereof.

¶ N the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings; and I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like

CHAP. vii.

of four beasts.

to a bear, and it raised up it self on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a towl, the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was divers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: a thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him, the judgement was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, one like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever.

3449.
1. 1.
1. 1.
1. 1.
1. 1.

a Re. 5.
11.
b Rev.
10. 12.

c Cilla.
a pre-
dignity 2
in life
most gi-
ven
there.

c Chap.
1. 4.
Mich. 4.
7.
Luke 1.
83.
1. Cilla.
beats.

c Cilla.
high
ones
1. 1.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Cilla.
he as the
sons of
1. Or.
1. 1.

c Chap.
2. 4.
and 4.
and 17.
1. 1.
1. 1.
1. 1.

† Heb.
6. 1.
d Chap.
1. 1.

3449.
1. 1.
1. 1.
1. 1.

Or.
interd.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 Until the ancient of days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the dominion and kingdom, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me; but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniel's vision of the ram, and he-goat. 15 The two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to pass when I lay) that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Uai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, & southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and it touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, & ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the fourth, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one faint speaking, and another faint said unto me, ¶ that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred & sixty days: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of the river, saying, Blessèd art thou, Daniel.

3451 17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors shall come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick certain days; afterwards I rose up and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, maketh confession of sins, 16 and prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Achaemenes, of the seed of the Medes, in which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to a Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and unto them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteous art thou, O Lord, at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are near, and that are far off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasss that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 For the Lord our God belongs mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet we made not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, Z z

oulselves, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not, for thine own sake O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whilst I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whilst I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, shall be seven weeks; and three score and two weeks the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after three score and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with

many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision, 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar: and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel:

5 Then I slept upon mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loyns were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel, for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can I the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightaway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me.

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

ALSO I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be

plucked up, even for others besides those. ¶ And the king of the fourth shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the kings daughter of the fourth shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begar her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresses of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue mo years then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the fourth shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresses.

11 And the king of the fourth shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down many ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come (and with certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the fourth: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the fourth shall not withstand, neither shall his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the

The idolatry of the people.
9 Then said God, Call his name || Loammim: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

11 ¶ Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promise of reconciliation with them.

Say ye unto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your sisters, || Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Left I sitip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool, and my flax, mine oil and my milk.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and I will make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them; then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and I gave her wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, || which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her wickedness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-days, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

H O S E A

Promises of reconciliation

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Balaam, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the Lord.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak || comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the Lord, that thou shalt call me || Ifhi; and shalt call me no more || Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Balaam out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant with the fowls of the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me forever, yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the Lord, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to them, which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteress, 4 is shewed the delatation of Israel before their re-stauration.

Then said the Lord unto me, Go, yet love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress) according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love fagions of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

3 And

Gods judgements against

CHAP

the priests and people

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without a teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king, and shall fear the Lord, and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they finned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they let their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the Lord.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err,

and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ¶ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord dweth.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding heifer: now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sorrow: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sins, 15 until they repent.

Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgement is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them: ||

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 ¶ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the Lord: but they shall not find him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the Lord: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

An exhortation to repentance.

H O S

E A.

Areproof of manifold

fin.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.
9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of re-buke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as || rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent || to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I will roar and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, ¶ till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their unwardness and iniquity.

Come and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 ¶ After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your || goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, || and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they || like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity; and is || polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way

by content: for they commit || lewdness: I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Alfo, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 Areproof of manifold fins. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisy.

W hen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the || wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood, and the chief cometh in, and the troop of robbers ¶ spoileth without.

2 And they ¶ consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have befet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, || who ceaseth || from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it is leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him lick || with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have || made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker slepeeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are false, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are ¶ there and there upon him, yet he knoweth it not.

10 And the ¶ pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the Lord his God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a filly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: ¶ destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds:

Impiety and idolatry threatened.

CHAP

viii, ix.

Israels captivity for sin.

CHAP. IX.

beds: they asseble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I || have bound, and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatened for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

S et the trumpet to ¶ thy mouth: be still. Come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no || stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired ¶ lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall || sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 ¶ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

1 Joyce not, O Israel, for joy as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a ¶ reward || upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the || wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the Lords land, but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the Lord, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of ¶ destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: || ¶ the pleasant places for their silver, netles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come, Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the ¶ spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred || in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to C Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird; from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O Lord: what wilt thou give? give them a ¶ miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their

Israel is reproved and threatened.

H O S E A

Gods mercy to Ephraim.

† Heb. the desires.

their doing: I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I lay even [†] the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

1 Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it growth.

1 Israel is [†] an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnefs of his land, they have made goodly [†] images.

2 [†] Their heart is divided, now shall they be found faulty: he shall [†] break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the Lord; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof [†] that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

1 Or, Cetera.

a Chap. 5: 13.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to a king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own council.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon [†] the water.

† Heb. the face of the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; [†] and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeath: there they stood: the battle in Gibeath against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, [†] when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer [†] that is taught, and loveth to tread on the corn, but I passed over upon [†] her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: [†] break up your fallow ground:

for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled [†] Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of [†] your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.

1 [†] Heli-Israel was a child, then I loved him, and [†] called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 [†] He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, [†] none at all would exalt him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as [†] Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the Lord: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim, compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful [with the faints].

CHAP.

Ephraim provoketh God by his sin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.*
2 *By former favours he exhorteth to repentance.*
3 *Ephraims sin provoketh God.*

Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth lies and defolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried unto Egypt.

2 The Lord hath also a controversy with Judah, and will [†] punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 [†] He took his brother [†] by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he [†] had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the Angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in [†] Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the Lord God of hosts, the Lord is his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 [†] He is [†] a merchant, he balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: [†] in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, [†] that were sin.

9 And I that am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, [†] by the ministry of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in [†] Gil-gal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fed into the country of Syria, and Israel s served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger [†] most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his [†] blood upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanishes.*
2 *Gods anger for their unkindness.*
3 *A promise of Gods mercy.*
4 *A judgement for rebellion.*

When Ephraim spake, trembling he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

Judgements for rebellion.

2 And now [†] they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftmen: they say of them, Let [†] the men that sacrifice, kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet [†] I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no saviour beside me.

5 [†] I did know thee in the wilderness in the land of [†] great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: [†] the wild beast shall rear them.

9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself, but in me [†] is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he is an unwise son, for he should not stay [†] long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from [†] the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 [†] Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east-wind shall come, the wind of Ezek. the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all [†] pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripe up.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.*
2 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast sinned by thine iniquity.

2 Take

1 Or, giveth
a Heb.
13-15.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the ³ calves of our lips.

3 Ashur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, ⁴ *Te are our gods*: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree, from me is fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things: prudent, and he shall know them: for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Or, ¹⁰ *He shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.*

1 Or, ¹⁰ *He shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.*

JOEL

CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

3197.

The word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locusts eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withheld from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down: for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture: yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pasture: of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terrible of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promisseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, and future blessings.

Blow

1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is high at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains; a great people and a strong there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them,

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rend your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 ¶ Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly,

16 Gather the people: sanctify the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach: that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, where is their God.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied there with: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his sink shall come up, and his ill favour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the hand-maids in those days, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And

† Heb. the residue of the palmer-worm.

† Heb. and my fig-tree for a barking.

1 Or, 28-30.

† Heb. of generation and generation.

† Heb. 1st.

10% ant.

21% 13-15, 23-27.

21% 32-37, 40-41.

21% 34-36, 38-40.

21% 37-40.

21% 41-42.

Or, 28-30, 32-34, 36-38, 40-42.

† Heb. 28-30, 32-34, 36-38, 40-42.

Or, a teacher of the people, according to the Lev. 24-26, Deut. 31-34.

11% 34-36, 38-40.

Gods judgements upon the churches enemies. 7 O 3197.
30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoke.
31 K Chap. 3-15. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.
I Rom. 10. 13. 32 And it shall come to pass that I whofover shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His blessing upon the church.
F Or behold, in those days and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.
3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.
4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompence me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.
5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.
6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.
7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.
8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabaeans, to a people far off; for the Lord hath spoken it.
9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles:

His blessing upon the church.
E L. prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.
10 a Bear your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.
11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither shall cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.
12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.
13 b Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.
14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.
15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.
16 The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.
17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.
18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.
19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in her land.
20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.
21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed; for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.

A M O S.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.
T He words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw

concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.
2 And he said, The Lord will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem and

Judgement upon the Philistines, &c.
210. and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.
2 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing-instruments of iron.
3 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.
4 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.
5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.
6 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.
7 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.
8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.
9 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.
10 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.
11 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.
12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.
13 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.
14 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the Lord.
C H A P. II.
1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah;

CHAP. II.
6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.
T Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.
2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.
3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.
4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.
5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.
6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they fold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.
7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, & turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name.
8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.
9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.
10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness to possess the land of the Amorite.
11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the Lord.
12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.
13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.
14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.
15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not

The necessity of Gods judgement.

3210 **10** not deliver himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.
 16 And he that is **†** courageous among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. **9** The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,
 2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will **†**punish you for all your iniquities.
 3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion **†**cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?
 5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people|| not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, || and the LORD hath not done it?
 7 Surely, the LORD God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.
 8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the LORD God hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 **¶** Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the || oppressed in the midst thereof.
 10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store up violence and || robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.
 12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd **†** taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and || in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the LORD God, the God of hosts,
 14 That in the day that I shall || visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

A M O S.

Israel reproved for incorrigible sins.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of Ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigible sins.

Hare in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and || ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 **¶** Come to Beth-el and transgress, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after **†** three years.

5 And **†** offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings; for **†** this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 **¶** And I also have given you cleanness of reerth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: ye have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withheld the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; || when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, **†** and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew **†** Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel:

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Exhortations to repentance.

Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.
 13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the || wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts is his name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical service.

Hear ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: for she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God, The city that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 **¶** For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not **†** Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,
 8 Seek him that maketh the **†** seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that **†** calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name:

9 That strengtheth the **†** spoiled against the strong; so that the spoiled shall come against the fortrefs.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh up-rightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; **†** ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted **†** pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.
 12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take **†** a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live:

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

and to the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 **¶** Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, The Lord faith thus, Weeping shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the highways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skillful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 **¶** Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 **¶** I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not || finell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the || peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement **†** run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 **¶** Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born || the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonness of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigible sins.

WO to them that || are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named **†** || chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that **†** put far away the **†** evil day, and cause the || fear of violence to come near;

A a a

4 That

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Or, ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Israel's wantonness plagued.

A M O S.

Amos prayer.

1 Or, about with perfidious. 1 Or, quiver. 10 Or, in land of wine. 1 Or, oracles.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

1 That I chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to myself instruments of musick, like David;

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, faith the Lord the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any with thee?* and he shall say, No; then shall he say, *Hold thy tongue;* for we may not make mention of the name of the Lord.

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, faith the Lord the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgements of the grasshoppers, and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amos complains of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amos his judgement.

1 Or, green worms.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, it was the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech

thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The Lord repented for this: It shall not be, faith the Lord.

4 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, faith the Lord God.

7 Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the kings chapel, and it is the kings court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophets son; but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of figs.

15 And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear thou the word of the Lord: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reprov'd. 11 A famine of the word threatened.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob. 1 Or, of (or) for Jacob.

A famine of the word.

CHAP. viii. ix.

The restoring of the tabernacle.

1 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the Lord unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, faith the Lord God: there shall be many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dweller therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, faith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, faith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

1 Or, chapter. 1 Or, chapter.

I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that

the posts may shake: and I will cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not see away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the Lord is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians? unto me, O children of Israel? faith the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, faith the Lord.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, faith the Lord that doth this.

13 Behold, the days come, faith the Lord, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that sows seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vine-yards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make

gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victory of Jacob.

The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God, concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle. 2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised. 3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, hath faith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 ¶ Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

5 If c thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 ¶ Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understand out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he

became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity; nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possession.

18 And the house of Joseph shall be a fire, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And they of the fourth shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilad.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Esau shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the Lords.

JONAH.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

Now the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, 2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come before me.

3 But Jonah arose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

4 ¶ But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried ever; man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the Lord the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceeding afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea was wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

Then Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fishes belly, 2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: O Lord my God, I will save thee.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

And the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord.

Gods wrath

according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days journey)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them nor feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

2 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

3 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that

MICAH

thou art a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ¶ Dost thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ¶ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it foinote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ¶ vehement east-wind, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, ¶ Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ¶ I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither made it to grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattel?

MICAH

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, and exhorteth to mourning.*

¶ The word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 ¶ Hear, all ye people, a hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the LORD God be witness against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten un-

der him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as a heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered

against idolatry.

Exod. 34. 6. 7. Psal. 115. 8. Job. 2. 8.

Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*

Or, *polmistr*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Gods wrath against oppression.

CHAP

of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go strip and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the ¶ owls.

9 For ¶ he wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ¶ Aphrah roll thy self in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, ¶ thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked; the inhabitant of ¶ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ¶ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ¶ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: the is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ¶ to Moreheth-gath: the houses of ¶ Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Marehah: ¶ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression, 4 Alamentation, 7 A proof of injustice and idolatry, 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.*

¶ O to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet a field, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they ¶ oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament ¶ with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: he hath removed it from me? ¶ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

i. ii. iii.

6 ¶ ¶ Prophesie ye not, say they to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ¶ straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh ¶ uprightly?

8 Even ¶ of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe ¶ with the garment, from them that pass by securely, as men averge from war.

9 The ¶ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ¶ walking in the spirit and falsehood, do lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes, 5 The falsehood of the prophets, 8 The security of them both.*

¶ No I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: ¶ is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and day their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that a bite ¶ with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you ¶ that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark to you, ¶ that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

Aaa 4

7 Then

Or, *Prophesie*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

Or, *Heb. Rikim.*

The churches glory, peace, &c.

M I C

A H

Christ's birth.

† Heb.
20. 17.

b Ezek.
22. 17.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

† Heb.
3. 1.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire; and the prophets thereof divins for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, It is not the LORD among us: none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IV.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall bring their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever, and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that hath been scattered, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that is halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation; and the LORD shall reign

over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt break in pieces many people; and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom. 3 His conquest.

Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall finite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto us, that is to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ¶ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

Christ's conquest.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grass; that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods contrivance for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.

Hear ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balaam king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

CHAP. VI.

vi. vii.

Gods controversy.

son of Beor answered him from a Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath answered thee, O man, what is good? and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: he shall hear ye, O rod, and who hath appointed thee a guide?

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 ¶ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Oreb are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsel, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 uttering her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 11. God's comforter her by promise. 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercy.

WO is me, for I am as a little flock, and the general corruption, 5 uttering her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 11. God's comforter her by promise. 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercy.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

† Heb.
1. 1.

The churches complaint:

2 The **good man** is perished out of the earth: and **there is none upright** among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward: and the great man he uttereth **his** mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is **sharper** than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For **the son of dishonour**eth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and ex-cute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 ¶ Then shall mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold him: now shall he be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy walls are to be built, I will say in that day shall the decree be far removed.

NAHUM.

God comforteth her.

1 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, [land from the fortified cities, and from the fortresses even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 ¶ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their cars shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth, they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardonest iniquity, and passest by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he remembereth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquity; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

1 The majesty of God in his power, and his sovereignty against his enemies.

2 ¶ The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

3 ¶ God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and is furious: the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

4 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind, and he is heard in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

5 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languish-

eth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

6 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

7 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can stand before the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

8 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

9 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

10 What do ye imagine against the LORD?

he

Gods armies against Nineveh:

CHAP.

ii, iii.

How miserable ruine

he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folded together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one cove out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: **†** a wicked conspirator.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ¶ Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for **†** the wicked shall no more pass through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

1 ¶ That dasheth in pieces is come up because thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy lions strong, fortify thy power mightily.

2 ¶ For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shall be with **†** flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: **†** they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: **†** for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the pleasant turniture. 10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loyns, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did rear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

1 O to the **†** bloody city, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both **†** the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses, and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as aazing-stone.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than **†** populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were **†** thy helpers.

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed

c. 17.
25. 17.

dashed in pieces at the top of all the firs: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.
11 Thou shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like fig-trees with the first-ripe figs*: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are women*: the gates of thy land shall be for wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many

as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There *is* no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

H A B A K K U K.

CHAP. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk *is* *showed* vengeance by the Chaldeans: 12 He complaineth that vengeance *is* executed by them who *are* for *work*.
1 He burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there shall raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slack, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked both compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places that *are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also *are* swifter than the leopards, and *are* more fierce than the evened wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly as the eagle that hunteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: they shall

faces shall sup up as the east-wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the fane.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing his power unto his god.

12 Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that *is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag; therefore they rejoice and *are* glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by their portion *is* fat, and their meat plentiful.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk *is* *showed* that he must wait by

Judgement: for unfaithfulness, &c.

by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Chaldean for unfaithfulness; 9 covetousness, 12 cruelty, &c.

1 Will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer him when I am reproved.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he *is* a proud man, neither keepeth at wine, he *enlargeth* his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which *is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may let his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast confuted shame to thy house, by cutting off of many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the Lord of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on his nakedness.

CHAP. II.

Habakkuk's prayer.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: or drink thou also, and let thy fore-skin be uncovered: the cup of the Lords right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spuming shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 What profitheth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make him dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and there *is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the Lord *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

1 Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon a Sigionoth.

2 O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light, he had horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? therefore wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word, Selah. 10 Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

God's judgement against Judah

ZEPHANIAH.

for divers fins.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands: on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: || at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by || discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with

thine horses, through the || heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in my self: that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will || invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall || fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief finger on my || fringed in-stuments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

God's severe judgement against Judah for divers fins.

1 The word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 ¶ I will utterly consume all things from off || the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the || stumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, and that swear || by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath || bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will || punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish them that are || settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but || not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of waitness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood

God's judgement against the Philistines.

CHAP. II.

A sharp reproof of Jerusalem.

blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 2 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

¶ After your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation || not desired:

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coasts: the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee: that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: || for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will || famish all the gods of the

earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the || upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shall be in the thresholds: || for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

16 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hiss and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers fins.

8 An exhortation to wait for the reparation of Israel, 14 and to rejoice for their salvation by God.

¶ Wo to || her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not || correction: the trusted not in the LORD: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: || every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their || towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so that thy dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure, || lan-

The people reproved

HAGGAI

G. A. I. *for not building the house.*

1 **Language**, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 **Sing**, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel, be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judge-

ments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy: he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, *unto whom* the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will *undo* all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, *even* in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI

CHAP. I.

1 **Haggai** reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it time* for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider your ways.

6 Ye have a sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure

in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and the Spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In

The people encouraged to the work.

CHAP. II.

Gods promise to Zerubbabel

IN the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work by promise of greater glory to the second temple, than was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sin: hindred the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying, 2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye have once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land:

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory; saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread,

or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered, and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the Lord.

16 Since those days were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

Z E C H A R I A H.

CHAP. I.

Zachariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horns. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying,

Bbb

2 The

An exhortation to repentance.
 2 The LORD hath been fore displeased with your fathers.
 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, a Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.
 4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.
 5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?
 6 But my words, and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not || take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.
 7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,
 8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and beheld him were there red horses, || speckled and white.
 9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.
 10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered, and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.
 11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.
 12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threecore and ten years?
 13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.
 14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am a jealous God for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousy.
 15 And I am very fore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

Z E C H A R I A H. *The vision of the Lord.*
 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.
 17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.
 18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns.
 19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.
 20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.
 21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.
CHAP. II.
 1 *God in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.*
 2 Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring-line in his hand.
 3 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.
 4 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,
 5 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein.
 6 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.
 7 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.
 8 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.
 9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations, which spoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.
 10 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ b Sing,

The churches restoration.
 10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.
 11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
 12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.
 13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.
CHAP. III.
 1 *Under the type of Josiah, the restoration of the church, 8 Christ the Branch is promised.*
 2 And he shewed me Josiah the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and || Saran standing at his right hand to resist him.
 3 And the LORD said unto Satan, a The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?
 4 Now Josiah was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.
 5 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.
 6 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.
 7 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Josiah, saying,
 8 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my || charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee three places to walk among these that stand by.
 9 Hear now, O Josiah, the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for behold I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.
 10 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Josiah: upon one stone shall be seven eyes, behold I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
 11 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.
CHAP. IV.
 1 *By the golden candlestick is foretold the*

CHAP. iii. iv. *Zerubbabels foundation foretold.*
 good success of Zerubbabels foundation:
 1 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.
 2 And the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep.
 3 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and || seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the top thereof:
 4 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.
 5 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?
 6 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.
 7 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by || might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.
 8 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.
 9 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 10 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.
 11 For who hath despised the day of small things? || for they shall rejoice, and shall see the || plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven, a they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.
 12 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?
 13 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which || through the two golden pipe || empty the golden oil out of themselves?
 14 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.
 15 Then said he, These are the two || anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.
CHAP. V.
 1 *By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of the times an || fire war: 5 By a vision is pressed in a map, the final damnation of Babylon.*
 Bbb 2 Then

1 Then I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork,) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar; and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Jehus, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, y lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four || spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north-country, and the white go forth after them, and the grizzled go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and fought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah:

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Josiah, the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And thus shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproverh their fastings. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chilleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God,

God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating my self, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye eat all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, || did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for your selves?

7 || Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the fourth and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hear ken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restoration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days || there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people, as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do: c Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

Joy and enlargement promised.

Z E C H A R I A H.

Christ's coming.

17 And is none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord.

18 ¶ And the word of the Lord of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go, let us speedily go to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 2 Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 God's promises of victory and defence.

The burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the Lord.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Sidon, though it be very wile.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful; and Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a byword shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house be-

cause of the army, because of him that persecuteth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the sole of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, because of the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee.

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning; and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The Lord of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty? corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sinners he will save and restore them.

Askye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain, so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grails in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the

16 Isaiah 62, 11. March. 21, 4. 17, 12, 5. Or, saying joyful.

18 Psalm 72, 8.

19 Or, saying joyful.

20 Or, saying joyful.

21 Or, saying joyful.

22 Or, saying joyful.

23 Or, saying joyful.

24 Or, saying joyful.

25 Or, saying joyful.

26 Or, saying joyful.

The destruction of Jerusalem.

CHAP.

x, xi, xii.

The flower of Beauty and Bands.

house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place: they shall have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice, as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XI.

The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The flower of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type, and curse of a foolish shepherd.

Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose pastors say them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that kill them, say, Blessed be the Lord, for I am rich, and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord: but by I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two flocks, the one I called Bands, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month, and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 ¶ Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burden on those to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

The

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30

The repentance of Jerusalem.

Z E C H A R I A H.

The death of Christ.

1 He burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, faith the Lord, which thretheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdenstone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, faith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, ¶ The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, ¶ every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimeon apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purification for Jerusalem, from idolatry, and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.

¶ In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, faith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, faith the Lord of hosts: ¶ smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, faith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off, and die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalem's enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, and their spoils shall be holy.

Behold,

The coming of Christ.

CHAP. xiv.

The plague of Jerusalem's enemies.

¶ Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and they shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the faints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

10 To all the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamin gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananial unto the kings' wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the king the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, ¶ that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of the tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lords house shall be like the bows before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the Lord of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

M A L A C H I.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels unbelief, 6 of their irreligion, 12 and profaneness.

¶ The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel ¶ by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, faith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? was not Esau Jacobs brother? faith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains,

I Or, burden, or for sin.

I Or, There is strength in me, and to the inhabitants, &c.

I Or, abided.

a John 19. 34. 27. Revel. 1. 7.

b 23. 2. 37. c Chr. 31. 24. 7. Heb. Jam. 1. 5. 12. 15.

† Heb. signification for justice, &c. Ezek. 30. 13.

† Heb. a garment of hair, &c. 1 Heb. to lie.

Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.

1. 67.

I Or, 2. 0. 2. 1. 18. 2.

† Heb. from there is mist.

Or, 31. 8. 31. 8.

Or, 1. 12.

I 16. 13. 17. Rev. 27. 22. 15.

a Rom. 9. 13.

rains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

¶ Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

¶ And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified || from the border of Israel.

¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

¶ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

¶ And if ye offer the blind || for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ And now I pray you, beseech || God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been || by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

¶ For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat is contemptible.

¶ Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it, || and ye have sinned at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

¶ But cursed be the deceiver, || which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of

hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

¶ He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant; || and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

¶ And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

¶ If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

¶ Behold, I will || corrupt your seed, and || spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and || one shall take you away with it.

¶ And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

¶ The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

¶ For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

¶ But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to || stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but || have been partial in the law.

¶ Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he || loved, and hath married the daughter of a stranger god.

¶ The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: || the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And

¶ And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, inasmuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

¶ ¶ Ye yet say, Wherefore? because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is the thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

¶ And did not he make one? yet had he the || residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek || a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal || treacherously against the wife of his youth.

¶ For the LORD the God of Israel saith, || that he hateth || putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

¶ ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doth evil, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

¶ Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

¶ Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers soap.

¶ And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

¶ Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in || former years.

¶ And I will come near to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witness against the forcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against

those that || oppress the hiring in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

¶ ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: || return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

¶ ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

¶ Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

¶ Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the || windows of heaven, and || pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

¶ And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not || destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

¶ Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept || his ordinance, and that we have walked || mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

¶ And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness || are set up; yea, they that || tempt God are even delivered.

¶ ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

¶ And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

¶ Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

Ccc 2

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

1 God: judgement on the wicked; 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, and telleth of Elijah's coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and finite the earth with a curse.

The End of the Prophets.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Jofias his charge to the priests and Levites. 7 A great passover is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His successors. 53 The temple, city, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried unto Babylon.

AND Jofias held the feast of the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month,

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the son of David had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds.

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the temple according to the several dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Jofias gave thirty thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. 8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and || Sielos, the governors of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover, two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9 And Jechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Asabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover, five thousand sheep, and || seven hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the several dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod

them in bras pots, and pans || with a good favor,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren the sons of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren the sons of Aaron.

15 The holy fingers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was of the kings retinue.

16 Moreover the porters were at every gate, it was not lawful for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passover,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord; according to the commandment of king Jofias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the passover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven days.

20 And such a passover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Jofias, and the priests and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jofias was this passover kept.

23 And the works of Jofias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godliness.

24 As for the things that came to pass in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and || did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdoms, and how they grieved him || exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Jofias, it came to pass that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Jofias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my war is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Jofias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, nor regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

3394. But joyed battal with him in the plain of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Jofias.

30 Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battel; for I am very weak: and immediately his servants took him away out of the battel.

31 Then gat he up upon his second chariot, and being brought back to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Jewry they mourned for Jofias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Jofias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the book of the histories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Jofias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

34 And the people took Joachaz the son of Jofias, and made him king in stead of Jofias his father, when he was twenty and three years old.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three months: and then the king of Egypt depofed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he fet a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of silver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty years old was Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem, and he did evil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonofor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of bras, and carried him unto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonofor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and fet them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleannes, and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his son reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteen years old;

44 And reigned but three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a year Nabuchodonofor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty years old, and he reigned eleven years:

47 And he did evil also in the sight of the Lord,

and cared not for the words that were spoken unto him by the prophet Jeremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonofor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself, and rebelled, and hardning his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The governors also of the people and of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision; and look when the Lord spake unto them, they made a sport of his prophets:

52 So far forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great ungodliness, commanded the kings of the Chaldees to come up against them;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea even within the compass of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Jerusalem, fet fire upon her towers:

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought; and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carried unto Babylon:

57 Who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremy:

58 Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall the rest, until the full term of seventy years.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moved by Gods to build the temple, 5 and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11 He delivereth again the vessels which had been taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.

IN the first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremy;

2 The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians,

3411.

3412.

3416.

3417.

3418.

3419.

3420.

3421.

3422.

3423.

3424.

3425.

3426.

3427.

3428.

3429.

3430.

3431.

3432.

3433.

3434.

3435.

3436.

3437.

3438.

3439.

3440.

3441.

3442.

3468. The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Jerusalem in Jewry.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

|| Or.

3469.

6 Whosoever then dwelleth in the places about, let them help him (those, I say, that are his neighbours) with gold and with silver,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattle, and other things, which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Benjamin stood up: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose mind the Lord had moved to go up, and to build an house for the Lord at Jerusalem,

9 And they that dwell round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattle, and with very many gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred up thereto.

+ Heb.

3470.

3471.

3472.

3473.

3474.

3475.

3476.

3477.

3478.

3479.

3480.

3481.

3482.

3483.

3484.

3485.

3486.

3487.

3488.

3489.

3490.

3491.

3492.

3493.

3494.

3495.

3496.

3497.

3498.

3499.

3500.

3501.

3502.

3503.

3504.

3505.

3506.

3507.

3508.

repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but also rebel against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleasure, it may be fought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised always wars therein; for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Celsyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beelthetius, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in communion, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning, practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and war, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Celsyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in communion with them, removing in haste towards Jerusalem with a troop of horse men, and a multitude of people,

in battel-array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excel each other in wife speeches. 9 They refer themselves to the judgment of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOW when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia.

2 And to all the governors and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India

(A 2 UNTO

them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar-wood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jewry, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doors;

50 And that all the country which they hold, should be free without tribute; and that the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, until the time that it were built:

52 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, (as they had a commandment to offer seven-teen:)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should have free liberty, as well they as their posterity, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests vestments wherein they minister;

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, until the day that the house were hallowed, and Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city, penions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had let apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the king of heaven.

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh widown, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast given me wisdom: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers; because he had given them freedom and liberty.

63 To go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of musick and gladness seven days.

CHAP. V.

The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 73 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindered for a time.

After this were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sons, and daughters,

I. E. S. D. R. S.

with their men-servants, and maid-servants, and their cattle.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musical instruments tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their several heads.

5 The priests the sons of Phinees, the son of Aaron: Jesus the son of Josedec, the son of Saraias, and Joacim the son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda;

6 Who spake wise sentences before Darius, the king of Persia, in the second year of his reign, in the month Nisan, which is the first month.

7 And these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Zerubbabel, Nehemias, and Zacharias, and Reelais, Encenius, Mardocheus, Beelzarus, Alphasar, Reelus, Rotmus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governors, sons of Phoros, two thousand and hundred seventy and two: the sons of

Saphar, four hundred seventy and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six:

11 The sons of Phaath-Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sons of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four: the sons of Zathui, nine hundred forty and five: the sons of

Corbe, seven hundred and five: the sons of Bau, six hundred forty and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sons of Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sons of Adoniam, six hundred fifty and seven: the sons of Bagol, two thousand

four hundred and six: the sons of Adin, four hundred and four:

15 The sons of Aterezias, ninety and two: the sons of Ceilana and Azetas, three hundred and seven: the sons of Azuran, four hundred thirty and two:

16 The sons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sons of Arom, thirty two: and the sons of

Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azeplurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sons of Meterus, three thousand five: the sons of Beblomon, an hundred

and three: 18 They that

APPOHYTHA

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

APPOHYTHA

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

C. A. P. V.

84 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of Bethsames, forty and two:

19 They of Kiliatharius, twenty and five: they of Caplira and Beroth, seven hundred

20 They of Chade, and they of Pira, seven hundred

21 They of Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

22 They of Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of Berolus, fifty and two:

23 The sons of Phaleas, an hundred fifty and six: the sons of Calanolalus, and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sons of Jeruchus, two hundred forty and five:

24 The sons of Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

25 The priests: the sons of Jeddus, the son of Jesus, among the sons of Sanath, nine hundred seventy and two: the sons of Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

26 The sons of Phassaron, a thousand four hundred and seven: the sons of Carme, a thousand and seventeen.

27 The Levites: the sons of Jessue, and Cadmuel, and Binnas, and Sudias, seventy and four.

28 The holy singers: the sons of Alaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

29 The porters: the sons of Salum, the sons of Jatal, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Dacobi, the sons of Teta, the sons of Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

30 The servants of the temple: the sons of Eflau, the sons of Alapha, the sons of Taaboth, the sons of Ceras, the sons of Sud, the sons of Phaleas, the sons of Labana, the sons of Graba,

31 The sons of Acua, the sons of Uta, the sons of Cetab, the sons of Agaba, the sons of Subai, the sons of Anan, the sons of Cathua, the sons of Geddur,

32 The sons of Airus, the sons of Daisan, the sons of Noeba, the sons of Chafeba, the sons of Gazera, the sons of Azia, the sons of Phinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of Bassai, the sons of Alana, the sons of Meani, the sons of Naphili, the sons of Acub, the sons of Acipha, the sons of Affur, the sons of Pharechim, the sons of Basaloth.

33 The sons of Meeda, the sons of Coutha, the sons of Charea, the sons of Chareus, the sons of Alerer, the sons of Thomol, the sons of Nafith, the sons of Atipha.

34 The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of Azaphion, the sons of Pharira, the sons of Jeeli, the sons of Lozon, the sons of Ildael, the sons of Sapheth,

35 The sons of Hagia, the sons of Phacareth, the sons of Saby, the sons of Sathie, the sons of Massas, the sons of Gar, the sons of Addas, the sons of Suba, the sons of Apherra, the sons of Barodis, the sons of Sabat, the sons of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the temple, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

36 These came up from Thermeleth, and Thelerias, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sons of Ladan, the son of Ban, the sons of Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the priests that usurped the office of the priesthood, and were not found, the sons of Obdia: the sons of Accoz, the sons of Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood.

40 For unto them said Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up an high priest, clothed with doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in number forty thousand, besides men-servants and women-servants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their men-servants and handmaids, were seven thousand three hundred forty and seven: the singing men and singing women, two hundred forty and five.

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven hundred thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, five thousand five hundred twenty and five beasts used to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his own place according to their ability.

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the works, a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the country: the fingers also married the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the first gate which is towards the east.

48 Then stood up Jesus the son of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel.

49 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God.

50 An I there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them.

(A 4)

APPOHYTHA

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

3468:

Apocrypha.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. VII.

Apocrypha.

CHAP. VIII.

Apocrypha.

14 Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siftness and others help forward the building.
2 The temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The passover is kept.

Then Siftness the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius.

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, alighting the ancients of the Jews, and governors of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered, when Azegus, and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the third and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and other that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs;

8 And twelve goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the chief of the tribes of Israel.

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments according to their kindreds, in the services of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

10 And the children of Israel that were of the captivity, held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren, the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and fought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that he had turned the counsel of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build.
2 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came within him: 61 and his journey. 71 He lamenteth the sins of his people, and sweareth the priests to put away their strange wives.

And after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Saraia, the son of Izerias, the son of Helchiah, the son of Salum,

2 The son of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the son of Izerias, the son of Memeroth, the son of Zariaias, the son of Saviar, the son of Boccas, the son of Abifum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honor: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy fingers, porters, and ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

6 In the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the fifth month, (this was the kings seventh year): for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, for that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgments.

8 Now the copy of the commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seven friends the counsellors;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the country of Babylon can be found, to the Lord in Jerusalem.

14 With that also which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God

at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining.

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do with the silver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the kings treasury.

19 And I king Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed.

20 To the sum of an hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to an hundred cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom of the king and his sons.

22 I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Levites, or holy fingers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose any thing upon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisdom of God, ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice, I all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And whatsoever shall transgress the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished of thee diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the only Lord God of my fathers, who hath to glorify these things into the heart of the king, to glorify his house that is in Jerusalem.

26 And hath honored me in the sight of the king and his counsellors, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up with me:

28 And these are the chief according to their families and several dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, Gamal: of the sons of David, Letrus: the son of Sechenias:

30 Of the sons of Pharez, Zacharias; and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men.

31 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Eliab, the son of I Zariaas, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sons of Zathor, Sechenias the son of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sons of Elam, Joysis son of Goshaias, and with him seventy men:

34 Of the sons of Sapharias, Zariaias son of Michael, and with him three hundred and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Joab, Abadiah son of Jezelus, and with him two hundred and twelve men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, Asallimoth son of Iophaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sons of Athath, Johannes, son of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sons of Adoniam the last, and the first are the names of them, Eliphath, Jezel, and Samaias, and with them seventy men:

40 Of the sons of Bago, Uthai the son of Hialcurus, and with him seventy men.

41 And these I gathered together to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three days; and then I surveyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the Priests and Levites,

43 Then sent I unto Eleazar and Iduei, and Mafman,

44 And Alathan, and Mamasias, and Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mollammon, principal men and learned.

45 And I had them that they should go unto Sadeus the captain, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak unto Daddens, and to his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilful men of the sons of Levi. Moli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, Afscheba and his sons, and his brethren, who were eighteen.

48 And Afschia, and Annus, and Ofsaias his brother of the sons of Channaneus, and their sons, were twenty men.

49 And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principal men, for the service of the Levites (to wit) the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I vowed a fast unto the young men before our LORD, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children, and for the cattle.

51 For I was ashamed to ask the king, footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for sale against our adversaries.

52 For we had said unto the king, that the power of the LORD our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all ways.

53 And again we besought our LORD, as touching these things, and found him favorable unto us.

54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, * Eleazar, and Afanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our LORD, which the king, and his council, and the princes, and all Israel had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold.

57 And twenty golden vessels, and twelve vessels of brass, even of fine brass, glittering like gold.

58 And I said unto them, Both you are holy unto the LORD, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the LORD, the LORD of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the Priests and Levites, and to the principal men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Levites who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the LORD.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first month, and came to the mighty hand of our LORD, where with was us: and from the beginning of our journey, the LORD delivered us from every enemy, and so we came to Jerusalem.

62 And when we had been there three days, the gold and silver that was weighed, was delivered into the house of our LORD on the fourth day unto Marthoth the priest the son of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the son of Phineas, and with them were Jobab the son of Jehi, and Moeth the son of Sabban, Levites: all was delivered them by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written upon the same hour.

Moreover they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto the LORD God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourscore and sixteen rams,

66 * Three-score and twelve lambs, goats for a peace-offering, twelve, all of them a sacrifice to the LORD.

67 And they delivered the kings' commandments unto the king, stewards, and to the governors of Celsyria and Phenic, and they honored the people, and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Levites have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Phereites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

71 And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad, and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the LORD God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heaviness, until the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees and stretching forth my hands unto the LORD,

74 I said, O LORD, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

75 For our sins are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers we have been and are in great sin, even unto this day.

77 And for our sins and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our LORD, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with flame unto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O LORD, that there should be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy sanctuary.

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the LORD our God, and to give us food in the time of our servitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our LORD; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our LORD, and raised up the desolate Sion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O LORD, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possess as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanness.

84 Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons.

85 Moreover, you shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great sins: for thou, O LORD, didst make our sins light,

87 And didst give unto us such a root: but we have returned back again to transgress thy law, and to mingle our selves with the uncleanness of the nations of the land.

88 * Mightest thou not be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O LORD of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Eldras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jeconias the son of Jeelus, one of the sons of Israel, called out and said, O Eldras, we have sinned against the LORD God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel aloft.

93 Let us make an oath to the LORD, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the LORD.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Eldras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the Priests and Levites of all Israel, to do after these things; and so they swore.

CHAP. IX.

Eldras assembled all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wives. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weep, and are in mind of the feast day.

Then Eldras rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the son of Eliabib.

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three days, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattle should be seized to the use of the temple, and himself cast out from them that were of the captivity.

5 And in three days were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth month.

6 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple, because of the present foul weather.

7 So Eldras arose up and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sins of Israel.

8 And now by confession give glory unto the LORD God of our fathers.

9 And do his will, and separate your selves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But so far as much as the people are many, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, being our sin in these things is spread far:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives, come at the time appointed.

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the LORD from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the son of Azael, and Ezechias the son of Theocamus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Mofollam, and Levis, and Sabbathus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all these things.

16 And Eldras the priest chose unto him the principal men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth month, they sat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end, in the first day of the first month.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found:

19 Of the sons of Jesus the son of Josedec, and his brethren; || Matthias, and Eleazar, and || Joribus, and || Joadamus,

20 And they gave their hands to put away their

Apocrypha.

II. ESDRAS.

Apocrypha.

their wives, and to offer rams, to make reconciliation for their errors,
21 And of the sons of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and ^aEnas, and ^bSancius, and ^cHiercel, and ^dAzarias.
22 And of the sons of ^ePhaithur, Elionas, and ^fMatias, ^gItinael, and ^hNathanael, and ⁱOude-lus, and ^kTalfas.
23 And of the Levites, Jozabad, and Semis, and ^lColius, who was called ^mCalitas, and ⁿParthens, and Judas, and Jonas.
24 Of the holy fingers, ^oElezazurus, Bacchus.
25 Of the porters, Sallumus, and ^pTolbanes.
26 Of them of Israel, of the sons of ^qPho-ros, ^rHiermas, and ^sEddias, and ^tMelchias, and ^uMaelus, and ^vElezazar, and ^wAfibias, and ^xBaanias.
27 Of the sons of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and ^yHiericulus, and Hieremoth, and ^zAedias.
28 And of the sons of ^{aa}Zamoth, ^{ab}Eliadas, ^{ac}Yeliffimus, ^{ad}Orthonias, Jarimoth, and ^{ae}Sabatrus, and ^{af}Sardesus.
29 Of the sons of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and ^{ag}Jofabad, and ^{ah}Amatheis.
30 Of the sons of ^{ai}Mani, ^{aj}Olamus, ^{ak}Ma-muchus, ^{al}Jedeus, ^{am}Jafubus, ^{an}Jafael, and ^{ao}Hieremoth.
31 ^{ap}And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and ^{aq}Moofias, ^{ar}Lacmus, and ^{as}Naidus, and ^{at}Mathanias, and ^{au}Sethel, ^{av}Balmus, and ^{aw}Manafcas.
32 And of the sons of Annas, Elionas, and ^{ax}Afeas, and ^{ay}Melchias, and ^{az}Sabbeus, and ^{ba}Simon Chofameus.
33 And of the sons of Afom, ^{bb}Altaneus, and ^{bc}Matthias, and ^{bd}Bannaia, ^{be}Eliphalar, and ^{bf}Manafcas, and ^{bg}Semci.
34 And of the sons of Maani, ^{bh}Jeremias, ^{bi}Mondis, ^{bj}Omaerus, ^{bk}Juel, ^{bl}Mabdal, and ^{bm}Pelias, ^{bn}And of the sons of ^{bo}Bannus, ^{bp}Enafibus, and ^{bq}Mam-nitanaimus, ^{br}Elifas, ^{bs}Bannus, ^{bt}Eliat, ^{bu}Samis, ^{bv}Selemias, ^{bw}Nathanias: and of the sons of ^{bx}Ozora, ^{by}Sefus, ^{bz}Efril, ^{ca}Azaelus, ^{cb}Samatus, ^{cc}Zambis, ^{cd}Jofephus.
35 And of the sons of Edma, ^{ce}Mazitias, ^{cf}Zabadaias, ^{cg}Edes, ^{ch}Juel, ^{ci}Banaias.
36 All these had taken strange wives, and they put them away with their children.
37 And the Priests and Levites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the country, in the first day of the seventh month, so the children of Israel were in their habitations.
38 ^{And} the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the east.

And they spake unto Esdras the priest and reader, that he would bring the law of Moses that was given of the Lord God of Israel.
So Esdras the chief priest brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to hear the law in the first day of the seventh month.
And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.
And Esdras the priest, and reader of the law stood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.
And there stood up by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, [†]Ezeccias, [†]Balamus, upon the right hand.
And upon his left hand stood [†]Phaldaius, [†]Mifael, [†]Melchias, [†]Lothafobus, and [†]Nabari-as.
Then took Esdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he sat [†]honorably in the first place in the sight of them all.
And when he opened the law, they stood all straight up. So Esdras blessed the LORD God most high, the God of hosts Almighty.
And all the people answered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the LORD.
Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabatteas, [†]Auteas, [†]Maiancas, and [†]Calitis, [†]Azarias, and [†]Jozabudus, and [†]Ananias, [†]Bia-tas, the Levites taught the law of the LORD, making them wital to understand it.
Then spake Artathares unto Esdras the chief priest and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, saying,
50 This day is holy unto the LORD; (for they all wept when they heard the law:)
51 Go then and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to them that have nothing.
52 For this day is holy unto the LORD: and be not sorrowful; for the LORD will bring you to honor.
53 So the Levites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the LORD: be not sorrowful.
54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheer.
55 Because they understood the words where-in they were instructed, and for which they had been assembled.

† Or, will give.
† Mich.
2. 1.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

Esdras is commanded to reprove the people.
God threateneth to cast them off, if they do not give their hearts to a people of more grace than they.
The second book of the prophet ^{*}Esdras, the son of Saraias, the son of Azarias, the son of Helkias, the son of ^{*}Sadamias, the son of Sador, the son of Achirob,
2 The son of Achias, the son of Phinces, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the son of Azici, the son of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the son of Czias, the son of Borith, the son of Abiki, the son of Phinces, the son of Eleazar.
3 The son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi: which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.
4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
5 Go thy way, and ^{*}shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their childrens children.
6 Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto strange gods.
7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.
8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and call all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.
9 How long shall I forbear them unto whom I have done so much good?
10 Many kings have I destroyed for their fakes; ^{*}Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.
11 ^{*}All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.
12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,
13 ^{*}I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe passage.
14 I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.
15 I gave you a light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have you forgotten me, saith the Lord.
16 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The ^{*}quails were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your safeguard; nevertheless you murmured there,
17 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur.
18 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, ^{*}did you not cry unto me.
19 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, then to dye in this wilderness.
20 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat, ^{*}so ye did eat angels bread.
21 When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave ^{*}the rock, and waters flowed out ^{*}to your fill? would ye hear I covered you with the leaves of the trees.
22 I divided among you a fruitful land, I cast you out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: ^{*}what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.
23 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness, [†]in the river of the Am-pirites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name, I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.
24 What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou shalt not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.
25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy upon you.
26 ^{*}Whensoever you shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.
27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.
28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and as a nurse her young babies?
29 That ye would be my people, [†]and I that I should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?
30 ^{*}I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.
31 ^{*}When you offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemn feast days, your new moons, and your circumcisions have I forsaken.
32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

† Esdr.
7. 1.
† Or, shall come.

† Esdr.
7. 1.

† Exod.
14. 22.
† Num.
11. 24.
† Job.
6. 10.
† 1. 11.

† Exod.
14. 29.
† Or, Jere.
† Exod.
8. 10.
† 1. 11.

† Exod.
11. 24.
† Exod.
16. 13.
† Psal.
109. 40.

3538.

Num.

14. 1.

Wild.

16. 20.

Num.

11. 4.

Or.

5. 4.

Or.

at the water

water,

10. 20.

Exod.

12. 2.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

1. 15.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will call you out as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitful, for they have despised my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houses will I give to a people that shall come, which not having heard of me, yet shall believe me; to whom I have shewed no signs, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their fins to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witness the grace of the people to come, whose little ones rejoice in gladness: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they believe the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that cometh from the east.

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas.

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachi, which is called also an angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people. 10 yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the face of God, and those that are crowned by him.

Thus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets, whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith unto them, Go your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you up with gladness, but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what shall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant.

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my covenant.

8 Wo be unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee: O thou wicked people, remember what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of ashes: even so also will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the face of God, and those that are crowned by him.

11 Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall have the tree of life for an ornament of sweet favor, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, that they may be thorned: the kingdom is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them up with gladness, make their feet as swift as a pillar: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known my name in Israel.

17 Fear not thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I send my servants Esay and Jeremy, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee, twelve trees laden with divers fruits.

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereby upon thee grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, clothe the naked.

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not at a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, let the blind man come into the sight of my clearness.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

23 Wherefore thou hindert the dead, take them and bury them, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heaviness cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowful, but thou shalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be joyful, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty.

Or, bring them up with joy.
Or, take their feet.
Or, take their feet.
Or, take their feet.
Or, take their feet.
Or, take their feet.
Or, take their feet.
Or, take their feet.
Or, take their feet.
Or, take their feet.

Tob. 17. 12.
Or, bring them up with joy.

10. loc.

32 Embrace thy children until I come, and I shew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

33 I Esdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them they set me at naught, and despised the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say unto you, O ye heathen, that hear and understand, look for your Shepherd, he shall give you everlasting rest; for he is high as heaven, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom, for the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joyfulness of your glory: I testify my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdom.

38 Arise up and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed in the feast of the Lord.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut up those of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have bin called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 I Esdras law upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller than all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel and said, Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned and receive palmes.

46 Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that groweth them, and giveth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the Son of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so firmly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 12 And acknowledgeth the sins of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them being more wicked than they.

28 In the thirtieth year after the ruin of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who barest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy self alone) and commandedst the people.

5 And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderful things before thee, and despised thy commandments.

9 And again in process of time thou broughtest the flood upon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to pass in every of them, that as death was to Adam so was the flood to this.

11 Nevertheless, one of them thou ledest, namely, Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly than the first.

13 Now when they lived so wickedly before thee, thou didst choose thee a man from among them whose name was Abraham.

14 Him thou lovedst, and unto him only thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldst never forsake his seed.

16 And unto him thou gavest Isaac, and as unto Isaac a son thou gavest Jacob, and Esau. As for Jacob, thou didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and to Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to pass, that when thou leddest him out of Egypt, thou broughtest him up to the mount Sinai.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst set fast the earth, movest the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troublest the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through four gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; and thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, and diligence unto the generation of Israel.

* Mal. 2. 1.

10. loc. Gen. 19. 24.

24. 6. Gen. 1. 1.

Or, 10. loc.

10. loc.

10. loc.

10. loc.

10. loc.

10. loc.

10. loc.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 1.

20 And yet tookest thou away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome; and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the years were brought to an end: * then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David:

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city forsook thee.

26 And in all things did even as Adam, and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil doers in this thirtieth year, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers, and hast destroyed thy people: and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 † I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better than they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth besides Israel? or what generation hath believed thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labor hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedness now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world; and so shall thy name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandments?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods judgments, 13 and adviseth him not to meddle with things above his reach. 23 Nevertheless Esdras asketh divers questions, and receiveth answers to them.

And the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High:

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three ways, and to let forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on, my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldst ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven.

9 Nevertheless, now I have asked thee but only of the fire, and wind, and of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know;

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to understand the corruption that is evident in my sight?

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should live still in wickedness, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me and said, I went into a forest into a plain, and the trees took counsel,

14 And said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sands stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to justify? or whom wouldest thou condemn?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they have both devised, for the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his fish foods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgment, but why judgest thou not thyself also?

21 For

21 For like as the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods, even so they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens, may only understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me have understanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as pass by us daily, namely, wherof Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved, is given over unto uncivil nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come to none effect.

24 And we pass away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name, wherby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou fearest, the more thou shalt marvel, for the world hasteth fast to pass away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteousness and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things wherof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is fown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is fown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is fown pass not away, then cannot it come that is fown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been fown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodliness, hath it brought up unto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth until the * time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thy self, how great fruit of wickedness the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the ears shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floor shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to pass? wherfore are our years few and evil?

34 And he answered me, saying, Do not thou hasten above the most Highest: for thy halt is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the souls also of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floor of our reward?

36 And unto these things † Uriel the archangel gave them answer, and said, Even when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times: and he doth not move nor stir them, until the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the floors of the righteous are not filled, because of the sins of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I; No, Lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave, the chambers of souls are like the womb of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh halt to escape the necessity of the travail: even so do these places halt to deliver those things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I have found favor in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then wherfore there be more to come than is past, or more past than is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto thee.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watry cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm, and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thyself: as the rain is more than the drops, and as the fire is greater than the smoke; but the drops and the smoke remain behind: so the † quantity which is past did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkest thou, until that time? or † what shall happen in those days?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens wherof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signs of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chooseth but one people, did cast them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods judgments are unsearchable, and that God doth not all at once.

† Nevertheless, as concerning the tokens, behold, the days shall come, that they which dwell upon earth shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden.

3446. and the land shall be barren of faith.
 1 But thy iniquity shall be increased above that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago.

2 And the land || that thou seest now to have root, shall thou see waisted suddenly.

3 But if the most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the sun shall suddenly shine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day.

4 And blood shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

5 And even he shall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their flight away together.

6 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all hear the voice thereof.

7 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft || sent out again, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and men-
 8 rous women shall bring forth monsters.

9 And false warers shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it self, and understanding withdraw it self into his secret chamber.

10 And hall be fought of many, and yet not be found: then shall unrighteousness and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their ways shall not || prosper.

13 To thee these such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven days, thou shalt hear yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extream fearfulness went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to pass that salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been, and why is thy countenance so heavy.

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that leaves his flock in the hands of the cruel wolves.

19 Then said I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seven days mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after seven days, so it was, that the

thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to talk with the most High again.

23 And said, O LORD that bearest rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one only vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lily:

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thy self:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattle that are made, thou hast provided thee one sheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people thou hast lovedst, thou gavest a law, that is approved of all.

28 And now, O LORD, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? || upon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy only one people among many?

29 And they which did gain say thy promises, and believed not thy covenants, have troden them down.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldst thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was sent unto me.

32 And said unto me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speak on my Lord: then said he unto me, Thou art fore troubled in mind for Israel's sake: loveth thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No LORD, but of very grief have I spoken: for my reins pain me every hour, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seek out part of his judgement.

35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherefore LORD? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mothers womb then my grave, that I might not have seen the travel of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the flock of Israel?

36 And he said unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, bring me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourst to know.

38 And I said, O LORD that bearest rule, who may

1. Or, p. 11.

1. Or, p. 11.

1. Or, p. 11.

1. Or, p. 11.

may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not find out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O LORD, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reserved till the end: and what shall they do that have been before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after us?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of the last, even so there is no swiftness of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not halve above the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which givest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: even so it might now also bear them that now be present at once.

46 And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must do it by distance of time.

48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the womb of the earth to those that be sown in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will proceed to speak before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that is the young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but less of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age (when the womb faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are less of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, less then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, If I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou wiltst thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternal. 2 The next world shall follow this immediately. 3 What shall fall out at the last. 4 He is promised more knowledge. 5 and recompence up the works of the creation. 6 and complaint that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.

7 And he said unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the winds blew,

8 Before it thundred and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid,

9 Before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the innumerable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

10 Or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimnies in Sion were hot,

11 And ere the present years were fought out, and ere the inventions of them that now sin, were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure:

12 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

13 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

14 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, Jacobs hand held || first the heel of Esau.

15 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

16 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other question, Esdras, ask thou not.

17 I answered then, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

18 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the part of thy tokens, whereof thou hast willed me the end: last night.

19 So he answered, and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and hear a mighty founding voice.

20 And it shall be as it were a great || motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moved.

21 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is underloosed.

22 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

23 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the found of it was like the found of many waters.

24 And it said, Behold, the days come, that I will

1. Or, p. 11.

1. Or, p. 11.

1. Or, p. 11.

1. Or, p. 11.

1. Or, p. 11.

will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books that be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

21 And the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth untimely children, of three or four months old, and they shall live and be raised up.

22 And suddenly shall the fowen places appear unfown, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three hours they shall not run.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee, shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him: before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven days again, I shall tell thee greater things by day, when I have heard.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most high: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to pass after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven days in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distress.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou speakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidst thus, Let heaven and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect work.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesses and silence were on every day; the found of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy work might appear.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the Spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth: six parts hast thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of these some being plained of God and tilled, might serve thee.

43 For as soon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful smell: and this was done the third day.

45 Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in order:

46 And gavest them a charge to do service unto man, that was to be made.

47 Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the seventh part * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to pass.

48 For the dumb water, and without life, brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst Enoch, and the other Leviathan;

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part: which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattle, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but like unto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devour us:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first-born, thy only begotten, and thy fervent lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possess an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die, and rise again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgment. 46 God hath not made paradise in vain: 63 and is merciful.

And when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore.

2 And he said unto me, Up Eldras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the calf the entrance were narrow, and like a river.

5 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing, A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

8 And one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, so shall that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall pass the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travail: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painful.

13 For the entrances of the elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortal fruit.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thyself, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortal?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather than that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish:

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly, have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things:

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his ways.

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants; in his statutes have they not been faithful, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore Eldras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to pass, and the bride shall appear, and the coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the forehead evils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall receive within four hundred years.

29 After these years shall my son Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, like as in the former judgements: so that no man shall remain.

31 And after seven days, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the most High shall appear upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall pass away, and the long-suffering shall have an end.

34 But judgement only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodo-

(B 4)

Apocrypha
 3446. Sodomiters, and * Moles for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness.
 37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of Achan.
 38 And Samuel, and * David for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary.
 39 And * Helias for those that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live:
 40 And * Erzechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and many for many.
 41 Even for now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickedness increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?
 42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.
 43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.
 44 Intemperance is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up.
 45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppress him that hath gotten the victory.
 46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or else when it was given him, to have retrained him from sinning.
 47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for punishment?
 48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.
 49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortal time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?
 50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas our selves being most wicked are made vain?
 51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?
 52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which have led a wary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked ways of all?
 53 And that there should be shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein is security and medicine, fith we shall not enter into it?
 54 (For we have walked in unpleasant places).
 55 And that the faces of them which have used abstinence, shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknels?
 56 For while we lived, and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.
 57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the condition of the battel, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight;
 58 That if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said; but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.

II ESDRAS.

Apocrypha
 3446. For this is the life wherein Moyses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, Chuse thee life that thou mayest live.
 60 Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor him which have spoken unto them,
 61 That there should not be such heaviness in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are perished unto salvation.
 62 I answered then, and said, I know, LORD, that the most High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world;
 63 And upon those also that turn to his law;
 64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth * those that have sinned, as his creatures;
 65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to give where it needeth;
 66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.
 67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.
 68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eased of them; the ten thousand part of men should not remain living.
 69 And being judged, if he should not forgive them that are * cured with his word, and put out the multitude of * contentions.
 70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.
 CHAP. VIII.
 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which only serve him. 43 God answers, that all seed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.
 And he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.
 2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.
 3 * There be many created, but few shall be saved.
 4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devour wisdom.
 5 For thou hast agreed to give ear, and art unwilling to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then only to live.
 6 O LORD, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and * thou give us * seed * unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, * then shall there may come fruit of it; how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?
 7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

Apocrypha
 3446. For this is the life wherein Moyses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, Chuse thee life that thou mayest live.
 60 Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor him which have spoken unto them,
 61 That there should not be such heaviness in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are perished unto salvation.
 62 I answered then, and said, I know, LORD, that the most High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world;
 63 And upon those also that turn to his law;
 64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth * those that have sinned, as his creatures;
 65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to give where it needeth;
 66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.
 67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.
 68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eased of them; the ten thousand part of men should not remain living.
 69 And being judged, if he should not forgive them that are * cured with his word, and put out the multitude of * contentions.
 70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.
 CHAP. VIII.
 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which only serve him. 43 God answers, that all seed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.
 And he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.
 2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.
 3 * There be many created, but few shall be saved.
 4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devour wisdom.
 5 For thou hast agreed to give ear, and art unwilling to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then only to live.
 6 O LORD, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and * thou give us * seed * unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, * then shall there may come fruit of it; how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?
 7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

CHAP. VIII.

Apocrypha
 3446. For this is the life wherein Moyses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, Chuse thee life that thou mayest live.
 60 Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor him which have spoken unto them,
 61 That there should not be such heaviness in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are perished unto salvation.
 62 I answered then, and said, I know, LORD, that the most High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world;
 63 And upon those also that turn to his law;
 64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth * those that have sinned, as his creatures;
 65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to give where it needeth;
 66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.
 67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.
 68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eased of them; the ten thousand part of men should not remain living.
 69 And being judged, if he should not forgive them that are * cured with his word, and put out the multitude of * contentions.
 70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.
 CHAP. VIII.
 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which only serve him. 43 God answers, that all seed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.
 And he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.
 2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.
 3 * There be many created, but few shall be saved.
 4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devour wisdom.
 5 For thou hast agreed to give ear, and art unwilling to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then only to live.
 6 O LORD, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and * thou give us * seed * unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, * then shall there may come fruit of it; how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?
 7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

according to thy will have known thy fear.
 29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which have lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.
 30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but love them that always put their trust in thy righteousness and glory;
 31 For we and our fathers do languish of such diseases: but because of us sinners, thou shalt be called merciful.
 32 For if thou hast a desire to have mercy upon us, thou shalt be called merciful, to us namely, that have no works of righteousness.
 33 For the just which have many good works laid up with thee, shall out of their own deeds receive reward.
 34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?
 35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithful there is none which hath not done amiss.
 36 For in this, O LORD, thy righteousness and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have not the confidence of good works.
 37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hath thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words it shall be.
 38 For indeed I will not think on the disposition of them which have sinned before death, before judgement, before destruction.
 39 But * I will rejoice over the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the salvation, and the reward that they shall have.
 40 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to pass.
 41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sown good in his season, cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even so is it of them that are sown in the world; they shall not all be saved.
 42 I answered then, and said, If I have found grace, let me speak.
 43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, it cometh not up, and receive not thy rain in due season, or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it.
 44 Even so perisheth man also, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the husbandmans seed.
 45 Be not wroth with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art merciful unto thy creature.
 46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

46 And I nourished him with great travel. 3446
47 So when he grew up, and came to the time
that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

СНАР. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The angel declareth these visions in the field.

And so it came to pass that when my son was entered into his wedding-chamber, he fell down and died.

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my
|| neighbours rose up to comfort me, so I took my || Or,
rest unto the second day at night. stanby-

3 And it came to pass when they had all left off to
comfort me, to the end I might be quiet : then
rose I up by night and fled, and came hither into
this field, as thou seest.

4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and so fast until I die.

5 Then left I || the meditations wherein I was, || Or,
and spake to her in anger, saying, [psalms]

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heaviness

8 And now seeing we all mourn and are sad, for we are all in heaviness, art thou grieved for one for?

9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that
it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of

her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction and a multitude of them

is utterly || rooted out. || Or, *abolished*

12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is

not like the earth, because I have lost the fruit of
my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and
bare with sorrow.

13 † But the earth *not so* : for the multitude pre-^{† But the} sent in it ; according to the course of the earth, ^{earth af-} is gone, as it came : ^{ter the}

14 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought the earth
forth with labour, even so the earth also hath given *whereunto*

her fruit, namely man, ever since the beginning
unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thy self,
and bear with a good courage that which

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband

18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city: but here will I lie.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

20 Dec

Apocrypha.

II. ESDRAS.

Apocrypha.

46. hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the mighty.

44 The Highest altho hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appear no more thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtful claws, nor all thy vain body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

1 The eagle which he saw is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to stop, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.

And it came to pass whilst the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the four wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and let themselves up to reign, and their kingdom was small, and full of uproar.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hath thou done unto me, in that thou searest out the ways of the Highest.

5 Lo, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that bearest rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face;

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation, and plain difference of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

9 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdom which was seen in the vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the days will come that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth; and it shall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another:

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reign, and shall have more time than any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings signify which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speak, and that thou sawest not to go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdom, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small under-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their years swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, four shall be kept until their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last days shall the most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickedness, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall dy upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain, shall be slain with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall devour the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himself.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers under the wings passing over the head that is on the right side;

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept unto their end: this is the small kingdom and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the lion whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousness, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickedness unto the end: he shall reprove them, and shall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him alive in judgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved upon my borders, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the day of judgement, whereof

*Dm.
7-7

Apocrypha.

CHAP. XIII.

Apocrypha.

346. of I have spoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou wilt half bin meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and hide them.

38 And reach them to the wife of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keep these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thyself yet seven daies more, that it may be shewed thee, whatsoever it pleaseth the Highest to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to pass, when all the people saw that the seven daies were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and said,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou forsakest us, and stitest here in this place?

42 For of all the prophets thou only art left us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ship preserved from the tempest.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake us, how much better hadst bin for us, if we also had bin burnt in the midst of Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce. Then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heavy, thou house of Jacob:

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after these daies will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained still in the field seven daies, as the angel commanded me, and did eat only in those daies of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 34 He is praised, and promised to see more.

And it came to pass after seven daies, I dreamed a dream by night.

2 And lo, there arose a wind from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong with the thousands of heaven: and when he

turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were seen under him.

4 And whensoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth fuleth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graven himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have seen the region, or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were fore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lit up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of war.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest; and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one, so that upon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only dust and smell of smoak: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought * of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldst receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine understanding, wo unto them that shall be left in those days; and much more wo unto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left were in heavens.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter days, which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into these things, then to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last days. And he answered unto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

3446. 22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation:
 23 His star shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himself, they that be fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith towards the Almighty.
 24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed than they that be dead.
 25 This is the meaning of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea:
 26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.
 27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire and storm.
 28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of war, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation:
 29 Behold, the days come, when the most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.
 30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.
 31 And one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realm against another.
 32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my son be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.
 33 And when all the people hear his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the battle they have one against another.
 34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.
 35 But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion.
 36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.
 37 And this my son shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest;
 38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.
 39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;
 40 Those are the ten tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their own land, in the time of Osee the king, whom * Salmanazar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land.
 41 But they took this counsel among themselves,

that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never man had dwelt.
 42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.
 43 And they entered into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.
 44 For the most High then shewed * signs for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed over.
 45 For through that country there was a great way to go; namely, of a year and a half: and the same region is called || Arfareth.
 46 Then dwelt they there until the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,
 47 The Highest shall lay the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore, sawest thou the multitude with peace.
 48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.
 49 Now when he doth, oyleth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remain.
 50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.
 51 Then said I, O LORD that barest rule, shew me this: Wherefore have I seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea?
 52 And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon the earth see my son, or those that be with him, but in the day time.
 53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightened.
 54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way; and applied thy diligence unto my law, and sought it.
 55 Thy life hath thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called understanding thy mother.
 56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three days I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.
 57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time.
 58 And because he governeth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sat three days.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras. 10 and telleth him that the world was made old. 22 He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all again, 23 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with understanding. 43 But he is charged not to publish all that is written.
 A ND it came to pass upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.
 2 And I said, Here am I, Lord; and I stood up upon my feet.

3 Then said he unto me, * In the bush I did manifestly reveal my self unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt.
 4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,
 5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,
 6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.
 7 And now I say unto thee,
 8 That thou lay up in thy heart the signs that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:
 9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my son, and with such as be like thee until the times be ended.
 10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to wax old.
 11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part.
 12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part.
 13 Now therefore let thine house in order, and reprove thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.
 14 Let go from thee mortal thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,
 15 And let aside the thoughts that are most heavy unto thee, and hast thee to flee from these times.
 16 For * yet greater evils than those which thou hast seen happen, shall be done hereafter.
 17 For look how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein.
 18 For the truth is fled far away, and leaving is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seen.
 19 Then answered I before thee, and said,
 20 Behold, LORD, I will go as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people which are present, but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkness, and they that dwell therein are without light.
 21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.
 22 But if I have found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will live in the latter days, may live.
 23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek thee not for forty days.
 24 But look thou prepare thee many || boxtreys,

and take with thee Sarea, Dobria, Selemia, * Egar, 3446. mus, and Asiel, these five which are ready to write for thee, swiftly.
 25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of understanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.
 26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou secretly to the wife: for morrow this hour shalt thou begin to write.
 27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said:
 28 Hear these words, O Israel.
 29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers * Gen. 47: 4. in Egypt, from whence they were delivered:
 30 * And received the law of life, which they * Adu. 1. kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them.
 31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selves have done unrighteousness, and have not kept the ways which the Highest commanded you.
 32 And for as much as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.
 33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.
 34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy.
 35 For after death shall the judgement come, when we shall live again: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be declared.
 36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these forty days.
 37 So I took the five men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.
 38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drink that I give thee to drink.
 39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.
 40 And I took it and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered for understanding, and wisdom grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.
 41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.
 42 The Highest gave understanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderful visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they sat forty days, and they wrote in the day, and at night they are bread.
 43 As for me, I spake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.
 44 In forty days they wrote † two hundred and † Gen. 1. 45 And

3446. 45 And it came to pass when the forty days were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it.

46 But keep the seventy last, that thou mayest deliver them only to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of understanding, the fountain of wisdom, and the stream of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophesie is certain. 5 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, 12 upon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatened.

Behold, speak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the LORD.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithful and true.

3 Fear not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of men trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the unfaithful shall die in their unfaithfulness.

5 Behold, saith the LORD, I will bring plagues upon the world; the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickedness hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtful works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the LORD,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedness, which they prophanelly commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselves; behold, the innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and the souls of the just complain continually.

9 And therefore, saith the LORD, I will surely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arm, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourn, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourn: for their seeds shall fail, through the blasting, and hail, and with a fearful conflagration.

14 Wo to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and ravaging one another: they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the rising of the sun, from the south, from the east, and Libanus, to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the LORD God.

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent blood upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that sin and keep not my commandments, saith the LORD;

25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, desire not my sanctuary.

26 For the LORD knoweth all them that sin against him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the east:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots; and the multitude of them shall be carried as the wind upon earth, that all they which hear them, may fear and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and join battle with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembering their nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the east, and from the north, unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of stars upon the

* Rev. 6. 10, and 19.

3446. the earth, even their own star; and blood shall be from the sword unto the belly.

36 And dung of men unto the camels || hough.

37 And there shall be great fearfulness and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong winds shall arise from the east, and shall open it: and the cloud which he raised up in wrath, and the star (stirred to cause fear toward the east and west wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall pour out over every high and eminent place, an horrible star.

41 Fire and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities, and walls, mountains, and hills, trees of the wood, and grass of the meadows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go tediously unto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the star and all wrath shall they pour out upon her; then shall the dust and smog go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou Asia, that art || partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thyself like unto her; and hast decked thy daughters in whoredom, that they might take pleasure and glory in thy lovers; which have always desired to commit whoredom with thee.

48 Thou shalt follow her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee; wideness, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealousy have so proceeded against thee, saith the LORD,

53 If thou hadst not always slain my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and laying over their dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 See forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredom shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receive recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith

the LORD, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as flubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire:

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains, all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captive, and look what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and mar the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

Babylon and other places are threatened with plagues that cannot be avoided, 23 and with desolation. 40 The servants of the Lord must look for troubles: 51 and not hide their sins, 74 but leave them, and they shall be delivered.

WO be unto thee, Babylon and Asia: wo be unto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird up your selves with clothes of sack and hair, bewail your children and be sorry; for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in flubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is shot off a strong archer?

8 The mighty LORD sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall call lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The LORD shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the LORD, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are sharp, & shall

Or, like unto Babylon.

12. 12. 12.

Or, like unto.

not miss when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, until they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in those days?

18 The beginning of sorrows and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in fear, the beginning of evils, what shall I do when these evils shall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turn from their wickedness, nor be always mindful of thy scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even then shall evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to hear his voice.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field which shall hide themselves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or four olives:

30 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:

31 Even so in those days there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall be old, and her ways and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travel there through.

33 The virgins shall mourn, having no bride-grooms, the women shall mourn, having no husbands, their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.

34 In the wars shall their bride-grooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine,

35 Hear now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it: believe not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.

38 As when a woman with child, in the ninth month bringeth forth her son, within two or three hours of her birth great pains compels her womb, which pains, when the child cometh forth, they slack not a moment:

39 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, and sorrow shall come upon it on every side.

40 O my people, hear my word, make ye ready to the battle, and in those evils, be even as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that selleth away, and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it; and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reap: for also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sin, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore envieth a right honest and virtuous woman:

50 So shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh her self, and shall accuse her to herself, when she cometh that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out every sin upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reign among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which shall burn for the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: Let the heaven be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the stars made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

57 He searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof,

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

318.
3446.

318.
3446.

318.
3446.

318.
3446.

318.
3446.

318.
3446.

meeth, he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might pour down from the high rocks, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life and understanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that sin, and would hide their sin.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sins are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your own sins shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye do? or how will you hide your sins before God and his angels?

67 Behold, God himself is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sins and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever: so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you, being idle with things offered unto idols.

69 And they that consent unto them shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and trodden under foot.

70 For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that fear the Lord.

72 For they shall waite and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen, and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Hear, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord: behold, the days of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments, and precepts, saith the Lord God: let not your sins weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves.

77 Wo be unto them that are bound with their sins, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with thorns, and the path thereof covered with thorns; that no man may travel through.

78 It is left undressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

1 Tobit his stock and devotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 and captivity. 13 His preference, 16 alms and charity in buying the dead: 19 for which he is accused and fleeth, 22 and after returneth to Nineve.

23 He book of the words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Ananias, the son of Gabel, of the seed of Aseel, of the tribe of Nephthali,

24 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captive out of * Thiseb, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Nephthali in Galilee above Afer.

25 I Tobit have walked all the days of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many alms deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Assyrians.

26 And when I was in mine own country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there, where the temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

27 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed unto the * heifer Baal.

28 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, * having the first-fruits, and tenths of increase, which was first tithed, and them gave I at the altar, to the priests the children of Aaron.

29 The first tenth part of all increase, I gave to the sons of Aaron, who ministered at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it every year at Jerusalem.

30 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father:

31 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

32 And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren, and those that were of my kindred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

(C 3)

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 But

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

11 Or.
3446.

1 Or, I
2 Or, I
3 Or, I
4 Or, I
5 Or, I
6 Or, I
7 Or, I
8 Or, I
9 Or, I
10 Or, I
11 Or, I
12 Or, I
13 Or, I
14 Or, I
15 Or, I
16 Or, I
17 Or, I
18 Or, I
19 Or, I
20 Or, I
21 Or, I
22 Or, I
23 Or, I
24 Or, I
25 Or, I
26 Or, I
27 Or, I
28 Or, I
29 Or, I
30 Or, I
31 Or, I
32 Or, I
33 Or, I
34 Or, I
35 Or, I
36 Or, I
37 Or, I
38 Or, I
39 Or, I
40 Or, I
41 Or, I
42 Or, I
43 Or, I
44 Or, I
45 Or, I
46 Or, I
47 Or, I
48 Or, I
49 Or, I
50 Or, I
51 Or, I
52 Or, I
53 Or, I
54 Or, I
55 Or, I
56 Or, I
57 Or, I
58 Or, I
59 Or, I
60 Or, I
61 Or, I
62 Or, I
63 Or, I
64 Or, I
65 Or, I
66 Or, I
67 Or, I
68 Or, I
69 Or, I
70 Or, I
71 Or, I
72 Or, I
73 Or, I
74 Or, I
75 Or, I
76 Or, I
77 Or, I
78 Or, I
79 Or, I
80 Or, I
81 Or, I
82 Or, I
83 Or, I
84 Or, I
85 Or, I
86 Or, I
87 Or, I
88 Or, I
89 Or, I
90 Or, I
91 Or, I
92 Or, I
93 Or, I
94 Or, I
95 Or, I
96 Or, I
97 Or, I
98 Or, I
99 Or, I
100 Or, I

11 But I kept [†] my self from eating.
12 Because I remembered God with all my heart.
13 And the most High gave me grace and favour
before Enemessar, so that I was his [†] purveyor.
14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with
Gabaal, the brother of Gabrias, [†] at Rages a city
of Media, ten talents of silver.
15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib
his son reigned in his stead; * whose estate was
troubled, that I could not go into Media.
16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gave many
alms to my brethren, and gave my bread to the
hungry.
17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw a-
ny of my nation dead, or cast [†] about the walls of
Nineve, I buried him.
18 And if the king Sennacherib had slain any,
when he was come, and * fled from Judea, I buried
them privily (for in his wrath he killed many), but
the bodies were not found, when they were sought
for of the king.
19 And when one of the Ninevites went, and
complained of me to the king, that I buried them,
and hid my self: understanding that I was sought
for to be put to death, I withdrew my self for fear.
20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away,
neither was there any thing left me, besides my
wife Anna, and my son Tobias.
21 And there passed not five and fifty days before
two of his sons * killed him, and they fled into
the mountains of Ararath, and [†] Sarchedonius his
son reigned in his stead, who appointed over his
fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiachar-
us my brother Anaels son.
22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned
to Nineve: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer,
and keeper of the Signet, and steward, and over-
seer of the accounts: and [†] Sarchedonius appoint-
ed him next unto him: and he was my brothers
son.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobias leaveth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and be-
cometh blind. 11 His wife taketh in work to get her
living. 12 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.
13 Now when I was come home again, and my
wife Anna was restored unto me, with my
son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the
holiest feast of the seven weeks, there was a good
dinner prepared me, in the which I sat down to
eat.
2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to
my son, Go and bring what poor man soever thou
shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindful of
the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.
3 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our
nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-
place.
4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start
up, and took him up into a room, until the going
down of the sun.
5 Then I returned, and washed my self, and ate
my meat in heaviness,

T O B I T.

6 Remembering that prophesy of * Amos, as he
said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning,
and all your mirth into lamentation.
7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of
the sun, I went and made a grave, and buried
him.
8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This
man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this
matter: * who fled away; and yet lo, he buried
the dead again.
9 The same night also I returned from the burial,
and slept by the wall of my court yard, being pol-
luted, and my face was uncovered:
10 And I knew not that there were [†] sparrows in
the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrows
muted warm dung into mine eyes, and [†] a white
nefs came into mine eyes, and I went to the physi-
cians, but they helped me not: moreover, A-
chiacharus did nourish me, until I went into Ely-
mais.
11 And my wife Anna [†] did take womens works
to do.
12 And when she had sent [†] them home to the
owners, they paid her wages, and gave her also
besides a kid.
13 And when it was in my house, and began to
cry, I said unto her, from whence is this kid? it
is not stolen? render it to the owners, * for it is
not lawful to eat any thing that is stolen.
14 * But she replied upon me, It was given for a
gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not believe
her, but bad her render it to the owners: and she
was abashed at her. But she replied upon me,
Where are thine alms, and thy righteous deeds?
[†] behold, thou and all thy works are known.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobias grieved with his wives taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara
reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth also. 17 An
angel is sent to help them both.
1 Then I being grieved did weep, and in my sor-
row prayed, saying,
2 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works, and
all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou judgest
truly and justly for ever.
3 Remember me, and look on me, punish me
not for my sins and ignorances, and the sins of my
fathers, who have sinned before thee:
4 For they obeyed not thy commandments;
wherefore thou hast delivered us * for a spoil, and
unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb
of reproach to all the nations among whom we are
dispersed.
5 And now thy judgments are many and true:
deal with me according to my sins, and my fathers,
because we have not kept thy commandments, nei-
ther have walked in truth before thee.
6 Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best un-
to thee, and command my spirit to be taken from
me, that I may be [†] dissolved, and become earth:
for it is profitable for me to dye rather then to
live, because I have heard false reproaches, and
have much sorrow: command therefore that I may

A P O C A L Y P T I C.

1 Or, I
2 Or, I
3 Or, I
4 Or, I
5 Or, I
6 Or, I
7 Or, I
8 Or, I
9 Or, I
10 Or, I
11 Or, I
12 Or, I
13 Or, I
14 Or, I
15 Or, I
16 Or, I
17 Or, I
18 Or, I
19 Or, I
20 Or, I
21 Or, I
22 Or, I
23 Or, I
24 Or, I
25 Or, I
26 Or, I
27 Or, I
28 Or, I
29 Or, I
30 Or, I
31 Or, I
32 Or, I
33 Or, I
34 Or, I
35 Or, I
36 Or, I
37 Or, I
38 Or, I
39 Or, I
40 Or, I
41 Or, I
42 Or, I
43 Or, I
44 Or, I
45 Or, I
46 Or, I
47 Or, I
48 Or, I
49 Or, I
50 Or, I
51 Or, I
52 Or, I
53 Or, I
54 Or, I
55 Or, I
56 Or, I
57 Or, I
58 Or, I
59 Or, I
60 Or, I
61 Or, I
62 Or, I
63 Or, I
64 Or, I
65 Or, I
66 Or, I
67 Or, I
68 Or, I
69 Or, I
70 Or, I
71 Or, I
72 Or, I
73 Or, I
74 Or, I
75 Or, I
76 Or, I
77 Or, I
78 Or, I
79 Or, I
80 Or, I
81 Or, I
82 Or, I
83 Or, I
84 Or, I
85 Or, I
86 Or, I
87 Or, I
88 Or, I
89 Or, I
90 Or, I
91 Or, I
92 Or, I
93 Or, I
94 Or, I
95 Or, I
96 Or, I
97 Or, I
98 Or, I
99 Or, I
100 Or, I

Tobit becometh blind. Tob. 2.



The same night also I returned from [†] burial & slept by
the wall of my court yard being polluted, & my face was un-
covered. 10. & myne eyes being open, & Sparrows muted warm
dung into mine eyes: & whitemess came into mine eyes: & I went to [†] physi-
cians, but they helped me not. 11. 2. 10.

1 Or, I
2 Or, I
3 Or, I
4 Or, I
5 Or, I
6 Or, I
7 Or, I
8 Or, I
9 Or, I
10 Or, I
11 Or, I
12 Or, I
13 Or, I
14 Or, I
15 Or, I
16 Or, I
17 Or, I
18 Or, I
19 Or, I
20 Or, I
21 Or, I
22 Or, I
23 Or, I
24 Or, I
25 Or, I
26 Or, I
27 Or, I
28 Or, I
29 Or, I
30 Or, I
31 Or, I
32 Or, I
33 Or, I
34 Or, I
35 Or, I
36 Or, I
37 Or, I
38 Or, I
39 Or, I
40 Or, I
41 Or, I
42 Or, I
43 Or, I
44 Or, I
45 Or, I
46 Or, I
47 Or, I
48 Or, I
49 Or, I
50 Or, I
51 Or, I
52 Or, I
53 Or, I
54 Or, I
55 Or, I
56 Or, I
57 Or, I
58 Or, I
59 Or, I
60 Or, I
61 Or, I
62 Or, I
63 Or, I
64 Or, I
65 Or, I
66 Or, I
67 Or, I
68 Or, I
69 Or, I
70 Or, I
71 Or, I
72 Or, I
73 Or, I
74 Or, I
75 Or, I
76 Or, I
77 Or, I
78 Or, I
79 Or, I
80 Or, I
81 Or, I
82 Or, I
83 Or, I
84 Or, I
85 Or, I
86 Or, I
87 Or, I
88 Or, I
89 Or, I
90 Or, I
91 Or, I
92 Or, I
93 Or, I
94 Or, I
95 Or, I
96 Or, I
97 Or, I
98 Or, I
99 Or, I
100 Or, I

Apoc. 14.

may now be delivered out of this distress, and go into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 It came to pass the same day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maids;

8 Because that she had been married to seven husbands, whom Asmodeus the evil spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore dost thou beat us for them? If they be dead, go thy ways after them, let us never see of thee either son or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowful, so that she thought to have strangled her self; and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I do this it shall be a reproach unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is blessed and honourable for ever, let all thy works praise thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may hear no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sin with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heir, neither any near him.

16 I am a man, nor any son of his alive, to whom I may keep my self for a wife: my seven husbands are already dead, and why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should dye, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I hear no more reproach.

17 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majesty of the great God.

18 And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to scale away the whiteness of Tobits eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit; and to bind Asmodeus the evil spirit, because he belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The self-same time came Tobit home, and entered into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

19 And Tobias gave instructions to his son Tobias, 20 and telleth him of many left with Gabael in Media. 21 That day Tobit remembered the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media.

22 And said with himself, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

23 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

24 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

25 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

26 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

27 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

28 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

29 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

30 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

CHAP. III. iv.

3 And when he had called him, he said, my son, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, but honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

4 Remember, my son, that the saw many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her womb; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My son, be mindful of the Lord our God all thy days, and let not thy will be set to sin, or to transgress his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the ways of unrighteousness.

6 For if thou deal truly, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

7 Give alms of thy substance, and when thou givest alms, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poor, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, give alms accordingly; if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give: according to that little.

9 For thou layest up a good treasure for thy self against the day of necessity.

10 Because that alms do deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkness.

11 For alms is a good gift unto all that give it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all whoredome, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my son, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my son, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lowliness is decay, and great want for lowliness is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my son, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

15 Do that to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken, neither let drunkenness go with thee in thy journey.

16 Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance give alms; and let not thine eye be envious when thou givest alms.

17 Pour out thy bread on the burial of the just, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counsel of all that are wise, and despise not any counsel that is profitable,

19 Bless

20 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

21 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

22 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

23 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

24 And he called for his son Tobias, and said unto him, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I dy?

19 Bless the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy waies may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel, but the Lord himself giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore, my son, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signify this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the son of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my son, that we are made poor: for thou hast much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all sin, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her sons departing.

Tobias then answered and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whilst I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not: and he said unto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said unto him, Go, and tarry not: so he went in and said to his father, Behold: I have found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said unto him, brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Dost thou seek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with thy son? Then Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the son of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcom brother, be not now angry with me, because I have enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas, sons of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-born, and

the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stock.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things necessary, as to mine own son?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will add something to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with him.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our son? is he not the staff of our land, in going in and out before us?

18 Be not greedy (to add) money to money, but let it be as refuse in respect of our child.

19 For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth suffice us.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, he shall return in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 and teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.

And as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish: and the young man laid hold of the fish, and drew it to land.

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him, and when they had roasted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whiteness in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

Tobias in his Journey taketh a fish Tob: 6



And as they went on their Journey, they came in evening to the river Tigris, & they lodged there. vi. then the Angel said take of the fish if young man laid hold of the fish & drew it to land. vs. the Angel said if fish & take of heart & liver & gall & put them up safely. v. 4.

9 And when they were come near to Raguel,
10 The angel said to the young man, Brother,
to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy co-
sin; he also hath one only daughter, named Sara;
I will speak for her, that the may be given thee
for a wife.

† Or, the
husband.
* Nam.
27. 8. S.
28. 8.

11 For to thee doth thy right of her appertain,
seeing thou only art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wife: now there-
fore hear me; and I will speak to her father; and
when we return from Raguel, we will celebrate
the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot mar-
ry her to another, according to the law of Moles,
but he shall be guilty of death, because the right
of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee, then
to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I
have heard, Brother Azarias, that this maid hath
been given to seven men, who all died in the mar-
riage-chamber.

14 And now I am the only son of my father, and
I am afraid, lest if I go in unto her, I dye, as the
other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her,
which hurteth no body, but those which come
unto her; wherefore I also fear least I dye, and
bring my fathers and my mothers life (because
of me) to the grave with sorrow: for they have
no other son to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Dost thou not
remember the precepts which thy father gave
thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine
own kindred? wherefore hear me, O my brother,
for she shall be given thee to wife; and make thou
no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same
night shall she be given thee in marriage.

† Or, per-
ceive.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage-
chamber, thou shalt take the † ashes of per-
fume, and shalt lay upon them, some of the
heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke
with it:

17 And the devil shall smell it: and flee away,
and never come again any more: but when thou
shalt come to her, arise up both of you, and pray
to God which is Merciful, who will have pity on
you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed
unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt pre-
serve her, and she shall go with thee: moreover,
I suppose that she shall bare thee children. Now
when Tobias had heard these things, he loved
her, and his heart was † effectually joined
to her.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his
daughter: 12 and giveth her in marriage unto him.
17 She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth.
18 Her mother comforteth her.

And when they were come to Ecbatane, they
came to the house of Raguel, and Sara
met them: and after they had saluted one ano-
ther, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife; How like
is this young man to Tobit my cousin!

VII. VIII.

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are
you brethren? To whom they said, We are of the
sons of Nephthelim, which are captives in Nineve:
4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our
kinsman? and they said, we know him. Then said
he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive, and in good
health: and Tobias said, he is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and
wept.

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art
the son of an honest and good man: but when he
had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrow-
ful and he wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his
daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them
cheerfully, and after that they had killed † a ram
of the flock, they set store of meat on the table.
Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias,
speak of those things of which thou didst talk in
the way, and let this business be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel:
and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and
make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my
daughter: nevertheless, I will declare unto thee
the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to se-
ven men, who died that night they came in unto
her: nevertheless, for the present be merry: but
Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree,
and swear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth
according to the † manner, for thou art her cousin,
and she is thine, and the merciful God give you
good success in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she
came to her father, and he took her by the hand,
and gave her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Be-
hold, take her after the law of Moles, and lead
her away to thy father: and he blessed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper,
and did write an instrument of covenants, and sea-
led it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said
unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and
bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden
her, she brought her thither, and the wept, and
she † received the tears of her daughter, and said
unto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter; the Lord
of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy
sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was
taught. 4 He and his wife rise up to pray. 10 Raguel
thought he was dead: 15 But finding him alive,
praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

And when they had supped, they brought
Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the fumes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therein*.

3 The which smelt when the evil spirit had smelt, he fled into the utmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever, let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: Thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himself.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lost but uprightly: therefore mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, I fear lest he also be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the door, and went in, and found them both asleep,

14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise; therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures: and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyful; and that is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and lengthen their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel had his servants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteen days.

20 For before the days of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen days of the marriage were expired.

21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father, and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money.

2 The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the daies, and if I tarry long, he will be very sorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing; who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAP. X.

Tobias and his wife long for their son. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with half their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

Now Tobias his father counted every day, and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came not,

2 Then Tobias said, are they detained? or is Gabael dead: and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sorry.

4 Then his wife said unto him, My son is dead, seeing he hath long; and she began to bewail him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my son, since I have let thee go, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobias said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not; my son is dead: and she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat,

on the day time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until the fourteen days of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there: then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattle, and money:

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, my dear brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoice before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee of special trust, where

Tobit recoveth his sight. Tob : 11 .



Tobit also went forth toward y^e door, & stumbled but his Son ran unto him, and took hold of his father & he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes &c. 11. & when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them. 12. & y^e whiteness pilled from y^e corners of his eyes, &c. 13.

wherefore do not entreat her evil.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother spiech her son coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the door, and recovereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcometh his daughter in law.

After these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew near unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave thy father.

3 Let us halt before thy wife, and prepare the house :

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sat looking about towards the way for her son.

6 And when she espied him coming, she said to, his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whiteness shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee my son, from henceforth I am content to dye; and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the door, and stumbled : but his son ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father ; and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them ;

13 And the whiteness pilled away from the corners of his eyes : and when he saw his son , he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy name for ever ; and blessed are all thine holy angels :

15 For thou hast scourged and hast taken pity on me : for behold, I see my son Tobias. And his son went in rejoicing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineve, rejoicing and praising God : and they which saw him go, marvelled, because he had received his sight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them , because God had mercy on him. And when he came near to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter : God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and blessed be thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineve.

18 And Achicharus, and Nabas his brothers son came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seven days with great joy.

CHA P. xi. xii.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his pains. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an angel, 21 and was seen no more.

Then Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, My son, see that the man have his wages which went with thee, and thou must give him more.

2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of those things which I have brought.

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.

6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Praise God, praise him, and magnify him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the fight of all that live. It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and honourably to shew forth the works of God : therefore be not slack to praise him.

7 It is good to keep close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God : do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and alms, and righteousness : a little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness : it is better to give alms than to lay up gold :

9 For alms doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sin. Those that exercise alms and righteousness, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sin, are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely, I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secrets of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One ; and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me ; but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces : for they feared.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you ; praise God therefore.

(C4)

18 For

18 For not of any favour of mine, but of the will of our God I came; & wherefore praise him for ever.

19 * All these daies I did appear unto you; but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I go up to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they arose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoicing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdom.

* For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

3 Confess him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatness, and extol him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confess him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extol the everlasting King. In the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a sinful nation: O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extol my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoice in his greatness.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for his righteousness.

9 O Jerusalem, the holy city, † he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will have mercy again on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, † and let him make joyful there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be glad for the children of the

T O B I T

just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall bless the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, for they shall rejoice in thy † peace: blessed are they which have been sorrowful for all thy scourges; for they shall rejoice for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

15 Let my soul bless God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with sapphires, and emeralds, and precious stone: thy walls and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah; and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIV.

Tobit giveth instructions to his son, S specially to leave Nineve.

1 He and his wife dyed, and are buried. 12 Tobias removeth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineve.

S O Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight years: and he gave alms, and he† increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sons, and the six sons of his son, and said to him, My son, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my son, for I surely believe those things which Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve; that it shall be overthrown, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media; and that our brethren shall be scattered in the earth from that good land; and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time.

5 * And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, but nor like to the first, until the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall return from all places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it † for ever, with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confess God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice, shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my son, depart out of Nineve, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to pass.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and shew thyself merciful and just, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my son, how Aman handled Achicharus that brought

A P O C R Y P H A

brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkness, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achicharus was † saved, but the other had his reward; for he went down into darkness. † Malnasses gave alms, and escaped the snares of death; which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare; and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my son, consider what alms doth, and how righteousness doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty years, old, and † he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried

CHAP. I.

A P O C R Y P H A

her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law.

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he † inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seven and twenty years old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assururs; and before his death he rejoiced over Nineve.

J U D E T H.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortify Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh war against him, 7 and craveth aid. 12 He threatneth those that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineve.

T N the twelfth year of the reign of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineve the great city, (in the days of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatan.

2 And built in Ecbatane walls round about of stones hewn, three cubits broad, and six cubits long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And set the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the setting forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in array of his footmen;)

5 Even in those days king Nabuchodonosor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill-country, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspe, and the plain of Arich, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sons of Chelod, assembled themselves to the battel.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, sent unto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the sea-coast.

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plain of Eldreloom,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramesse, and all the land of Cefem,

10 Until you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, until you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and swore by his throne, and kingdom, that he would surely be avenged upon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battel-array with his power against king Arphaxad in the seventeenth year, and he prevailed in his battel: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots.

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and spoiled the treasures thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into thme.

15 He took also Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease and banqueted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty days.

CHAP. II.

Holofernes is appointed general, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yield. 15 His army and provision: 23 the places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

And

Apocrypha.
3348. **A**nd in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the first month, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians; that he should, as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and * concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, called Holofernes the chief captain of his army, which was next unto him, and said unto him,

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand; and the number of horses with their riders, twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the west country, because they disobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them.

8 So that their slain shall fill their vallies and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead their blood till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take beforehand for me all their coats: and it they will yield themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebel, let not thine eye spare them; but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them whereforever thou goest.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgress none of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and defer not to do them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governors and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur:

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battle as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the war.

17 And he took camels, and asses for their carriages, a very great number, and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision:

18 And plenty of victual for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the kings house.

JUDETH.
19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth westward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve, three days journey toward the plain of Bebethleth, and pitched from Bebethleth, near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-country,

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Raffes; and the children of Imnael, which were toward the wilderness at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-cotes.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus, in the time of wheat-harvest, and burnt up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.
1 They of the sea-coasts envied for peace. 7 Holofernes is received there: 8 Yet he destroyed their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh near to Judea.

SO they sent ambassadors unto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy servants; come and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

Apocrypha.
3348. **6** Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the country round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against || Eldraelon near unto || Judea, over against the || great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he carried a whole month, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IV.
4 The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortify the hills. 6 They of Bethsata take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel sith to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people || of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels and the altar, and the house were sanctified, after the profanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen and Jericho, and to Choba, and Efora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And possessed themselves beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of war: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the High priest which was in those days in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethsata, and Betsaneth which is over against || Eldraelon toward the || open country, near to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-country: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easy to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, || for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the || ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

9 Then every man of Israel cried to God with great fervency, and with great vehemency did they humble their souls;

10 Both they and their wives, and their children, and their cattle, and every stranger and hireling, and their servants bought with money put sackcloth upon their loyns.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, tell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoice at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many days in all Judea and Jerusalem, before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests, that stood before the Lord, and which ministered unto the Lord, had their loyns girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free gifts of the people.

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.
5 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and Achior, not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

Then was it declared to Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had shut up all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champion countries.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governors of the sea-coast.

3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Canaan who this people is that dwelleth in the hill-country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their army?

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more than all the inhabitants of the west?

5 * Then said Achior the captain of all the fons of Ammon, Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth near thee, and inhabiteth the hill-country: and there shall no-lye come out of the mouth of thy servant.

6 This people are descended of the Chaldeans:

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldaea.

8 For they left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped

3348. worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they call them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Melopotamia, and sojourned there many days.

* Gen. 11. 1. 9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan where they dwell, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattle.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Chanaan, they went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

* Exod. 1. 8. 11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * brick, and made them slaves.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues; so the * Egyptians call them out of their sight.

* Exod. 12. 36, 37. 13 And * God dried the Red sea before them:

* Exod. 14. 21. 14 And * brought them to mount Sina, and Cades Barne; and cast forth all that dwell in the wilderness.

* Gr. in the way of the wilderness of Sina. 15 So they dwell in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Elebon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the hill-country.

* Joshua 12. 8. 16 And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwell in that country many days.

17 And whilst they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

* Judges 2. 17, 18. 18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Extra 1. 1, 2. 19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill-country; for it was desolate.

* Or, have their dwelling. 20 Now therefore, my lord and governor, if there be any error in this people, and they sin against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruin, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now pass by, left their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chief men of Holofernes, and all that dwell by the sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, we will not be afraid of the face

of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power for a strong battel. 24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey, to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

1 Holofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receive and bear him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

And when the tumult of men that were about the council was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, said unto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst us as to day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteeps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, pass through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I return.

7 Now therefore my servants shall bring thee back into the hill-country, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy self in thy mind, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vain.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his servants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill-country, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that used a

3349. 10. 4. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1. 21. 1. 22. 1. 23. 1. 24. 1. 25. 1. 26. 1. 27. 1. 28. 1. 29. 1. 30. 1. 31. 1. 32. 1. 33. 1. 34. 1. 35. 1. 36. 1. 37. 1. 38. 1. 39. 1. 40. 1. 41. 1. 42. 1. 43. 1. 44. 1. 45. 1. 46. 1. 47. 1. 48. 1. 49. 1. 50. 1. 51. 1. 52. 1. 53. 1. 54. 1. 55. 1. 56. 1. 57. 1. 58. 1. 59. 1. 60. 1. 61. 1. 62. 1. 63. 1. 64. 1. 65. 1. 66. 1. 67. 1. 68. 1. 69. 1. 70. 1. 71. 1. 72. 1. 73. 1. 74. 1. 75. 1. 76. 1. 77. 1. 78. 1. 79. 1. 80. 1. 81. 1. 82. 1. 83. 1. 84. 1. 85. 1. 86. 1. 87. 1. 88. 1. 89. 1. 90. 1. 91. 1. 92. 1. 93. 1. 94. 1. 95. 1. 96. 1. 97. 1. 98. 1. 99. 1. 100. 1. 101. 1. 102. 1. 103. 1. 104. 1. 105. 1. 106. 1. 107. 1. 108. 1. 109. 1. 110. 1. 111. 1. 112. 1. 113. 1. 114. 1. 115. 1. 116. 1. 117. 1. 118. 1. 119. 1. 120. 1. 121. 1. 122. 1. 123. 1. 124. 1. 125. 1. 126. 1. 127. 1. 128. 1. 129. 1. 130. 1. 131. 1. 132. 1. 133. 1. 134. 1. 135. 1. 136. 1. 137. 1. 138. 1. 139. 1. 140. 1. 141. 1. 142. 1. 143. 1. 144. 1. 145. 1. 146. 1. 147. 1. 148. 1. 149. 1. 150. 1. 151. 1. 152. 1. 153. 1. 154. 1. 155. 1. 156. 1. 157. 1. 158. 1. 159. 1. 160. 1. 161. 1. 162. 1. 163. 1. 164. 1. 165. 1. 166. 1. 167. 1. 168. 1. 169. 1. 170. 1. 171. 1. 172. 1. 173. 1. 174. 1. 175. 1. 176. 1. 177. 1. 178. 1. 179. 1. 180. 1. 181. 1. 182. 1. 183. 1. 184. 1. 185. 1. 186. 1. 187. 1. 188. 1. 189. 1. 190. 1. 191. 1. 192. 1. 193. 1. 194. 1. 195. 1. 196. 1. 197. 1. 198. 1. 199. 1. 200. 1. 201. 1. 202. 1. 203. 1. 204. 1. 205. 1. 206. 1. 207. 1. 208. 1. 209. 1. 210. 1. 211. 1. 212. 1. 213. 1. 214. 1. 215. 1. 216. 1. 217. 1. 218. 1. 219. 1. 220. 1. 221. 1. 222. 1. 223. 1. 224. 1. 225. 1. 226. 1. 227. 1. 228. 1. 229. 1. 230. 1. 231. 1. 232. 1. 233. 1. 234. 1. 235. 1. 236. 1. 237. 1. 238. 1. 239. 1. 240. 1. 241. 1. 242. 1. 243. 1. 244. 1. 245. 1. 246. 1. 247. 1. 248. 1. 249. 1. 250. 1. 251. 1. 252. 1. 253. 1. 254. 1. 255. 1. 256. 1. 257. 1. 258. 1. 259. 1. 260. 1. 261. 1. 262. 1. 263. 1. 264. 1. 265. 1. 266. 1. 267. 1. 268. 1. 269. 1. 270. 1. 271. 1. 272. 1. 273. 1. 274. 1. 275. 1. 276. 1. 277. 1. 278. 1. 279. 1. 280. 1. 281. 1. 282. 1. 283. 1. 284. 1. 285. 1. 286. 1. 287. 1. 288. 1. 289. 1. 290. 1. 291. 1. 292. 1. 293. 1. 294. 1. 295. 1. 296. 1. 297. 1. 298. 1. 299. 1. 300. 1. 301. 1. 302. 1. 303. 1. 304. 1. 305. 1. 306. 1. 307. 1. 308. 1. 309. 1. 310. 1. 311. 1. 312. 1. 313. 1. 314. 1. 315. 1. 316. 1. 317. 1. 318. 1. 319. 1. 320. 1. 321. 1. 322. 1. 323. 1. 324. 1. 325. 1. 326. 1. 327. 1. 328. 1. 329. 1. 330. 1. 331. 1. 332. 1. 333. 1. 334. 1. 335. 1. 336. 1. 337. 1. 338. 1. 339. 1. 340. 1. 341. 1. 342. 1. 343. 1. 344. 1. 345. 1. 346. 1. 347. 1. 348. 1. 349. 1. 350. 1. 351. 1. 352. 1. 353. 1. 354. 1. 355. 1. 356. 1. 357. 1. 358. 1. 359. 1. 360. 1. 361. 1. 362. 1. 363. 1. 364. 1. 365. 1. 366. 1. 367. 1. 368. 1. 369. 1. 370. 1. 371. 1. 372. 1. 373. 1. 374. 1. 375. 1. 376. 1. 377. 1. 378. 1. 379. 1. 380. 1. 381. 1. 382. 1. 383. 1. 384. 1. 385. 1. 386. 1. 387. 1. 388. 1. 389. 1. 390. 1. 391. 1. 392. 1. 393. 1. 394. 1. 395. 1. 396. 1. 397. 1. 398. 1. 399. 1. 400. 1. 401. 1. 402. 1. 403. 1. 404. 1. 405. 1. 406. 1. 407. 1. 408. 1. 409. 1. 410. 1. 411. 1. 412. 1. 413. 1. 414. 1. 415. 1. 416. 1. 417. 1. 418. 1. 419. 1. 420. 1. 421. 1. 422. 1. 423. 1. 424. 1. 425. 1. 426. 1. 427. 1. 428. 1. 429. 1. 430. 1. 431. 1. 432. 1. 433. 1. 434. 1. 435. 1. 436. 1. 437. 1. 438. 1. 439. 1. 440. 1. 441. 1. 442. 1. 443. 1. 444. 1. 445. 1. 446. 1. 447. 1. 448. 1. 449. 1. 450. 1. 451. 1. 452. 1. 453. 1. 454. 1. 455. 1. 456. 1. 457. 1. 458. 1. 459. 1. 460. 1. 461. 1. 462. 1. 463. 1. 464. 1. 465. 1. 466. 1. 467. 1. 468. 1. 469. 1. 470. 1. 471. 1. 472. 1. 473. 1. 474. 1. 475. 1. 476. 1. 477. 1. 478. 1. 479. 1. 480. 1. 481. 1. 482. 1. 483. 1. 484. 1. 485. 1. 486. 1. 487. 1. 488. 1. 489. 1. 490. 1. 491. 1. 492. 1. 493. 1. 494. 1. 495. 1. 496. 1. 497. 1. 498. 1. 499. 1. 500. 1. 501. 1. 502. 1. 503. 1. 504. 1. 505. 1. 506. 1. 507. 1. 508. 1. 509. 1. 510. 1. 511. 1. 512. 1. 513. 1. 514. 1. 515. 1. 516. 1. 517. 1. 518. 1. 519. 1. 520. 1. 521. 1. 522. 1. 523. 1. 524. 1. 525. 1. 526. 1. 527. 1. 528. 1. 529. 1. 530. 1. 531. 1. 532. 1. 533. 1. 534. 1. 535. 1. 536. 1. 537. 1. 538. 1. 539. 1. 540. 1. 541. 1. 542. 1. 543. 1. 544. 1. 545. 1. 546. 1. 547. 1. 548. 1. 549. 1. 550. 1. 551. 1. 552. 1. 553. 1. 554. 1. 555. 1. 556. 1. 557. 1. 558. 1. 559. 1. 560. 1. 561. 1. 562. 1. 563. 1. 564. 1. 565. 1. 566. 1. 567. 1. 568. 1. 569. 1. 570. 1. 571. 1. 572. 1. 573. 1. 574. 1. 575. 1. 576. 1. 577. 1. 578. 1. 579. 1. 580. 1. 581. 1. 582. 1. 583. 1. 584. 1. 585. 1. 586. 1. 587. 1. 588. 1. 589. 1. 590. 1. 591. 1. 592. 1. 593. 1. 594. 1. 595. 1. 596. 1. 597. 1. 598. 1. 599. 1. 600. 1. 601. 1. 602. 1. 603. 1. 604. 1. 605. 1. 606. 1. 607. 1. 608. 1. 609. 1. 610. 1. 611. 1. 612. 1. 613. 1. 614. 1. 615. 1. 616. 1. 617. 1. 618. 1. 619. 1. 620. 1. 621. 1. 622. 1. 623. 1. 624. 1. 625. 1. 626. 1. 627. 1. 628. 1. 629. 1. 630. 1. 631. 1. 632. 1. 633. 1. 634. 1. 635. 1. 636. 1. 637. 1. 638. 1. 639. 1. 640. 1. 641. 1. 642. 1. 643. 1. 644. 1. 645. 1. 646. 1. 647. 1. 648. 1. 649. 1. 650. 1. 651. 1. 652. 1. 653. 1. 654. 1. 655. 1. 656. 1. 657. 1. 658. 1. 659. 1. 660. 1. 661. 1. 662. 1. 663. 1. 664. 1. 665. 1. 666. 1. 667. 1. 668. 1. 669. 1. 670. 1. 671. 1. 672. 1. 673. 1. 674. 1. 675. 1. 676. 1. 677. 1. 678. 1. 679. 1. 680. 1. 681. 1. 682. 1. 683. 1. 684. 1. 685. 1. 686. 1. 687. 1. 688. 1. 689. 1. 690. 1. 691. 1. 692. 1. 693. 1. 694. 1. 695. 1. 696. 1. 697. 1. 698. 1. 699. 1. 700. 1. 701. 1. 702. 1. 703. 1. 704. 1. 705. 1. 706. 1. 707. 1. 708. 1. 709. 1. 710. 1. 711. 1. 712. 1. 713. 1. 714. 1. 715. 1. 716. 1. 717. 1. 718. 1. 719. 1. 720. 1. 721. 1. 722. 1. 723. 1. 724. 1. 725. 1. 726. 1. 727. 1. 728. 1. 729. 1. 730. 1. 731. 1. 732. 1. 733. 1. 734. 1. 735. 1. 736. 1. 737. 1. 738. 1. 739. 1. 740. 1. 741. 1. 742. 1. 743. 1. 744. 1. 745. 1. 746. 1. 747. 1. 748. 1. 749. 1. 750. 1. 751. 1. 752. 1. 753. 1. 754. 1. 755. 1. 756. 1. 757. 1. 758. 1. 759. 1. 760. 1. 761. 1. 762. 1. 763. 1. 764. 1. 765. 1. 766. 1. 767. 1. 768. 1. 769. 1. 770. 1. 771. 1. 772. 1. 773. 1. 774. 1. 775. 1. 776. 1. 777. 1. 778. 1. 779. 1. 780. 1. 781. 1. 782. 1. 783. 1. 784. 1. 785. 1. 786. 1. 787. 1. 788. 1. 789. 1. 790. 1. 791. 1. 792. 1. 793. 1. 794. 1. 795. 1. 796. 1. 797. 1. 798. 1. 799. 1. 800. 1. 801. 1. 802. 1. 803. 1. 804. 1. 805. 1. 806. 1. 807. 1. 808. 1. 809. 1. 810. 1. 811. 1. 812. 1. 813. 1. 814. 1. 815. 1. 816. 1. 817. 1. 818. 1. 819. 1. 820. 1. 821. 1. 822. 1. 823. 1. 824. 1. 825. 1. 826. 1. 827. 1. 828. 1. 829. 1. 830. 1. 831. 1. 832. 1. 833. 1. 834. 1. 835. 1. 836. 1. 837. 1. 838. 1. 839. 1. 840. 1. 841. 1. 842. 1. 843. 1. 844. 1. 845. 1. 846. 1. 847. 1. 848. 1. 849. 1. 850. 1. 851. 1. 852. 1. 853. 1. 854. 1. 855. 1. 856. 1. 857. 1. 858. 1. 859. 1. 860. 1. 861. 1. 862. 1. 863. 1. 864. 1. 865. 1. 866. 1. 867. 1. 868. 1. 869. 1. 870. 1. 871. 1. 872. 1. 873. 1. 874. 1. 875. 1. 876. 1. 877. 1. 878. 1. 879. 1. 880. 1. 881. 1. 882. 1. 883. 1. 884. 1. 885. 1. 886. 1. 887. 1. 888. 1. 889. 1. 890. 1. 891. 1. 892. 1. 893. 1. 894. 1. 895. 1. 896. 1. 897. 1. 898. 1. 899. 1. 900. 1. 901. 1. 902. 1. 903. 1. 904. 1. 905. 1. 906. 1. 907. 1. 908. 1. 909. 1. 910. 1. 911. 1. 912. 1. 913. 1. 914. 1. 915. 1. 916. 1. 917. 1. 918. 1. 919. 1. 920. 1. 921. 1. 922. 1. 923. 1. 924. 1. 925. 1. 926. 1. 927. 1. 928. 1. 929. 1. 930. 1. 931. 1. 932. 1. 933. 1. 934. 1. 935. 1. 936. 1. 937. 1. 938. 1. 939. 1. 940. 1. 941. 1. 942. 1. 943. 1. 944. 1. 945. 1. 946. 1. 947. 1. 948. 1. 949. 1. 950. 1. 951. 1. 952. 1. 953. 1. 954. 1. 955. 1. 956. 1. 957. 1. 958. 1. 959. 1. 960. 1. 961. 1. 962. 1. 963. 1. 964. 1. 965. 1. 966. 1. 967. 1. 968. 1. 969. 1. 970. 1. 971. 1. 972. 1. 973. 1. 974. 1. 975. 1. 976. 1. 977. 1. 978. 1. 979. 1. 980. 1. 981. 1. 982. 1. 983. 1. 984. 1. 985. 1. 986. 1. 987. 1. 988. 1. 989. 1. 990. 1. 991. 1. 992. 1. 993. 1. 994. 1. 995. 1. 996. 1. 997. 1. 998. 1. 999. 1. 1000. 1.

10. 4. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1. 21. 1. 22. 1. 23. 1. 24. 1. 25. 1. 26. 1. 27. 1. 28. 1. 29. 1. 30. 1. 31. 1. 32. 1. 33. 1. 34. 1. 35. 1. 36. 1. 37. 1. 38. 1. 39. 1. 40. 1. 41. 1. 42. 1. 43. 1. 44. 1. 45. 1. 46. 1. 47. 1. 48. 1. 49. 1. 50. 1. 51. 1. 52. 1. 53. 1. 54. 1. 55. 1. 56. 1. 57. 1. 58. 1. 59. 1. 60. 1. 61. 1. 62. 1. 63. 1. 64. 1. 65. 1. 66. 1. 67. 1. 68. 1. 69. 1. 70. 1. 71. 1. 72. 1. 73. 1. 74. 1. 75. 1. 76. 1. 77. 1. 78. 1. 79. 1. 80. 1. 81. 1. 82. 1. 83. 1. 84. 1. 85. 1. 86. 1. 87. 1. 88. 1. 89. 1. 90. 1. 91. 1. 92. 1. 93. 1. 94. 1. 95. 1. 96. 1. 97. 1. 98. 1. 99. 1. 100. 1. 101. 1. 102. 1. 103. 1. 104. 1. 105. 1. 106. 1. 107. 1. 108. 1. 109. 1. 110. 1. 111. 1. 112. 1. 113. 1. 114. 1. 115. 1. 116. 1. 117. 1. 118. 1. 119. 1. 120. 1. 121. 1. 122. 1. 123. 1. 124. 1. 125. 1. 126. 1. 127. 1. 128. 1. 129. 1. 130. 1. 131. 1. 132. 1. 133. 1. 134. 1. 135. 1. 136. 1. 137. 1. 138. 1. 139. 1. 140. 1. 141. 1. 142. 1. 143. 1. 144. 1. 145. 1. 146. 1. 147. 1. 148. 1. 149. 1. 150. 1. 151. 1. 152. 1. 153. 1. 154. 1. 155. 1. 156. 1. 157. 1. 158. 1. 159. 1. 160. 1. 161. 1. 162. 1. 163. 1. 164. 1. 165. 1. 166. 1. 167. 1. 168. 1. 169. 1. 170. 1. 171. 1. 172. 1. 173. 1. 174. 1. 175. 1. 176. 1. 177. 1. 178. 1. 179. 1. 180. 1. 181. 1. 182. 1. 183. 1. 184. 1. 185. 1. 186. 1. 187. 1. 188. 1. 189. 1. 190. 1. 191. 1. 192. 1. 193. 1. 194. 1. 195. 1. 196. 1. 197. 1. 198. 1. 199. 1. 200. 1. 201. 1. 202. 1. 203. 1. 204. 1. 205. 1. 206. 1. 207. 1. 208. 1. 209. 1. 210. 1. 211. 1. 212. 1. 213. 1. 214. 1. 215. 1. 216. 1. 217. 1. 218. 1. 219. 1. 220. 1. 221. 1. 222. 1. 223. 1. 224. 1. 225. 1. 226. 1. 227. 1. 228. 1. 229. 1. 230. 1. 231. 1. 232. 1. 233. 1. 234. 1. 235. 1. 236. 1. 237. 1. 238. 1. 239. 1. 240. 1. 241. 1. 242. 1. 243. 1. 244. 1. 245. 1. 246. 1. 247. 1. 248. 1. 249. 1. 250. 1. 251. 1. 252. 1. 253. 1. 254. 1.

3348 *Apocrypha*
20 Thus all the company of Affur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horsemen, four and thirty daies, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the \dagger cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cryed with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24 God be * Judge between us and you: for you have done us great injury, in that you have not required peace of the children of Affur.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath fold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole city for a spoil to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, then to dye for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to dye.

28 We take to witness against you, the heaven and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sins, and the sins of our fathers, \dagger that he do not according as we have said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five daies, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these daies pass, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The state and behaviour of Judith a widow. 2 She blameth the governors for their promise to yield, 17 and adviseth them to trust in God. 28 They excuse their promise. 32 She promiseth to do something for them.

Now at that time Judith heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari, the son of Ox, the son of Joseph, the son of Ozziel, the son of Elcia, the son of Ananias, the son of Gedeon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Achitho, the son of Eliu, the son of Eliab, the son of Nathanael,

70 D E T H.
the son of \dagger Samael, the son of Salafadai, the son of Ifrael.

2 And Manassef was her husband of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barly harvest.

3 For as he stood overseeing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Duthaim and Balamo.

4 So Judith was a widow in her house three years and four months.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loins, and wore her widows apparel.

6 And she fasted all the daies of her widowhood, save the eyes of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eyes of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts, and solemn daies of the house of Ifrael.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold: and her husband Manassef had left her gold and silver, and men-servants and maid-servants, and cattle, and lands, \dagger and she remained upon them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word: for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the evil words of the people against the governor, that they fasted for lack of water (for Judith had heard all * the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had sworn to deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five daies.)

10 Then she sent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Hear me now, O ye governors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unless within these daies the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are you that have tempted God this day, and stand instead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within these five daies, he hath power to destroy us before our enemies every day, or to destroy the counsels of the Lord our God: for * God is not as man, that he may be threatened, neither is he as the son of man, that he should be wavering.

17 Therefore

3348 *Apocrypha*
Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will hear our voice if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these daies, neither tribe nor family, nor \dagger people, nor city among us, which worship gods made with hands, as hath bin aforetime.

19 For the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall lie waste, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the propitiation thereof at our mouth.

22 And \dagger the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, wherefore we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possess us.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Jacob in Melopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hath thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested; but from the beginning of thy daies all the people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon our selves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judith unto them, Hear me, and I will do a thing which shall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the daies that you have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

CHAP. IX.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias and the Princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judith humbleth her self, 2 and praiseth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

Then Judith tell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth, wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judith cried with a loud voice and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst, It shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceived, and smothered the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones.

4 And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided amongst thy dear children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, hear me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which I out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought upon the things, which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here; for all thy waies are prepared, and thy judgments are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold the Assyrians are multiplied in thy power; they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their foot-men: they trust in shield and spear, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breaketh the battels: that the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to call down with sword the horn of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give unto mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: I break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman.

11 * For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God

of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a savior of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruel things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Zion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Judith doth set forth her self. 10 She and her maid go forth into the camp. 17 The watch take and condemn her to Holofernes.

Now after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in which she abode in the Sabbath-daies, and in her feast-daies.

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed her self with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a ture upon it, and the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her, was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put a red robe upon her, and her chains, and her ornaments, and decked her self bravely, to allure the eyes of men: all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyl, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread: so she folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris, and Charmi.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof you have spoken with me: so they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judith went out, and her maid with her, and the men of the

city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went forth in the valley, and the first watch of the Assyrians met her:

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed:

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go, and win all the hill-country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast waited to come to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall accompany thee, until they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but tell them unto him according to thy word, and he will entertain thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as the flood without put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired her bracelets, and her chains, and her ornaments, and decked her self bravely, to allure the eyes of men: all men that should see her.

20 And they that lay near Holofernes, went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested upon his bed under a canopy which was woven with purple and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before her, and she came before him, and he wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

23 And when Judith was come before him, and he beheld her countenance, and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants and she took her up.

CHAP. XI.

Holofernes asketh Judith the cause of her coming. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdom and beauty.

Then said Holofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwell in the

the mountains had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherfore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safeguard: be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the servants of King Nabuchodonosor by my lord.

5 Then Judith said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thine handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lye to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to pass by thee, and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not only men shall serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattle, and the fowls of the air shall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we have heard of thy wisdom, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the kingdom, and mighty art: excellent in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful in feats of war.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy council, we have heard his words: for the men of Bethulia have heard his words, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and governor, reject not his word; but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sin against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whosoever they shall do: that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their vicuals fail them, and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattle, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are resolved to spend the first-fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oyl, which they have sanctified and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a license from the senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all

this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, wherat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall hear it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my Lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sins.

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Judea, until thou come before Jerusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth at thee: for these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Holofernes, and all his servants, and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisdom of words.

22 Likewise Holofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shall be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

Judith will not eat of Holofernes meat. 7 She tarried three days in the camp, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Baggas moveth her to be merry with Holofernes, 20 who for joy of her company drank much.

Then he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bad that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine.

2 And Judith said, I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence, but provision shall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Holofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then said Judith unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the servants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch.

6 And sent to Holofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard, that they should not slay her: thus she abode in the camp three daies, and went out in the night into the vally of Bethulia, and washed her self in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children of her people.

9 So she came in clean, and remained in the tent, until she did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feast to his own servants only: and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, she will laugh us to scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my Lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judith unto him, Who am I now, that I should gain say my lord? surely whatsoever pleaseth him, I will do speedily, and it shall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her self with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her, over against Holofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit, and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judith came in, and sat down, Holofernes his heart was ravished with her, and his mind was moved, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then said Holofernes unto her, Drink now and be merry with us.

18 So Judith said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is roagnised in me this day, more then all the daies since I was born.

19 Then she took and ate, and drank before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine then he had drunk at any time in one day, since he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Judith is left alone with Holofernes in his tent. 4 She praiseth God to give her strength. 7 She cut off his head while he slept, 10 and returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it, and commend her

Now when the evening was come, his servants made halt to depart, and Bagoas that his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds,

for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Judith was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed, for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Judith had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said, she would go forth to her prayers, and the spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Judith standing by his bed, laid in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem:

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against us.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Holofernes head, and took down his sauchion from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him.

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave Holofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bag of meat: so they twain went together according to their custom, unto prayer: and when they passed the camp, they compassed the vally, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judith afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkenness, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed

Judith cuts of Holofernes head Judith. 13



Then she came to the pillar of his bed, which was at Holofernes head, & took down his sauchion from thence & smote twice upon his neck with all her might, & she tooke his head from him. v. 6. v. 8. & after she went forth & gave his head to her maid

3348. *Apocrypha.*

mitted sin with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias unto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, above all the women upon the earth; and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast revenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, So be it.

CHAP. XIV.

8 Achior beareth Judeth *shew what she had done, and is circumcised.* 11 The head of Holofernes is hanged up. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

** 1. Mat. 19-21.* Then said Judeth unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it upon the highest place of your walls.

2 And so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, take you every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and set you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but go not down.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not find him: then fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before you do these things, call me Achior: the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias; and when he was come and saw the head of Holofernes in a mans hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judeths feet, and revered her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these daies: then Judeth declared unto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went forth, until

CHAP. xiv, xv.

that hour she spake unto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God greatly, and circumcised the flesh of his foreskin, and was joyued unto the house of Israel, unto this day.

11 And alfoon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the f firaits of the mountain.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battel, that they may be utterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the door of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Judeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the floor dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 † Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent where Judeth lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 These slaves have dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Holofernes lieth upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry and a very great noise throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slain. 8 The high priest cometh to see Judeth. 11 The stuff of Holofernes is given to Judeth. 13 The women crown her with a garland.

And when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warrior among them, rushed out upon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Betomathem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

Apocrypha.
3348

JUDETH.

† Or,
with them.

7 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them, with one consent, and flew them unto Chobaz: likewise also they that came from the hill-country (for men of their enemies,) and they that were in Galaad in Galilee, † chased them with a great slaughter, until they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Aslur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter had that which remained; and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains and in the plain, gat many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judith, and to salute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and laid unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoicing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp, the space of thirty daies, and they gave unto Judith Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuff: and the took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and the took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and the went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armor with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

14 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and the took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

15 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and the went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armor with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

16 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and the took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

17 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and the went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armor with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

18 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and the took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

Apocrypha.

Chap.
2. 19.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

Apocrypha.

Chap.
2. 19.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

† Or,
with them.

CHAP. XI.

Apocrypha.

20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and thirty daies, for the space of three hundred and five years old, and made her maid free; so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the cave of her husband Manasses.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judith went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time honoured in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the daies of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, a long time after her death.

The rest of the chapters of the book of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chaldee.

Part of the tenth chapter after the Greek.

1 Mardocheus remembereth and exposeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

2 Hen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

3 For I remember a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

4 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sun, and much water: this river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen.

5 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

6 And the nations were those that were assembled to destroy the name of the Jews.

7 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all those evils, and God hath wrought signs and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

8 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

9 And the two lots came at the hour and day of judgment before God amongst all nations.

10 So God remembered his people, and justified his inheritance.

11 Therefore those daies shall be unto them the month Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same month, with an assembly and joy, and with gladness, before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The flock and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountain which became a great water.

IN the fourth year of the reign of Ptolemus, and Cleopatra, Doltheus, who said he was a priest and Levite, and Ptolemus his son brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lyfmacus the son of Ptolemus,

that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second year of the reign of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the month Nisan, Mardocheus the son of Jairus, the son of Semei, the son of Cisi of the tribe of Benjamin had a dream.

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a servitor in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captives which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem, with Jeconias king of Judea; and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult, with thunder and earthquakes, and uprose in the land:

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battle, that they might fight against the righteous people:

8 And lo, a day of darkness and obscurity: tribulation and anguish, affliction, and great uproar upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to peccate.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great flood, even much water.

11 The light and the sun rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake; he bare this dream in mind, and until night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two eunuchs is discovered by Mardocheus, for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 And.

1 * And he heard their devices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them.

2 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

3 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

4 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

5 Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Jews.

2 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

3 The copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes, and governors that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.

2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying my self away with equity and mildness, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to receive peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellors how this might be brought to pass, Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was approved for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdom,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by us cannot go forward.

5 Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly established:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman (who is ordained over the affairs, and is next unto us) shall all with their wives and children be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth month Adar of this present year.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his praier unto him.

ESTHER.

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty, the whole world is in thy power, an for it thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainlay thee.

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow down to proud Aman.

13 For I could have bin content with good will for the salvation of Israel, to kiss the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath bin thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine own self:

17 Hear my prayer, and be merciful unto thine inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praise thy name: and destroy not the mouths of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like manner cried most earnestly unto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The prayer of queen Esther for her self and her people.

2 Queen Esther also being in fear of death, resorted unto the Lord:

3 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and instead of precious ointments, the covered her head with ashes and dung, and the humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair.

4 And the prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me desolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

5 For my danger is in mine hand.

6 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

7 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

8 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord thou art righteous.

9 Nevertheless, it satisfeth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have stricken hands with their idols.

Apocrypha.

Apocrypha.

3495. 9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar.

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the idols, and to magnify a fleshly king for ever.

11 O Lord, give not thy scepter unto them that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall: but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun this against us.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy self known in time of our affliction, and give me boldness, King of the nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am desolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I have the glory of the unrighteous, and abhor the bed of the uncircumcised, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhor the sign of my high estate, which is upon mine head, in the days wherein I shew my self, and that I abhor it as a menstruous rag, and that I wear it not when I am private by my self.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I have not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunk the wine of the drink offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, since the day that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God above all, hear the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the malicious, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther cometh into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angrily, and the fainteth. 8 The king doth take her up and comfort her.

And upon the third day when she had ended her prayer, the laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparel.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying her self faintly.

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerful and very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for fear.

6 Then having passed through all the doors, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royal throne, and was clothed with all his robes of ma-

CHAP. XVI.

15. xvi. jectly, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadful.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her self upon the head of the maid that went before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to her self again, and comforted her with loving words, and laid unto her,

9 Either, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer.

10 Thou shalt not dye, though our commandment be general: come near.

11 And so he held up his golden sceptre, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.

13 Then she said unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderful art thou, Lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, the fell down for faintness.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, wherein he taketh Aman, and revoketh the decree promoued by Aman to destroy the Jews, 22. and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

The great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governors of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces, from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all our faithful subjects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects only, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not only thankfulness away from among men, but also liked up with the glorious words of a few persons, that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that keepeth all things, and hateth evil.

5 Often times also fair speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodness of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pettish behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come,

1 Or, with her, or by

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

1 Or, in

Apocrypha.

that our kingdom may be quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and always judging things that are evident, with more equal proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the son of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, and as a stranger received of us:

11 Had so far forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdom and life.

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits fought of us the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blameless Esther, partaker of our kingdom, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Jews whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil doers, but live by most just laws:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

The Wisdom of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himself, and wisdom her self, 6 An evil speaker cannot be hid. 12 We procure our own destruction. 13 For God created not death.

Love * righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himself unto such as do not * distrust him.

3 For forward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, † reproveh the unwise.

4 For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and † will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

6 For wisdom is * a loving spirit, and will not acquit a blasphemer of his † words: for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which † containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

The wisdom of SOLOMON.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemn feasts, keep it an high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians: but to those which do conspire against us, a memorial of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not only unprofitable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, pass by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the ear of jealousy heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that † believeth, slayeth the soul.

12 Seek not death in the error of your life: and pull not upon your selves * destruction, with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthful: and there is no poison of destruction in them; nor the kingdom of death upon the earth.

15 For righteousness is immortal.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them; for when they thought to have

Apocrypha.

Apocrypha.

in their friend; they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

The wicked think this life short, and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, and consume against the just. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

For the ungodly said reasoning with themselves, but not aright, * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we shall be hereafter, as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart;

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the † soft air,

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall pass away as the race of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driven away with the beams of the sun, and † overcome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are present: and let us † speedily use the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill our selves with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the spring pass by us.

8 Let us crown our selves with rose-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our † voluptuousness: let us leave tokens of our joyfulness in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let us oppress the poor righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is used to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraids us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our iniquity the transgressions of our education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the child of the Lord.

14 He was made * to reprove our thoughts.

15 He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his ways are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as † counterfeits: he abhors them from our ways as from filthiness: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the * son of God, he will

CHAP. II. III.

and help him, and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let us * examin him with despitefulness and torture, that we may know his meekness, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemn him with a shameful death: for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickedness hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousness: nor † discerned a reward for blameless souls.

23 For God created man to be immortal, and made him to be an * image of his own eternity.

24 Nevertheless, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his hide do find it.

CHAP. III.

The gods are happy in their death, and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children. 13 But they that are pure are happy, though they have no children. 15 For the adulterer and his bed shall perish.

Bof God, and there shall no torment touch them. 2 * In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery, and their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

3 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be more greatly rewarded: for God * proved them, and found them † worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation, * they shall shine and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8 They * shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: † and such as be faithful in love, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to be his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whose despiteful wisdom and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitful, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are † foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their offspring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinful bed: the * shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

14 And blessed is the * eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given † the special gift of faith, and an inheritance in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

Apocrypha.

15 For

16 For

17 For

18 For

19 For

20 For

21 For

22 For

23 For

24 For

25 For

26 For

27 For

28 For

29 For

30 For

31 For

32 For

33 For

34 For

35 For

36 For

37 For

38 For

39 For

40 For

41 For

42 For

43 For

44 For

45 For

46 For

47 For

48 For

49 For

50 For

51 For

52 For

53 For

54 For

55 For

56 For

57 For

58 For

59 For

60 For

61 For

62 For

63 For

64 For

65 For

66 For

67 For

68 For

69 For

70 For

71 For

72 For

73 For

74 For

75 For

76 For

77 For

78 For

79 For

80 For

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdom shall never fail away.
16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.
17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.
18 Or, if they dye quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of trial.
19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IV.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Baffard slips shall not thrive. 6 They shall witness against their parents. 7 The just dye young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.
B etter it is to have no children, and to have fins: for the memorial thereof is immortal: because it is known with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crown and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.
3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from balfard slips, nor lay any fruitful foundation.
4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the wind: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 Their superfluous branches shall be broken off: their fruit unprofitable, nor ripe to eat; yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawful beds, are witnesses of wickedness against their parents in their trial.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of years.

9 But wisdom is the gray hair unto men, and an unsupported life is old age.

10 He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living amongst sinners he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12 For the bewitching of naughtiness, doth obscure things that are honest, and the wandring of concupiscence, doth undermine the simple mind.

13 He being made perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soul pleased the Lord: therefore he was taken from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither laid they up this in their minds. That his grace and mercy is with his saints, and that he hath respect unto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemn

the ungodly which are living; and youth that is soon perfected, the many years and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wife, and shall not understand what God in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorn, and they shall hereafter be a vile carcass, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall be speechless: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memorial shall perish.

20 And when they call up the accounts of their fins, they shall come with fear: and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, and confess their error. 5 and the vanity of their lives. 15 God will reward the just, 17 and war against the wicked.
Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldness, before the face of such as have smitten him, and made no account of his labours.
2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangeness of his salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they, repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a proverb of reproach.

4 We fools accounted his life madness; and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbered among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints?

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness hath not shined upon us, and the sin of righteousness rose not upon us.

7 We that wearied our selves in the way of wickedness and destruction: yea, we have gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with our vanishing brought us?

9 All those things are passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hath been by.

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path-way of the keel in the waves;

11 Or as when a bird hath flown through the air, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light air being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them is passed through, and therein afterwards no sign where the vent is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the air, which immediately cometh together

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, beating.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

together again; so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even so we in like manner, as soon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no sign of virtue to live: but were consumed in our own wickedness.

14 For the hope of the ungodly is like a thin froth that is blown away with the wind, like a thin froth that is driven away with the storm: like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that carrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous live for evermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious kingdom, and a beautiful crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his jealousy for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on righteousness as a breastplate, and true judgment in stead of an helmet.

19 He shall take for holiness for an invincible shield.

20 His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the will.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds as from a well-drawn bow, shall they fly to the mark.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty wind shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and all dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must give ear. 3 They have their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdom is found. 21 Princes must seek for it: 24 for a wife prince is the glory of his people.

25 Hear therefore, O ye kings, and understand, I learn ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

26 Give ear, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

27 For power is given you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.

28 Because being ministers of his kingdom, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God,

29 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for sharp judgment shall be to them that be in high places.

30 For mercy will soon pardon the meane: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, shall fear no mans person, neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatness: for he hath made the small great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore trial shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, O kings, do I speak, that ye may learn wisdom, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holiness is holily, shall be judged holy: and they that have learned such things, shall find what to answer.

11 Wherefore set your affection upon my words; desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisdom is glorious, and neverfadeth away: yea she is easily seen of them that love her, and found of such as seek her.

13 She preventeth them that desire her, in making her felt first known unto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early shall have no great travel: for he shall find her sitting at his doors.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wisdom: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For the goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, she hath her self favourably unto them in the ways, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of discipline; and the care of discipline is love.

18 And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh us near unto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to a kingdom.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye Kings of the people, honour wisdom, that ye may reign for evermore.

22 As for wisdom, what the is, and how the came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not pass over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with confusing envy, for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdom.

24 But the multitude of the wife is the welfare of the world: and a wife king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike. 8 He preferred wisdom before all things else. 14 God gave him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisdom.

I My self also am a mortal man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth;

2 And in my mothers womb was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten months, being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

Or, as for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

air, and fell upon the earth; which is of like nature, and the first voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nursed in swaddling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and the spirit of wisdom came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and chose to have her instead of light: for the light that cometh from her, never goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I rejoiced in them all, because wisdom goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned to diligently, and do communicate her liberally: I do not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure unto men that never faileth: which they that use, become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted me to speak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that are given me: because it is he that leadeth unto wisdom, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdom also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times, the alterations of the turning of the sun, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of years, and the positions of stars.

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the virtues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisdom which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, of one only, manifold, subtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good.

23 Kind to man, steadfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and go-

ing through all understanding, pure, and most subtil spirit.

24 For wisdom is more moving, than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unstinted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in her self, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none, but him that dwelleth with wisdom.

29 For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all the order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in love with wisdom: for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

Wisdom reacheth from one end to another mightily: and sweetly doth she order all things.

2 I loved her and sought her out from my youth, I desired to make her my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

3 In that she is conversant with God, magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

4 For she is privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer than wisdom that worketh all things?

6 And if prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman than she?

7 And if a man love righteousness, her labours are virtues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude, which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth aright what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foretelleth signs and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she would be a counsellor of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgment.

ment, and shall be admitted in the sight of great men.

12 When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speak they shall give good ear unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behind me an everlasting memorial to them that come after me.

14 I shall set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they do but hear of me, I shall be found good among the multitude, and valiant in war.

16 After I am come into mine house, I will repose my self with her: for her conversation hath no bitterness, and to live with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my self, and pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisdom, is immortality,

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence; and in talking with her, a good report: I went about seeking how to take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gave her me, (and that was a point of wisdom also to know me, (and that was) I prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wisdom, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousness, and execute judgement with an upright heart:

4 Give me wisdom that sitteth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children:

5 For I thy servant and son of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgement and laws.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a King of thy people, and a judge of thy sons and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

And wisdom was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.

10 O fend her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

11 For the knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me in her power.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortal men are miserable, and our devices are but uncertain.

15 For the corruptible body presseth down the soul, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth down the mind that museth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guess aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are before us: how do we find the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsel who hath known, except thou give wisdom, and send thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For so the ways of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdom.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisdom did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

He preserved the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And gave him power to rule all things.

3 But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury where he had murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the earth being drowned with the flood, wisdom again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

5 Moreover, the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, the found out the righteous, and preserved him blameless unto God, and kept him strong against his tender compassion toward his son.

6 When the ungodly perished, he delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the five cities.

7 Of whose wickedness, even to this day, the wasteland that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeness: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an unbelieving soul.

8 For regarding not wisdom, they gat not only this hurt; that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behind them to the world a memorial of their foolishness: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisdom delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, the guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdom of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the covetousness of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a fore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godliness is stronger than all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sin: she went down with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the scepter of the kingdom, and † power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetual glory.

15 * She delivered the righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entered into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadful kings in wonders and signs.

17 † Kendered to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a † light of stars in the night season.

18 * Brought them through the Red Sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and * praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserved in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is merciful to all.

6 He prospered their works in the hand of the Holy prophet.

7 * They went through the wilderness that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

8 * They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.

9 When they were thirsty, they called upon

thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

10 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

11 For in stead of a fountain of a perpetual running river troubled with foul blood,

12 For a manifest reproof of that commandment whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

13 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their adversaries.

14 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner than the just.

15 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condemn and punish.

16 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

17 For a double grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

18 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they † had some feeling of the Lord.

19 For whom they rejected with scorn when he was long before thrown out from the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they law what came to pass, they admired.

20 But for the foolish devices of their wickedness, wherewith being deceived they whoripped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance.

21 That they might know that wherewithall a man smiteth, by the same also shall he be punished.

22 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to fend among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions:

23 Or unknown wild beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy fumes of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

24 Whereof not only the harm might dispatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

25 Yea, and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

26 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

27 For the whole world before thee is as a little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning-dew that falleth down upon the earth.

23 But

23 But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sins of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for never wouldst thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of souls.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Chanaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controul him? 19 But by sparing them he taught us. 27 They were punished with their gods.

3 For thine uncorruptible Spirit is in all things. 2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little, that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickedness, they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those † old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hadst† for doing most odious works of † witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those merciless murderers of children, and devourers of mans flesh, and the feasters of blood;

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous cure, and the parents that killed with their own hands, souls destitute of help.

7 That the land which thou esteemedst above all others, might receive a worthy † colony of Gods children.

8 Nevertheless, even those thou sparedst as men; and didst fend * wafers, forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgments upon them by little and little, thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning; neither didst thou for fear of any man, give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgment? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand † against thee † to be revenged for the unrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgment is not unright.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to let his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thyself, thou orderest all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deserved to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousness, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not believe that thou art of a † full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldness manifest.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, judgest with equity, and orderest us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people, that the just man should be merciful, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou givest repentance for sins.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice.

21 With how great circumspection didst thou judge thine own sons, unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, and made covenants of good promises.

22 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodness, and when we our selves are judged, we should look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and unrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their own † abominations.

24 * For they went astray very far in the ways of error, and held them for gods, which even amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised, being deceived as children of no understanding.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgment to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feel a judgment worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods; (now) being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extrem-damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods works. 10 But must wretched are they that worship the works of mens hands.

2 Urely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and * could not out of the good things

* Gen.

37. 28.

& 39. 7.

12.

† Or,

the power

of them

shall not

be over

him.

* Exod.

1. 10. 8.

12. 42.

† Or,

holiness.

* Exod.

15. 1.

† Or,

summe.

* Exod.

14. 23. 12.

Will.

78. 13.

* Exod.

15. 4.

† Or,

in

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

† Or,

an

old

inhabitants

of

thy

holy

land.

† Or,

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

* Job

10. 3.

† Or,

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

of

the

power

Deut.
4. 19. &
17. 3.

things that are seen, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-matter.

2 * But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift air, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water, or the circles of heaven to be the gods which govern the world.

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted took them to be gods, let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and virtue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them:

5 For by the greatness and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is seen.

6 But yet for this they are the less to be blamed: for they peradventure err seeking God, and deliriously to find him.

* Rom.
1. 21.
7 Or,
fool.

7 For being * conversant in his works, they search him diligently, and believe their light: because the things are beautiful that are seen.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of men's hand, gold and silver to them art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

* H. 44.
11. 1.
1 Or,
could ye
wring life.

11 * Now a carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawn down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skillfully round about, and hath wrought it hand skilfully, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of man's life;

† Or,
cleave.

12 And after spending the rest of his work to dress his meat, hath filled himself:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carved it diligently when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein.

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help itself, (for it is an image, and hath need of help.)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward?

† Or,
that
hath no
experience
at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good success of his hands, asketh ability to do of him that is most unable to do any thing.

1 Though men do not pray to their ships, yet are they saved rather by them than by the idols. 3 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof, 30 God will punish them that swear falsely by their idols.

A gain, one preparing himself to fail, and about to pass through the raging waves, callest upon a piece of wood, more rotten then the vessel that carrieth him.

2 For verily desire of gain devised that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves:

4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without art.

5 Nevertheless, thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisdom should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel, are saved.

6 * For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, elapsed in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousness cometh.

8 But * that which is made with hands is cursed, as well it, as he that made it: because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

9 For the ungodly and his ungodliness are both alike hateful unto God.

10 For that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * stumbling blocks to the souls of men, and a snare to the feet of the unwise.

12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of spiritual tormented, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus in process of time an ungodly custom grown strong, was kept as a law, and angry images were worshipped by the commandments of kings.

17 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt far off, they took the counterfeit image of his visage from far, and made an express image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

† Or,
the
better.

by this their forwardness, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to let forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peradventure willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance, of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world: for men serving either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and blocks the incommunicable name.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance, thence to great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilst they * flew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revelings of strange rites:

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one flew another traitorously, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, man-slaughter, theft and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulness, tumults, perjury.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulness of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and themselves uncleanliness.

27 For the worshipping of idols † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all evil.

28 For either they are mad when they be merciful, or prophesy lies, or live unjustly or else lightly forswear themselves.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idols which have no life; though they swear falsely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be justly then punished: both because they thought not well of God, † giving heed unto idols, and also unjustly swore in deceit, despising holiness.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they swear: but it is the just vengeance of sinners, that punisheth always the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We do acknowledge the true God, 7 The folly of idol-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people, 15 because, besides the idols of the gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

But thou, O God, art gracious and true; long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousness: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the malicious intention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colors, the painters fruitless labour.

5 The figure whereof † enicheth tools to lust after it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

7 For the potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken, when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to excel gold-smiths, and silversmiths, and endeavour to do like the workers in brass, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile than earth, and his life of less value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active-soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pasture, and our time here a market for gain: for say they, we must be getting every way though it be by evil means.

13 † For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and graven images, knoweth him-himself to offend above all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw † breath, nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are flow to go.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortal, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived once, but they never.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hateful: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautiful, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

E 3

1 For neither did the malicious intention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colors, the painters fruitless labour.

2 The figure whereof † enicheth tools to lust after it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

3 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

4 For the potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

5 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken, when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

6 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to excel gold-smiths, and silversmiths, and endeavour to do like the workers in brass, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

7 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile than earth, and his life of less value then clay:

8 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active-soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

9 But they counted our life a pasture, and our time here a market for gain: for say they, we must be getting every way though it be by evil means.

10 For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and graven images, knoweth him-himself to offend above all others.

11 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

12 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw † breath, nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are flow to go.

13 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

14 For being mortal, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived once, but they never.

15 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hateful: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

16 Neither are they beautiful, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

E 3

CHAP.

2 God gave strange meat to his people, to stir up their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies, to take it from them. 5 He slung with his serpents, 12 but from headed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to please God's people, and to offend their enemies.

Therefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts

* Numb. 21. 6. Chap. 15. 15. 16. * Numb. 21. 31.

* tormented. 2 In head of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for their meat of a strange taft, even * quails to stir up their appetite :

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ugly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath even that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taft.

4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not avoid : but to these it should only be fiewed how their enemies were tormented.

* Or, they came upon * these, and they perished with * Numb. 21. 6. * C. 10. 9. * Numb. 21. 9.

5 For when the horrible fierceness of beasts came upon * these, and they perished with * flings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having * a sign of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himself towards it, was not faved by the thing that he saw : but by thee that art the Savior of all.

* Exod. 24. 8. 10. 9. * Numb. 31. 8.

8 And in this thou madeft thine enemies confefs, that it is thou who deliverest from all evil.

9 For * them the bitings of grasshoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by fuch.

* Or, never again from

10 But thy fons not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcame : for thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.

11 For they were * pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly faved, that not falling into deep forgetfulness, they might be * continually mindful of thy goodness.

* Deut. 32. 10. 2. 5. Pl. 105.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health : but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death : thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice : and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not ; neither the soul received up, cometh again.

* Exod. 31. 13.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand. 16 * For the ungodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm : with strange ruins, hail, and showews were they persecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencherh all things: for the world * fighteth for the righteous.

18 For, sometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly : but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgement of god.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water, above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels food, and didst fend them from heaven bread prepared without their labor, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taft.

21 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetness unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, it tempered it self to every mans liking.

22 * But snow and ice indured the fims and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateh his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all * fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire * of them that had need.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man : but that it is thy word which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sun-beam, soon melted away.

28 That it might be known that we must prevent the fun to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankful shall melt away as the winters hoar-frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

Expressed : therefore * unmortured souls have erred.

For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation : they being thir up * in their houses, the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay (there) * exiled from the eternal providence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret

judg. 5. 16.

* Exod. 16. 14. Num. 11. 7. 18. 25. Job. 6. 4. 7. 10.

* Judg. 6. 4. 7. 10. 18. 25. Job. 6. 4. 7. 10.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

receive them : but yet were they unto themselves more grievous then the darkness.

Why Egypt was punished with darkness. 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselves saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his own people. 21 By what means that plague was fufed.

Nevertheless, thy fainth had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had bin wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had bin enemies.

3 In stead whereof thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmless fun to entertain them honorably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darkness, who had kept thy fons shut up, by whom the * uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the fainth, one child being cast forth, and faved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty war.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our adversaries, by the fame thou didst glorify us whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made * a holy law that the fainth should be like partakers of the fame good and evil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The Master and the servant were punished after one manner, and like as the king, so suffered the common perfon.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the living sufficient to bury them : for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not believe any thing, by reason of the enchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the fons of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

judg. 5. 16.

* Exod. 16. 14. Num. 11. 7. 18. 25. Job. 6. 4. 7. 10.

* Judg. 6. 4. 7. 10. 18. 25. Job. 6. 4. 7. 10.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

* Or, they were punished with darkness. 11 The terrors of an ill conscience.

15 Thine almighty word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of war into the midst of a land of destruction.

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with death, and it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

17 Then suddenly || visions of horrible dreams troubled them fore, and terrors came upon them unlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, and another there half dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did shew this, left they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the multitude in the wilderness: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameless man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper military, even prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant.

22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word subdued him that punished, alledging the oaths, and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, standing between, he stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the four rows of the stones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy majesty upon the diadem of his head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they only tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians, and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 2 The Egyptians were worse than the Sodomites. 3 The wonderful agreement of the creatures to serve Gods people.

4 For the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do.

5 How that having given them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

6 For whilst they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another foolish device, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had || intreated to be gone.

7 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfil the punishment which was waiting to their torments:

8 And that thy people might pass a wonderful way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned again anew, serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red sea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent stream, a green field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambs, prailing thee, O Lord, who halt delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindful of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth || flies in stead of cattle, and how the river cast up a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the sea, for their || contentment.

13 And punishments came upon the sinners not without former signs by the force of thunders: for they suffered justly according to their own wickedness, inasmuch as they used a more hard and hateful behaviour towards strangers.

14 For the Sodomites did not receive those whom they knew not when they came; but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserved of them.

15 And not only so, but peradventure some respect shall be had of those, because they used strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grievously afflicted them whom they had received with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindness were these stricken, as those were at the doors of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible dark darkness, every one sought the passage of his own doors.

18 For the elements were changed || in themselves by a kind of harmony, like as in a plastery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are always founds, which may well be perceived by the sight of the things that have been done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own virtue: and the water forgot his own quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they theicy kind of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnify thy people, and glorify them; neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst afflict them in every time and place.

The Wisdom of JESUS the son of SIRACH, Or, ECCLESIASTICUS.

A prologue made by an uncertain Author.



THIS Jesus was the son of Sirach, and grand-child to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grand-father Jesus (as he himself witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews, who did not only gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdom. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost || perfected, Sirach his son receiving it after him, left it to his own son Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, intituling it both by his own name, his fathers name, and his grand fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdom, to have a greater love to the study of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God; Also his prayer and song: Moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no less famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

The prologue of the Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach.

WHEREAS many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdom; and whereof not only the readers must needs become skillful themselves, but also they that desire to learn, be able to profit them which are || without, both by speaking and writing: my grand-father Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on also himself, to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom, to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and had gotten therein good judgement, have not the same force in them: and not only these things, but the law it self, and the || prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small || difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth year coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a || book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and travel to interpret it; using great watchfulness, and skill in that space, to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisdom is from God. 2 He giveth it to them that love him. 3 The fear of God is full of many blessings. 4 To fear God without hypocrisy.

5 L.L. * Wisdom cometh from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

6 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the days of eternity?

7 Who can find out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdom?

8 Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

9 The word of God most High, is the fountain of wisdom; and her ways are everlasting commandments.

6 To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

7 Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?

8 There is one wife and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She: (is) with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladness, and a long life.

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him.

ECCLESIASTICUS.

him at the last, and he || shall find favour in the day of his death.

14 * To fear the LORD, is the beginning of wisdom: and it was created with the faithful in the womb.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their feed.

16 To fear the LORD, is fulness of wisdom, and fillet men with her fruits.

17 She fillet all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the LORD is a crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.

19 Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisdom is to fear the LORD, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the LORD driveth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot || be justified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up to him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a finner.

26 If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the LORD shall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the LORD is wisdom and instruction; and faith and meekness are his delight.

28 Distrust not the fear of the LORD when thou art poor; and come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy self, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou comest not in truth to the fear of the LORD, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods servants must look for trouble, and be patient, and swift in him. 12 For so to them that do not so.

13 But they that fear the LORD, will do so.

14 Y son, if * thou come to serve the LORD,

15 prepare thy soul for temptation.

16 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and || make not halt in time of trouble.

17 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

18 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

19 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

6 Believe in him, and he will help thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that fear the LORD, wait for his mercy, and go not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the LORD, believe him, and your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the LORD, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see; * did ever any trust in the LORD, and was con- founded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

11 For the LORD is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Wo be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the finner that goeth two ways.

13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted, for he believeth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Wo unto you that have lost patience: and what will ye do when the LORD shall visit you?

15 They that fear the LORD, will not disobey his word, and * they that love him will keep his ways.

16 They that fear the LORD, will seek that which is well-pleasing unto him, and they that love him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the LORD, will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight.

18 * Saying, We will fall into the hands of the LORD, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

1 Children must honour and help both their parents.

2 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Aims are rewarded.

31 Hear me your father, 30 Children, and do hereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the LORD hath given * the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the || authority of the mother over the sons.

3 Who so honoureth his father, * maketh an atonement for his sins.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that laith up treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall have joy of his own children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall have a long life, and he that is obedient unto the LORD, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the LORD, will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for

CHAP.

for thy fathers dishonour is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father; and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach unto the children.

12 My son, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art || in thy full strength.

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sins it shall be added to thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembered, thy sins also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer; and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My son, go on with thy business in meekness, so shall thou be beloved of him that is approved.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy self, and thou shalt find favour before the LORD.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but * my secret are revealed unto the meek.

20 For the power of the LORD is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence, for it is not needful for thee, so *for with thine eyes the things that are in secret.*

23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee, then men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last: and he that loveth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.

28 || In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable, and an attentive ear is the desire of a wife man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and alms maketh an atonement for sins.

31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindful of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IV.

1 We may not despise the poor or fatherless, 11 but seek for wisdom, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor grieve for the truth, 30 nor be as lions in our houses.

11 But seek for wisdom, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor grieve for the truth, 30 nor be as lions in our houses.

11 My son, defraud not the poor of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

12 Make not a hungry soul sorrowful, neither provoke a man in his distress.

13 Add not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deliver not to give to him that is in need.

14 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poor man.

15 Turn not away thine eye from || the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

16 For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

17 Get thy self the love of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

18 Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poor, and give him a friendly answer with meekness.

19 Deliver him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressor, and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgement.

20 Be as a father unto the fatherless, and in stead of an husband unto their mother: so shall thou be as the son of the most High, and he shall love thee more then thy mother doth.

21 Wisdom exalteth her children, and laith hold of them that seek her.

22 He that loveth her, loveth life, and they that seek to her early, shall be filled with joy.

23 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherit glory, and wheresoever the entire, the LORD will bless.

24 They that serve her, shall minister || to the holy One: and them that love her, the LORD doth love.

25 Who so giveth ear unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, shall dwell securely.

26 If a man commit himself unto her, he shall inherit her; and his generation shall hold her in possession.

27 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked ways, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, until he may trust his soul, and try him by her laws.

28 Then will she return the straight way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

29 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruin.

30 Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil; and be not alarmed when it concerneth thy soul.

31 For there is a shame that bringeth sin, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

32 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

33 And refrain not to speak, † when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdom in her beauty.

34 For by speech wisdom shall be known, and learning by the word of the tongue.

Apocrypha.
 25 In no wife speak againſt the truth, but be abſolved of the error of thine ignorance.
 26 Be not allured to confeſs thy ſins, and force not the counſel of the river.
 27 Make not thy ſelf an underling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.
 28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.
 29 Be not hally in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlack and remiſs.
 30 Be not as a lion in thy houſe, nor frantick among thy ſervants.
 31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receive, and thur when thou ſhouldeſt repay.

CHAP. V.

Apocrypha.
 1 We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to ſin. 9 We muſt not be double-tongued, 12 nor answer without knowledge.
 3 Et not thy heart upon thy goods, and lay ſcore, * I have enough for my life.
 2 Follow not thine own mind, and thy ſtrength to walk in the ways of thy heart:
 3 And ſay not, who ſhall controule me for my works? for the Lord will ſurely revenge thy pride.
 4 Say not, I have ſinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wife let thee go.
 5 Concerning propitiation, * be not without fear, to add ſin unto ſin.
 6 And ſay not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſins: * for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth upon finners.
 7 Make no carrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.
 8 Set not thine heart upon goods unjuſtly gotten, for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamity.
 9 Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.
 10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy underſtanding, and let thy word be the fame.
 11 * Be ſwift to hear, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience give answer.
 12 If thou haſt underſtanding, answer thy neighbour: if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.
 13 Honour and ſhame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.
 14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul ſhame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.
 15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

Apocrypha.
 2 Do not extol thine own conceits, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wiſdom beimes: 20 it is grievous to ſee, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to hear wiſe men.

Apocrypha.
 1 In ſtead of a friend, become not an enemy: for (thereby) thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame, and reproach: even ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.
 2 Extol not thy ſelf in the counſel of thine own heart: that thy ſoul be not torn in pieces as a bull (ſtraying alone).
 3 Thou ſhalt eat up thy leaves, and loſe thy fruit, and leave thy ſelf as a dry tree.
 4 A wicked ſoul ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorn of his enemies.
 5 Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many, nevertheleſs have but one counſeller of a thouland.
 7 If thou wouldeſt get a friend, prove him firſt, and be not hally to credit him.
 8 For ſome man is a friend for his own acquaintance, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.
 9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and ſtrife, will diſcover thy reproach.
 10 * Again ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of affliction.
 11 But in thy proſperity he will be as thy ſelf, and will be bold over thy ſervants.
 12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelf from thy face.
 13 Separate thy ſelf from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.
 14 A faithful friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.
 15 Nothing doth countervail a faithful friend, and his excellency is unvaluable.
 16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord ſhall find him.
 17 Whoſo feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright: for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſon, gather inſtruction from thy youth up: ſo ſhalt thou find wiſdom till thine old age.
 19 Come unto her as one that plougheth and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toil much in laboring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruits right ſoon.
 20 She is very unpleaſant to the unlearned: he that is without underſtanding, will not remain with her.
 21 She will lie upon him as a * mighty ſtone, of trial, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.
 22 For wiſdom is according to her name, and ſhe is not maniſeſt unto many.
 23 Give ear, my ſon, receive my advice, and reſuſe not my counſel,
 24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ſ chain.
 25 Bow * down thy ſhoulder, and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come

* Prov.
 10. 2.
 11. 4.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* James
 1. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

Apocrypha.
 16 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her ways with all thy power.
 27 Search and ſeek, and the ſhall be made known unto thee; and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not go.
 28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt find her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to joy.
 29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.
 30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her hands are purple lace.
 31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour, and ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.
 32 My ſon, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou ſhalt be prudent.
 33 If thou love to hear, thou ſhalt receive underſtanding: and if thou bow thine ear, thou ſhalt be wiſe.
 34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleave unto him that is wiſe.
 35 Be willing to hear every godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of underſtanding eſcape thee.
 36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of underſtanding, get thee beimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the ſteps of his door.
 37 Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and meditate continually in his commandments: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and give thee wiſdom at thine own deſire.

CHAP. VII.

Apocrypha.
 1 We are deborted from ſin, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and ſinning in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting. 18 How to eſteem a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſervant: 22 our cattle: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his priſts: 32 the poor and thoſe that mourn.
 D O not evil, ſo ſhall no harm come unto thee.
 2 Depart from the unjuſt, and iniquity ſhall turn away from thee.
 3 My ſon, ſow not upon the furrows of unrighteouſneſs, and thou ſhalt not reap them ſeventyfold.
 4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the feat of honour.
 5 * Juſtifie not thy ſelf before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſdom before the king.
 6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity, leſt at any time thou ſear the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling block in the way of thy uprightneſs.
 7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelf down among the people.
 8 Bind not one ſin upon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be unpunished.
 9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt High God, he will accept it.
 10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

Apocrypha.
 17 Laugh no man to ſcorn in the bitterneſs of his ſoul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.
 12 Devil not a lie againſt thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.
 13 Uſe not to make any manner of lie: for the cuſtom thereof is not good.
 14 Uſe not many words in a multitude of elders, * and make not much babbling when thou prayeſt.
 15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath ordained.
 16 Number not thy ſelf among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.
 17 Humble thy ſoul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.
 18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithful brother for the gold of Ophir.
 19 Forgo not a wife and good woman: for her grace is above gold.
 20 * Whereas thy ſervant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelf wholly for thee.
 21 Let thy ſoul love a good ſervant, and deſtroy him not of liberty.
 22 * Haſt thou cattle? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.
 23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.
 24 Haſt thou daughters? have a care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelf cheerful toward them.
 25 * Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of underſtanding.
 26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her, if not, but give not thy ſelf over to a light woman.
 27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrow of thy mother.
 28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompence them the things that they have done for thee?
 29 Fear the Lord with all thy ſoul, and reverence his priſts.
 30 Love him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.
 31 Fear the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt-fruits, and the treſpaſs-offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt-fruits of the holy things.
 32 * And ſtretch thine hand unto the poor, that thy bleſſing may be perfected.
 33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.
 34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.
 35 Be not flow to viſit the ſick: for that ſhall make thee to be beloved.
 36 Whatſoever thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt never do amiſs.

CHAP.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

* Job.
 20.
 Eccle.
 7. 19.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *When we may not strive with, 8 nor desire, 10 nor provoke, 15 nor have to do with.*

Strive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 * Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overthrow thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

3 Strive not with a man that is full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Telt not with a rude man, lest thy ancestors be disgraced.

5 * Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.

7 Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wife, but acquaint thyself with his proverbs; for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9 Mifs not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requirith.

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not up (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier than thyself; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety above thy power; for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his honour.

15 * Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

16 * Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are advised how to use our wives, 3 What women to avoid, 10 And not to change an old friend, 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority, 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 And to converse with wise men.*

Be not jealous over the wife of thy bosom, and teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that is a sinner, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city; neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 * Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and look not upon another's beauty: for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman; for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another man's wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline unto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

11 Envy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in; but remember they shall not go unpunished into their grave.

13 Keep thee far from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.

14 As near as thou canst, shew at thy neighbour, and consult with the wife.

15 Let thy talk be with the wife, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.

16 And let just men eat and drink with thee, and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the work shall be commended: and the wife ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wife ruler, 4 God setteth him up, 7 The inconveniences of pride, injustice, and covetousness, 14 What God hath done to the proud, 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and who not.*

A wife will instruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 * As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord,

the Lord,

Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man, and upon the shoulder of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

6 * Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practices.

7 Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a covetous man: for such an one setteth his own soul to sale, because while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physician cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall dye.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it shall pour out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrow them utterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and let up the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countries of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that love him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable feed; they that transgress the commandments, are a deceitful feed.

20 Among brethren, he that is chief is honourable, so are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of authority: but roughness and pride is the losing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding, neither is it convenient to magnify a sinful man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater than he that feareth the Lord.

25 * Unto the servant that is wise shall they that are free do service: and he that hath knowledge, will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy business, and boast not thyself in the time of thy distress.

27 * Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himself, and wanteth bread.

28 My son, glorify thy soul in meekness, and give it honour, according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will putty him that sineth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches; and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

1 *We may not vaunt nor set forth our selves, 8 nor answer rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters, 14 Wealth and all things else are from God, 14 Bring not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring every man into thy house.*

Wisdom lieth up the head of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as fly, but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thyself in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works among men are hidden.

5 Many kings have sat down upon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown.

6 * Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced, and the honourable delivered into other men's hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not in judgment with sinners.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou escape by fleeing.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

12 Again, there is another that is slow and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of poverty; yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate.

13 And lifted up his head from misery, so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

14 * Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works are from him.

ECCLYASTICUS.

Apocrypha.
16 Error and darkness had their beginning together with sinners: and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wares and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward;

19 Whereas he saith, * I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

* Matthe. 19:25. 20 * Be steadfast in thy covenant, and be constant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvel not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poor man rich.

* Or, for adversity. 22 The blessing of the Lord is || in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

* Malac. 3:14. 23 Say not, * What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possess many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity, there is a forgetfulness of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easy thing unto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his ways.

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forgetfulness of pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine house: for the deceitful man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken (and kept) in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire a heap of coals is kindled: and a sinful man laeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, (for he worketh wickedness) lest he bring upon thee a perpetual blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberal to the ungodly. 10 Trust not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

When thou wilt do good, know to whom thou dost it: so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is always occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the godly man, and help not a sinner. 5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby.

6 For (else) thou shalt receive twice as much evil of all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

7 For die most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

8 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner. 9 A friend cannot be known in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adversity.

10 In the prosperity of a man enemies will be grieved: but in his adversity even a friend will depart.

11 Never trust thine enemy: for like as || iron rusteth, so is his wickedness.

12 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be unto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking-glass, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

13 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place; neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he take to thee thy seat, and thou at the last, remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

14 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts? 15 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is || defiled with him in his sins, who will pity?

16 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

17 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

18 If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he || undermine thee.

19 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier than thyself. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poor. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

H E that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like unto him.

2 Burden not thyself above thy power, while thou livest, and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together?

Apocrypha.

1 For if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth wial: the poor is wronged, and he must intreat alms.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will flame thee by his meats, until he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down by thy idlity. 9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thyself, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Press thou not upon him, lest thou be put back, flout not far off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 Afflict not to be made equal unto him in talk, and believe not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Observe and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.

15 Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All flesh conspireth according to kind, and a man will cleave to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lamb? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poor?

19 As the wild ass is the lions prey in the wilderness: so the rich eat up the poor.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhor the poor.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poor man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justify him: the poor man slippeth, and yet they rebuke him too: he spake wisely, and could have no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he saith, they extol it to the clouds: but if the poor man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.

CHAP.

xiii. xiv. 24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sin, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance.

26 A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But do thou good. 20 A sinner is happy that draw near to wisdom.

Blessed is the man that hath not slept with a woman, and is not pricked with the multitude of sins.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money? 4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse than he that enveth himself, and this is a recompence of his wickedness.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickedness.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the inquiry of the wicked drieth up his soul.

10 A wicked eye enveth (his) bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thyself, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

13 Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

14 Defraud not thyself of the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpass thee.

15 Shalt thou not leave thy travels unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt dye the death.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withal.

20 Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.

21 He

ECCLESIASTICUS.

Apocrypha

CHAP. XVI.

1 He that considereth her ways in his heart, shall also have understanding in her secrets.
2 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her ways.
3 He that prieth in at her windows, shall also hearken at her doors.
4 He that doth lodge near her house, shall also fall as a pin in her walls.
5 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.
6 He shall let his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.
7 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisdom embraceth those that fear God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made and left us to our selves.

1 He that feareth the Lord will do good, and he shall have the knowledge of the law, shall obtain her.
2 And as a mother shall meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.
3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisdom to drink.
4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved, and shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.
5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.
6 He shall find joy, and a crown of gladness, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.
7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.
8 For she is far from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.
9 Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord.
10 For praise shall be uttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.
11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.
12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to err: for he hath no need of the sinful man.
13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that fear God love it not.
14 He himself *made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel:
15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulness.
16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.
17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be given him.
18 For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:
19 And *his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.
20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly:

neither hath he given any man license to sin.

2 It is better to have none, than many lewd children.
6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are unsearchable.

1 Desire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sons.
2 Though they multiply, rejoice not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.
3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better than a thousand, and better it is to dye without children, than to have them that are ungodly.
4 For by one that hath understanding, shall the city be replenished: but the just kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.
5 Many foolish things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things than these.
6 *In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.
7 He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishness.
8 *Neither spared he the place where Lot sinned, but abhorred them for their pride.
9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sins.
10 *Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardens of their hearts.
11 And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is marvel if he escape unpunished: for *mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive, and to pour out displeasure.
12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.
13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoils, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.
14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall find according to his works.
15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerful works might be known to the world.
16 His mercy is manifest to every creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkness, with an adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my self from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? shall not be remembered among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?
18 *Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.
19 The mountains also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.
20 No heart can think upon these things worthily:

CHAP.

xvi, xvii.

Apocrypha

thly: and who is able to conceive his ways?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.
22 Who can declare the works of his justice; or who can endure them? for his covenant is afar off, and the trial of all things is in the epd.
23 He that wanteth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.
24 My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.
25 I will show forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.
26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.
27 He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are the chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.
28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall never disloye his word.
29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.
30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they shall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Avoid all sin: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turn to him while thou livest.

1 He Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.
2 He gave them few days, and a short time, and power also over the things therein.
3 He ended them with strength by themselves, and *made them according to his image;
4 And put the fear of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.
5 (They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.)
6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and a heart; gave he them to understand.
7 Withal, he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.
8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatness of his works.
9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts: for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.
10 And the elect shall praise his holy name.
11 Beside this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.
12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgements.
13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voice.
14 And he laid unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness, and he *gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

15 Their ways are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.
16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make to themselves helthy hearts for long.
17 For *in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a *ruler over every people, but *Hircan is the Lord's portion:
18 Whom being his first-born, he nourished with discipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.
19 Therefore all their works are as the sun before him, and his eyes are continually upon their ways.
20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sins are before the Lord.
21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsook them, but spared them.
22 The *aims of a man is a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sons and daughters.
23 *Afterwards he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompence upon their heads.
24 *But unto them that repent, he granted *mercy return, and comforted those that trusted in his patience.
25 *Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, *make thy prayer before his face, and *offer thyself.
26 Turn again to the most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkness into the light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.
27 *Who shall praise the most High in the grave, in stead of them which live and give thanks?
28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not the living and found in heart, shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the loving kindness of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holiness!
30 For all things cannot be in men, because the son of man is not immortal.
31 *What is brighter than the sun? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine evil.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 Gods merciful. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Defere not to be justified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

1 He that liveth for ever *created all things in general.
2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the

Apocrypha.
* Lev.
10. 10.

* Psalm.
160. 2.

* Psalm.
90. 10.

* 2 Pet.
3. 8.

* Chap.
41. 12.

* 1 Cor.
11. 18.
24.

* Chap.
17.
36.

* Prov.
28. 14.

ECCLESIASTICUS.

the king of all, by his power * dividing holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? * and who shall find out his noble acts?

5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may anything be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtful.

8 What is man, and whereto serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

9 * The number of a mans days at the most are an hundred years.

10 As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravel-stone, in comparison of the land, so are a * thousand years to the days of eternity.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he reproveth, and instructeth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgments.

15 * My son, blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew assuage the heat? so is a word better than a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou speak, and use physick or ever thou be sick.

20 Before judgement * examine thy self, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21 Trouble thy self before thou be sick, and in the time of sins thee repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not until death to be justified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy self, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he shall turn away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning until the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.

27 * A wife man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.

28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom, and will give praise unto him that found her.

29 They that were of understanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.

30 * Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thy self from thine appetites.

31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies that malign thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wife men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdom in wickedness.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich: and he that condemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 * He that is hasty to give credit is light-minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickedness, shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, shall live without strife, and he that hateth babbling, shall have less evil.

7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.

8 Whether it be to a friend or foe, talk not of other mens lives, and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.

9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will tell thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not hurt thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fools belly.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have (done it) that he do it no more.

14 * Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he have, say that he speak it no more.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander: and believe not every tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?

17 * Admonish thy neighbour before thou trespass.

ten

Apocrypha.

Apocrypha.

* Or, if receiving him.

* Or, judgment.

* Or, in black.

* Or, if he should.

* Chap. 20. 10.

* Eccles. 3. 7.

* Chap. 28. 1.

CHAP.

ten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the most High.

18 The fear of the Lord is the first step to be accepted (of him) and wisdom obtaineth his love.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wisdom, and in all wisdom is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omniscience.

21 If a servant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickedness, and the same an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wisdom.

24 He that hath small understanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdom and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust, and there is one that turneth aside to make judgement appear: and there is a wife man that is justifieth in judgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit.

27 Calling down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessive laughter, and gaze, sheweth what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gain. 18 Of shipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of divers advertisements.

There is a reproof that is not so comely: again some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reprov'd, to shew repentance! for so shalt thou escape wilful sin.

4 As is the lust of * an eunuch to deflower a virgin; so is he that executeth judgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becometh hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wife man will hold his tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred: and he that taketh to himself authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good success in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to loss.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abatement betwixt of glory; and there is that lieth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven-fold.

13 A wife man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the graces of fools shall be poured out.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessity: for he looketh to receive many things for one.

15 He giveth little and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement, is better then to slip with the tongue: for the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 An unreasonable tale will always be in the mouth of the unwise.

20 A wife sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth: for he will not speak it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through unreasonableness, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulness promisseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better then a man that is accustomed to lie, but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.

27 A wife man shall promote himself to honour with his words: and he that hath understanding will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseeth great men, shall have pardon for iniquity.

F 3

29 * Prov.

Apocrypha.

10. 10.

160. 2.

90. 10.

3. 8.

41. 12.

11. 18.

17. 36.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

28. 14.

Apocrypha.

17 ^{Prov.} ⁹⁻¹⁷ ²⁴⁻¹⁵ ^{31a} ³²⁻¹⁵ ^{33a} ³⁴⁻¹⁵ ³⁵⁻¹⁵ ³⁶⁻¹⁵ ³⁷⁻¹⁵ ³⁸⁻¹⁵ ³⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴²⁻¹⁵ ⁴³⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵²⁻¹⁵ ⁵³⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶²⁻¹⁵ ⁶³⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷²⁻¹⁵ ⁷³⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸²⁻¹⁵ ⁸³⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹²⁻¹⁵ ⁹³⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰³⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁻¹⁵ ¹¹²⁻¹⁵ ¹¹³⁻¹⁵ ¹¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹²⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹²¹⁻¹⁵ ¹²²⁻¹⁵ ¹²³⁻¹⁵ ¹²⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹²⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹²⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹²⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹²⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹²⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹³⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹³¹⁻¹⁵ ¹³²⁻¹⁵ ¹³³⁻¹⁵ ¹³⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹³⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹³⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹³⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹³⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹³⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴³⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵³⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶³⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷³⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸³⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹³⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ¹⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ²⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ²⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ²⁰²⁻¹⁵ ²⁰³⁻¹⁵ ²⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ²⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ²⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ²⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ²⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ²⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ²¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ²¹¹⁻¹⁵ ²¹²⁻¹⁵ ²¹³⁻¹⁵ ²¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ²¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ²¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ²¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ²¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ²¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ²²⁰⁻¹⁵ ²²¹⁻¹⁵ ²²²⁻¹⁵ ²²³⁻¹⁵ ²²⁴⁻¹⁵ ²²⁵⁻¹⁵ ²²⁶⁻¹⁵ ²²⁷⁻¹⁵ ²²⁸⁻¹⁵ ²²⁹⁻¹⁵ ²³⁰⁻¹⁵ ²³¹⁻¹⁵ ²³²⁻¹⁵ ²³³⁻¹⁵ ²³⁴⁻¹⁵ ²³⁵⁻¹⁵ ²³⁶⁻¹⁵ ²³⁷⁻¹⁵ ²³⁸⁻¹⁵ ²³⁹⁻¹⁵ ²⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ²⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ²⁴²⁻¹⁵ ²⁴³⁻¹⁵ ²⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ²⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ²⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ²⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ²⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ²⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ²⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ²⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ²⁵²⁻¹⁵ ²⁵³⁻¹⁵ ²⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ²⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ²⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ²⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ²⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ²⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ²⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ²⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ²⁶²⁻¹⁵ ²⁶³⁻¹⁵ ²⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ²⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ²⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ²⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ²⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ²⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ²⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ²⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ²⁷²⁻¹⁵ ²⁷³⁻¹⁵ ²⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ²⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ²⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ²⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ²⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ²⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ²⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ²⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ²⁸²⁻¹⁵ ²⁸³⁻¹⁵ ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ²⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ²⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ²⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ²⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ²⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ²⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ²⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ²⁹²⁻¹⁵ ²⁹³⁻¹⁵ ²⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ²⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ²⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ²⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ²⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ²⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ³⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ³⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ³⁰²⁻¹⁵ ³⁰³⁻¹⁵ ³⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ³⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ³⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ³⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ³⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ³⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ³¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ³¹¹⁻¹⁵ ³¹²⁻¹⁵ ³¹³⁻¹⁵ ³¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ³¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ³¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ³¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ³¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ³¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ³²⁰⁻¹⁵ ³²¹⁻¹⁵ ³²²⁻¹⁵ ³²³⁻¹⁵ ³²⁴⁻¹⁵ ³²⁵⁻¹⁵ ³²⁶⁻¹⁵ ³²⁷⁻¹⁵ ³²⁸⁻¹⁵ ³²⁹⁻¹⁵ ³³⁰⁻¹⁵ ³³¹⁻¹⁵ ³³²⁻¹⁵ ³³³⁻¹⁵ ³³⁴⁻¹⁵ ³³⁵⁻¹⁵ ³³⁶⁻¹⁵ ³³⁷⁻¹⁵ ³³⁸⁻¹⁵ ³³⁹⁻¹⁵ ³⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ³⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ³⁴²⁻¹⁵ ³⁴³⁻¹⁵ ³⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ³⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ³⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ³⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ³⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ³⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ³⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ³⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ³⁵²⁻¹⁵ ³⁵³⁻¹⁵ ³⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ³⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ³⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ³⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ³⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ³⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ³⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ³⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ³⁶²⁻¹⁵ ³⁶³⁻¹⁵ ³⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ³⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ³⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ³⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ³⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ³⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ³⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ³⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ³⁷²⁻¹⁵ ³⁷³⁻¹⁵ ³⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ³⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ³⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ³⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ³⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ³⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ³⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ³⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ³⁸²⁻¹⁵ ³⁸³⁻¹⁵ ³⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ³⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ³⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ³⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ³⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ³⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ³⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ³⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ³⁹²⁻¹⁵ ³⁹³⁻¹⁵ ³⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ³⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ³⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ³⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ³⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ³⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰²⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰³⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹²⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹³⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴²⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴²¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴²²⁻¹⁵ ⁴²³⁻¹⁵ ⁴²⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴²⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴²⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴²⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴²⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴²⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴³⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴³¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴³²⁻¹⁵ ⁴³³⁻¹⁵ ⁴³⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴³⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴³⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴³⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴³⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴³⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴²⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴³⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵²⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵³⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶²⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶³⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷²⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷³⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸²⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸³⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹²⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹³⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁴⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰²⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰³⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹²⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹³⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵²⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵²¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵²²⁻¹⁵ ⁵²³⁻¹⁵ ⁵²⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵²⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵²⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵²⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵²⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵²⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵³⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵³¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵³²⁻¹⁵ ⁵³³⁻¹⁵ ⁵³⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵³⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵³⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵³⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵³⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵³⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴²⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴³⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵²⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵³⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶²⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶³⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷²⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷³⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸²⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸³⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹²⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹³⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁵⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰²⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰³⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹²⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹³⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶²⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶²¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶²²⁻¹⁵ ⁶²³⁻¹⁵ ⁶²⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶²⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶²⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶²⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶²⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶²⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶³⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶³¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶³²⁻¹⁵ ⁶³³⁻¹⁵ ⁶³⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶³⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶³⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶³⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶³⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶³⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴²⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴³⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵²⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵³⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶²⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶³⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷²⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷³⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸²⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸³⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹²⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹³⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁶⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰²⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰³⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹²⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹³⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷²⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷²¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷²²⁻¹⁵ ⁷²³⁻¹⁵ ⁷²⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷²⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷²⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷²⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷²⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷²⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷³⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷³¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷³²⁻¹⁵ ⁷³³⁻¹⁵ ⁷³⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷³⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷³⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷³⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷³⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷³⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴²⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴³⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵²⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵³⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶²⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶³⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷²⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷³⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸²⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸³⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹²⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹³⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁷⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰²⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰³⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹²⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹³⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸²⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸²¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸²²⁻¹⁵ ⁸²³⁻¹⁵ ⁸²⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸²⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸²⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸²⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸²⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸²⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸³⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸³¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸³²⁻¹⁵ ⁸³³⁻¹⁵ ⁸³⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸³⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸³⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸³⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸³⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸³⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴²⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴³⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵²⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵³⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶²⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶³⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷²⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷³⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸²⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸³⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹²⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹³⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁸⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰²⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰³⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁰⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹²⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹³⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹¹⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹²⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹²¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹²²⁻¹⁵ ⁹²³⁻¹⁵ ⁹²⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹²⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹²⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹²⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹²⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹²⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹³⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹³¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹³²⁻¹⁵ ⁹³³⁻¹⁵ ⁹³⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹³⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹³⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹³⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹³⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹³⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴²⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴³⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁴⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵²⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵³⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁵⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶²⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶³⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁶⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷²⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷³⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁷⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸²⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸³⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁸⁹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹⁰⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹¹⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹²⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹³⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹⁴⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹⁵⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹⁷⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹⁸⁻¹⁵ ⁹⁹⁹⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁰⁻¹⁵

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart, 'Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkness, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me, what need I to fear? the most High will not remember my sins:

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are thousand times brighter than the sun, beholding all the ways of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

21 This man shall be punished in the streets of the city, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by another:

23 For first the hath disobeyed the law of the most High; and secondly, the hath trespassed against her own husband; and thirdly, the hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and inquisition shall be made of her children.

25 Her children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

15 A shamefaced and faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.
16 As the sun when it ariseth in the high heaven: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her house.

17 As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver: so are the feet fair feet with a constant heart.

19 My son, keep the flower of thine age sound: and give not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field: low it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy stock.

21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as a spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband.

25 A shameless woman shall be counted as a dog: but she that is shamefast will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be judged wife of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted ungodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieve my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that suffereth poverty, and men of understanding that are not set by, and one that returneth from righteousness to sin, the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sin.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sins in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in us. 15 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that diggett a pit shall fall into it.

Many have sinned for a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

2 As a nail ticketh fast between the joinings of the stones: so doth sin tick close between buying and selling.

3 Unless a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown.

4 As when one sitteth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth: so the filth of man is in his talk.

5 The furnace proveth the potters vessels: so the trial of man is in his reasoning.

6 The fruit declareth if the tree have been dressed: so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou hearst him speak: for this is the trial of men.

8 If thou followest righteousness, thou shalt obtain her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort unto their like: so will truth return unto them that practise in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sin for them that work iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is always with wisdom: but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the undiscreef, observe the time, but be continually among men of understanding.

13 The discourse of fools is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonness of sin.

14 The talk of him that sweareth much, maketh the hair stand up right: and their brawls make one stop his ears.

15 The spite of the proud is blood-shedding, and their revilings are grievous to the ear.

16 Whoso discovereth secrets, loseth his credit; and shall never find friend to his mind.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithful unto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy: so shalt thou lose the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand: so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him again.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off; he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound up, and after reviling there may be reconciliation: but he that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 He that winketh with the eyes, worketh evil: and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his own head, and a deceitful stroke shall make wounds.

26 Whoso diggett a pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that rejoice at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations, and the sinful man shall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against revenge, 8 quarrelling, 10 anger, 15 and backbiting.

He that revengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sins in remembrance.

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done

CHAP. XXVIII. XXIX.

done unto thee, so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 One man bearing hatred against another: and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself: and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sins?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease; (remember) corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: (remember) the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

8 Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins, for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinful man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hasty contention kindleth a fire: and an hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn; if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 Curse the whisperer, and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation, (strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out virtuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth unto it, shall never find rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venom thereof, who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor have been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brass.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better than it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and bind up thy silver and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a door and bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 We must show mercy, and lend: 4 but the borrower must not demand the lender. 9 Give alms. 14 A good man will not undo his fury. 18 To be surety, and surety for others, is dangerous. 22 It is better to live at home, then to sojourn.

He that is merciful, will lend unto his neighbour; and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandments.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him: and thou shalt always find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kiss a mans hand; and for his neighbours hour: he will speak foolishly: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6 If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he shall deprive him of his money, and he shall grieve him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with scurrilous and railings: and for honour, he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have those patience with a man in poor estate, and delay not to show him mercy.

9 Help the poor for the commandments sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

11 Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 Shut up alms in thy store-houses; and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better than a mighty shield and strong spear.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an unthankful mind, will leave him in (danger) that delivered him.

18 Suretyship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord, shall fall into suretyship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens business for gain, shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and

and beware that thou thyself fall not into the same.
 21 The chief thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to cover thame.
 22 Better is the life of a poor man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.
 23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou hear not the reproach of thy house.
 24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darst not open thy mouth.
 25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt hear bitter words.
 26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready;
 27 Give place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine house.
 28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding; the upbraiding of house-room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to coker them. 12 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortly by grief.

He that loveth his son causeth him off to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.
 2 He that chastiseth his son, shall have joy in him, and shall rejoice of him among his acquaintance.
 3 He that teacheth his son, grieveth the enemy, and before his friends he shall rejoice of him.
 4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself.

5 While he lived, he saw and rejoiced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowful.

6 He left behind him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindness to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son, shall bind up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An horse not broken becometh headstrong: and a child left to himself will be wilful.

9 Coker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heaviness.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

12 Bow down his neck while he is young, and bear him on the sides while he is a child, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy son, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

14 Better is the poor, being found and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continual sickness.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up, are as mellies of meat fed upon a grave.

19 What good doth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord.

20 He feasth with his eyes, and groaneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

21 Give not thy mind to heaviness, and afflict not thy self in thine own counsel.

22 The gladness of the heart is the life of man, and the joyfulness of a man prolongeth his days.

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulness bringeth age before the time.

25 A cheerful and good heart will have a long life.

CHAP. XXXI.

Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excess in eating, or drinking wine.

Watching for riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poor labourer in his poor estate, and when he leaveth off he is still needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption, shall have enough thereof.

6 Gold hath been the ruin of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.

8 Blessed is the rich that is found without blame, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his alms.

12 If thou sit at a bountiful table, and the congregation shall declare his alms.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing, and what is created more wicked than an eye?

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy self: and be discreet in every point.

16 Eat as it becometh a man, whose things which are set before thee; and devour not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manners sake; and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, and he fetcheth not his wind short upon his bed.

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating, he riseth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My son, bear me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come unto thee.

23 Who is liberal of his meat, men shall speak well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be believed.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmur, and the testimonies of his niggardness shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy valiantness in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenness.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if he drink moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk, and in season, bringeth gladness of the heart, and cheerfulness of the mind.

29 But wine drunken with excess, maketh bitterness of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Abuse not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despicable words, and press not upon him, with urging him (to drink).

CHAP. XXXII.

Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast. 14 Of the fear of God. 8 Of counsel. 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy self, and to God.

If thou be made the master (of a feast,) lift not thy self up, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayst be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with found judgement, and hinder not musick.

4 Pour not out words where there is a musician, and then not forth wisdom out of time.

5 A comfort of musick in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musick with pleasant wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet fearfully when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words: be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 If thou be among great men, make not thyself equal with them, and when ancient men are in place, use not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning, and before a charnel-cad man shall go favour.

11 Rise up sometimes, and be not the last, but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy psaltine, and do what thou wilt: but sin not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blest him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso leareth the Lord will receive his discipline, and they that seek him early shall find favour.

15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord shall find judgement, and shall kindle justice as a light.

17 A sinful man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsel will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel.

19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble nor among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way.

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 In every good work trust thy own soul, for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that believeth in the Lord raketh heed to the commandment, and he that trusteth in him, shall fare never the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wife and the foolish. 7 Turn: and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Christy regard thy self. 24 Of servants.

Here shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again: he will deliver him.

2 A wife man hath not the law, but he that is an hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding trusteth in the law, and the law is faithful unto him, as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard: and bind up instruction, and thou shalt be an answer.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart-wheel: and his thought is like a rolling axel tree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excel another, when as all the light of every day in the year is of the sun?
8 By the knowledge of the lord they were diffin-
gished, and he altered seasons and rears.
9 Some of them hath he made high days, and
hallowed them, and some of them hath he made
ordinary days.
10 And all men are from the ground, and Adam
was created of earth.
11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided
them, and made their ways divers.
12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted,
and some of them hath he sanctified, and let near
himself: but some of them hath he cursed and
brought low, and turned out of their places.
13 As the clay is in the potters hand, to fashion
it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him
that made him, to render to them as liketh him
best.
14 Good is set against evil, and life against death:
so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against
the godly.
15 So look upon all the works of the most High,
and there are two and two, one against another.
16 I awaked up half of all, as one that gathered
after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of
the Lord I ploughed, and filled my vine-press
like a gatherer of grapes.
17 * Confider that I laboured not for my self only,
but for all them that seek learning.
18 Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and
hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congre-
gation.
19 Give not thy son and wife, thy brother and
friend, power over thee while thou livest, and
give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee,
and thou intreat for the same again.
20 As long as thou livest and halt breath in thee,
give not thy self over to any.
21 For better it is that thy children should seek
to thee, then that thou shouldst stand to their
correcture.
22 In all thy works keep to thy self the preemi-
nence, leave not a stain in thine honour.
23 At the time when thou shalt end thy days,
and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.
24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the ass,
and bread, correction, and work for a servant.
25 If thou set thy servant to labor, thou shalt
find rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek
liberty.
26 A yoke and a collar do bow the neck: so are
tortures and torments for an evil servant.
27 Send him to labor that he be not idle: for
idleness teacheth much evil.
28 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be
not obedient put on more heavy letters.
29 But be not excessive toward any, and without
discretion do nothing.
30 * If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee
as thy self, because thou hast bought him with
a price.

31 If thou have a servant, entreat him as a brother:
for thou hast need of him, as of thine own
soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he run from
thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?
CHAP. XXXIV.
1 Of dreams. 13 The praise and blessing of them that
fear the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and
prayer of the poor innocent.
T He hopes of a man void of understanding,
are vain and false: and dreams lit up fools, dreams.
2 Whoso regardeth dreams, is like him that
catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the
wind.
3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of
one thing to another, even as the likenesses of a
face to a face.
4 * Of an unclear thing, what can be cleaned?
and from that thing which is false, what truth can
come?
5 Divinations, and sooth-sayings, and dreams
are vain, and the heart fancied as a womans
heart in travail.
6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy
visitation, it set not thy heart upon them.
7 For dreams have deceived many, and they
have failed that put their trust in them.
8 The law shall be found perfect without lies:
and wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.
9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many
things: and he that hath much experience will
declare wisdom.
10 He that hath no experience knoweth little:
but he that hath travelled is full of prudence,
and understand more than I can express.
11 When I travelled, I saw many things, and I
understand more than I can express.
12 I was oft times in danger of death: yet I was
delivered because of these things.
13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall
live, for their hope is in him that saveth them.
14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not fear nor be
afraid, for he is his hope.
15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the
Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his
strength?
16 For * the eyes of the Lord are upon them that
love him, * he is their mighty protection and
strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from
the sun at noon, a preservation from stumbling,
and a help from falling.
17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the
eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessings.
18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully
gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and the gifts
of unjust men are not accepted.
19 * The most High is not pleased with the offer-
ings of the wicked: neither is he pacified for
sin, by the multitude of sacrifices.
20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of
the poor, doth as one that killeth the son before
his fathers eyes.
21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that
defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours living,
slayeth him: and he that defraudeth the labourer
of his hire, is a blood-thedder.
23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down,
what profit have they then but labour.
24 When one prayeth, and another curleth, whose
voice will the Lord hear?
25 * He that walleth himself after the touching
of a dead body, if he touch it again, what avail-
eth his walking?
26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sins,
and goeth again and doth the same, who will hear
his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?
CHAP. XXXV.
1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the father-
less, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit.
2 Acceptable mercy.
H enough he that keepeth the law bringeth offerings:
enough he that taketh heed to the command-
ments, offereth a peace-offering.
2 He that requirerh a good turn, offereth fine
flour: and he that giveth alms, sacrificeth bread-
stuffs: to depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing
to the Lord, and to forsake unrighteousness, is a
propitiation.
4 * Thou shalt not appear empty before the Lord.
5 For all these things (are to be done) because
of the commandment.
6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar
fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the
most High.
7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and
the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.
8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and
diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.
9 * In all thy gifts thou a cheerful countenance,
and dedicate thy tithes with gladness.
10 * Give unto the most High according as he
hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, give
with a cheerful eye.
11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give
thee seven times as much.
12 Do not think to corrupt with gifts, * for
such he will not receive: and trust not to unright-
eous sacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him
is * no respect of persons.
13 He will not accept any person against a poor
man, but will hear the prayer of the oppressed.
14 He will not despise the supplication of the fa-
therless: nor the widow when she poureth out her
complaint.
15 Do not the tears run down the widows cheeks?
and is not her cry against him that causeth them
to fall?
16 He that serveth the Lord, shall be accepted
with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the
clouds.
17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds;
and it will come nigh, he will not be comforted:
and will not depart till the most High shall behold
to judge righteously, and execute judgment.
18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will

the mighty be patient towards them, till he have
smitten in funder the loins of the unmerciful, and
repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he have
taken away the multitude of the proud, and brot
the scepter of the unrighteous:
19 Till he have rendered to every man according
to his deeds, and till he have judged the cause of
his people, and made them to rejoice in his mercy:
20 Mercy is seasonable in the time of affliction,
as clouds of rain in the time of drought.
CHAP. XXXVI.
1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof.
18 A good heart, and a friend. 21 Of a good wife.
H ave mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and
behold us:
2 And fend thy fear upon all the nations that seek
not after thee.
3 * Lift up thy hand against the strange nations,
and let them see thy power.
4 As thou wast sanctified in us before them: so
be thou magnified among them before us.
5 And let them know thee, as we have known
thee, that there is no God but only thou, O God.
6 Show new signs, and make other strange won-
ders: glorify thy hand, and thy right arm, that
they may see forth thy wondrous works.
7 Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath:
take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.
8 Make the time short, remember the covenant,
and let them declare thy wonderful works.
9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage
of the fire, and let them perish that oppress the
people.
10 Smite in funder the heads of the rulers of the
heathen, that say, There is none other but we.
11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and
inherit thou them, as from the beginning.
12 O Lord have mercy upon the people that
is called by thy name, and upon Israel, * whom thou
hast named thy first-born.
13 O be merciful unto Jerusalem, thy holy city,
the place of thy rest.
14 Fill Zion with thine unspeakable oracles, and
thy people with thy glory.
15 Give testimony unto those that thou hast pos-
sessed from the beginning, and raise up prophets
that have been in thy name.
16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy
prophets be found faithful.
17 O Lord hear the prayer of thy servants, ac-
cording to the blessing of Aaron upon thy peo-
ple, that all they which dwell upon the earth
may know that thou art the Lord, the eternal God.
18 The belly devourerh all meats, yet is one
meat better than another.
19 * As the palate tasteth divers kinds of venison: so
doth an heart of understanding false speeches.
20 A froward heart causeth heaviness: but a man
of experience will recompense him.
21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one
daughter better than another.

ECCLESIASTICUS.

Apotheca.

12 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.
13 If there be kindness, meekness, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like to other men.
14 He that getteth a wife, beginneth a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.
15 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled; and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.
16 Who will trust a thief well-appointed, that skipeth from city to city? so (who will believe) a man that hath no house, and lodgeth wherefoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellors. 12 The discretion and wisdom of a godly man blest his him. 27 Learn to restrain thine appetite.

Every friend faith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is only a friend in name.
1 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?
2 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?
3 There is a companion which rejoiceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.
4 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler against the enemy.
5 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not unmindful of him in thy idles.

6 Every counsellor excolleteth counsel: but there is some that counsellor for himself.
7 Beware of a counsellor, and know before what need he hath, (for he will counsel for himself) lest he call the lot upon thee.
8 And say unto thee, thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

9 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsel from such as envy thee.
10 Neither consult with a woman touching her: of whom she is jealous: neither with a coward, in matters of war; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with the buyer, of selling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulness; nor with an unmerciful man, touching kindness: nor with the slothful, for any work; nor with an hireling for a year, of finishing work; nor with an idle servant, of much business: hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

11 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.
12 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithful unto thee than it.
13 For a mans mind is sometime wont to tell

him, more then seven watch-men, that sit above in an high tower.
14 And above all this pray to the most high, that he will direct thy way in truth.
15 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.
16 The countenance is a sign of changing of the heart.
17 Four manner of things appear: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.
18 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.
19 There is one that sheweth wisdom in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all food.
20 For grace is not given him from the Lord: because he is deprived of all wisdom.
21 Another is wise to himself: and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.
22 A wife man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his understanding fail not.
23 A wife man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.
24 The days of the life of man may be numbered: but the days of Israel are innumerable.
25 A wife man shall inherit glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.
26 My son, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.
27 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.
28 Be not unfeatable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats.
29 For excess of meats bringeth sickness, and surfeiting will turn into cholera.
30 By surfeiting have many perished, but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisdom of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer, with the use of them both.
Honour a physician with the honour due unto him, for the uses which you may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.
2 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receive honour of the king.
3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head, and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.
4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhor them.
5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the virtue thereof might be known.
6 And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.
7 With such doth he heal (men,) and taketh away their pains.
8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confession; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.
9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent: but

pray

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.
2 Leave off from sin, and order thy hands at right, and cleanse thy heart from all wickedness.
3 Give a sweet favour, and a memorial of find flour: and make a fat offering, as not being.
4 Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.
5 There is a time when in their hands there is good success.
6 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease, and remedy to prolong life.
7 He that smeth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician.
8 My son, let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thyself: and then cover his body according to the custom, and neglect not his burial.
9 Weep bitterly and make great moan, and lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort thyself for thy heaviness.
10 For of heaviness cometh death, and the heaviness of the heart breaketh strength.
11 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poor is the curse of the heart.
12 Take no heaviness to heart: drive it away, and remember the last end.
13 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thyself.
14 Remember thy judgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.
15 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.
16 The wisdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure: and he that hath little business shall become wise.
17 How can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad: that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talk is of bullocks?
18 He giveth his mind to make furrows: and is diligent to give the kine fodder.
19 So every carpenter and work-master, that labourer, night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a work.
20 The smith also firing by the anvil, and considering the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace; the noise of the hammer, and the anvil is ever in his ears, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.
21 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is al-

ways carefully set at his work: and maketh all his work by number.
22 He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and boweth down his strength before his loam: he applyeth himself to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.
23 All these trust to their hands: and every one is wise in his work.
24 Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.
25 They shall not be sought for in public counsel, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the judges seat, nor understand the sentence of judgement: they cannot declare justice and judgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.
26 But they will maintain the state of the world, and (all) their desire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truly wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his works, which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.
But he that giveth his mind to the law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.
2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtil parables are, he will be there also.
3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.
4 He shall serve among great men, and appear before princes: he will travel through strange countries, for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.
5 He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sins.
6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall pour out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.
7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.
8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.
9 Many shall commend his understanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out: his memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.
10 Nations shall shew forth his wisdom, and the congregation shall declare his praise.
11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand: and if he live, he shall increase it.
12 Yet have I more to say which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.
13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and

CHAP.

CHAP.

CHAP.

10 bud forth as a rose growing by the brook of the field:

14 And give ye a sweet favour as frankincense, and flourish as a lily, send forth a bell, and sing a song of praise, blest the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnify his name, and thank him with praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him you shall say after this manner.

16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be brought out: at his commandment the waters stood as a heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will save.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting, and there is nothing wonderful before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltness, so hath the heathen inherited his wrath.

24 * As his ways are plain unto the holy, so are they stumbling-blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so evil things for sinners.

26 The principal things for the whole use of man's life, are water, fire, iron, and salt, flour of wheat, honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oyl, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they pour out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and hail, and famine and death, all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, & serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall rejoice in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come they shall not transgress his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needful thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the name of the Lord.

1 Many miseries in a mans life. 12 The reward of unrighteousness, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A virtuous wife, and an honest friend rejoice the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all. 28 A beggars life is hateful.

Great travel is created for every man, and an heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers womb, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death (trouble) their thoughts, and (cause) fear of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and alhes;

4 From him that weareth purple and a crown, unto him that is clothed with a linen frock.

5 Wrath and envy, trouble and inquietness, fear of death, and anger and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed his night sleep, do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is false, he awaketh and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 (Such things happen) unto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seven-fold more upon sinners.

9 * Death and blood-thed, strife, and sword, calamities, lamene, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the * waters doth return unto the sea.

12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out, but true dealing shall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river, and shall vanish with a noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall rejoice: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 * The weed growing upon every water, and bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grafs.

17 Bountifullness is as a most fruitful garden, and mercifullness endureth for ever.

18 To labour and * to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is above them both.

19 Children, and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameless wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and musick rejoice the heart: but the love of wisdom is above them both.

21 The pipe and the plastery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine

23 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty: but time with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

24 A good life hath but few days: but a good name endureth for ever.

13 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

14 A man that hideth his foolishness, is better then a man that hideth his wisdom.

15 Therefore be thamefac'd according to my word: for it is not good to retain all thamefac'dness; neither is it altogether approved in every not to seek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is a fruitful garden, and * covereth him above all glory.

28 My son, lead not a beggers life, for better it is to dye then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteh himself with other mens meat, but he polluteh himself will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the thamefac'd: but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The ungodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an evil and a good name. 14 Wisdom is to be feared. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

Death, how bitter is the remembrance of to take away another mans wife:

32 Or to be over-busie with his maid, and come lessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex his mind, and that hath prosperity in all things; yea, nor near her bed, or of upbraiding speeches be- unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thousand years.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perill, and their posterity shall have a perpetual reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake, an evil servant to bleed.

8 Wo be unto you ungodly men, which have forsaken the law of the most High God: for if you and shut up where many hands are.

9 Deliver all things in number and weight, & pur increase, it shall be to your destruction.

8 Re not ashamed to inform the unwise and curse: and if you dye, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turn to foolish, and the extreme aged that contendeth with those that are young: thus shall thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she pass away from destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that shall con-

13 A good life hath but few days: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishness, is better then a man that hideth his wisdom.

16 Therefore be thamefac'd according to my word: for it is not good to retain all thamefac'dness; neither is it altogether approved in every not to seek help.

17 Be ashamed of whoredom before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man.

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of inquiry before a congregation and people, of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojourneest, and in regard of the oath of God and his covenant, and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of scorning to give favour before all men.

Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be careful of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatness of God.

Of these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby:

2 Of the law of the most High, and his covenant, and of judgement to justify the ungodly:

3 Of reckoning with thy partners and travellers, or of the gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactness of balance and weights, or of getting much or little;

5 And of merchants indifferent selling, of much or little, and of the sale of children, and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and shut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, & pur increase, it shall be to your destruction.

8 Re not ashamed to inform the unwise and curse: and if you dye, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turn to foolish, and the extreme aged that contendeth with those that are young: thus shall thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she pass away from destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that shall con-

flower of her age: and being married; left the
should be hated:

10 In her virginity, left she should be defiled, and
gotten with child in her fathers house: and hav-
ing an husband, left she should misbehave her
self: and when she is married, left she should be
barren.

11 Keep a sure watch over a shameless daughter,
left she make thee a laughing-stock to thine ene-
mies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach
among the people, and make thee ashamed be-
fore the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodies * beauty, and sit not
in the midst of women.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and * from
women wickedness.

14 Better is the * chastity of a man, than a
courageous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth
shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord,
and declare the things that I have seen: In the
works of the Lord are his works.

16 The sun that giveth light, looketh upon all
things, and the work thereof is full of the glory of
the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the faints
to declare all his marvellous works, which the Al-
mighty Lord firmly settled, that whatsoever is,
might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deep, and the heart, and
considereth their crafty devices: for * the Lord
knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth
the signs of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for-
to come, and revealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 * No thought escapeth him, neither any word
is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his
wisdom, and he is from everlasting to everlasting:
unto him may nothing be added, neither can he
be diminished, and he hath no need of any coun-
sellor.

22 O how desirable are all his works! and that
a man may see even to a spark.

23 All these things live and remain for ever,
for all uses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another:
and he hath made nothing imperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another:
and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

2 The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the
sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderful. 29 Yet God
himself in his power and wisdom is above all.

The pride of the high, the clear firmament,
the beauty of heaven, with his glorious
show;

2 The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his
rising a marvellous instrument, the work of the
most High.

3 At noon it parcheth the country, and who can
abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat,
but the sun burneth the mountains three times
more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending
forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his com-
mandment it runneth hathily.

6 * He made the moon also to serve in her sea-
son, for a declaration of times, and a sign of the
world.

7 * From the moon is the sign of feasts, a light
that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The month is called after her name, increasing
wonderfully in her changing, bring an instrument
of the armies above, shining in the firmament of
heaven;

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars,
an ornament giving light in the highest places of
the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the holy One, they
will stand in their order; and never faint in their
watches.

11 * Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that
made it, very beautiful it is in the brightness of
thereof.

12 It compasseth the heaven about with a glo-
rious circle, and the * hands of the most High have
bended it.

13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to
fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of
his judgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and
clouds fly forth as fowls.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm,
and the hail-stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at
his will the fourth wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth
to tremble: so doth the northern storm and the
whirlwind: as birds flying he scattereth the fowls;
and the falling down thereof, is as the lighting of
grasshoppers.

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the
whiteness thereof, and the heart is astonished at
the raising of it.

19 The hoar-frost also as salt he poureth on the
earth, and being congealed, it lieth on the top of
sharp flakes.

20 When the cold north-wind bloweth, and the
water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every
gathered together of water, and clotheh the wa-
ter as with a breast-plate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the
wildernesse, and consumeth the grafs as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedi-
ly: a dew coming after heat, refresheth.

23 By his counsel he appealeth the deep, and
planteth islands therein.

24 * They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger
thereof; and when we hear it with our ears, we
marvel thereat.

25 * For therein be strange and wondrous works,
variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

By him the end of them hath prosperous suc-
cess, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet come short:
wherefore in fume, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnify him? for he
is great above all his works.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and
marvellous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as
much as you can; for even yet will he far exceed:
and when you exalt him, put forth all your
strength, and be not weary; for you can never
go far enough.

31 * Who hath seen him that he might tell us?
and who can magnify him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things than these
be, for we have seen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the
godly hath he given wisdom.

CHAP. XLV.

The praise of certain holy men: 16 of Enoch, 17 Noah,
19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Jacob.

Let us now praise famous men, and our fathers
that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them,
through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men
renowned for their power, giving counsel by their
understanding, and declaring prophecies.

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and
by their knowledge of learning, great for the peo-
ple, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musical tunes, and recited
verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peace-
ably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations,
and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that have left a name behind-
them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which have no memorial,
* who are perished as though they had never
been, and are become as though they had never
been born, and their children after them.

10 But these were merciful men, whose righte-
ousness hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a
good inheritance, and their children are within
the covenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children * for
their fakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their
glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their
name liveth for evermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisdom, and the
congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was transla-
ted, being an example of repentance to all gene-
rations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in
the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for
Adam and Thummin;

the world) therefore was he left as a remnant un-
to the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * everlasting covenant was made with
him, that all flesh should perish no more by the
flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many peo-
ple: in glory was there none like unto him

20 Who kept the law of the most High, and was
in covenant with him: he established the covenant
with * his flesh, and when he was proved, he was
found faithful.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he
would bless the nations in his seed, and that he
would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and
exalt his seed as the stars, and from the river unto the
utmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise (for A-
brahams his fathers sake) the blessing of all men,
and the covenant.

23 And made it rest upon the head of * Jacob.
He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him
an heritage, and divided his portions, among the
twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

And he brought out of him a merciful man,
which found favour in the sight of all flesh,
even * Moses beloved of God and men, whose me-
morial is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and
magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear
of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease,
and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings,
and gave him a commandment for his people, and
shewed him part of his glory.

4 He sanctified him in his faithfulness, and meek-
ness, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought
him into the dark cloud, and gave him command-
ments before his face, even the law of life and
knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his coven-
ants, and Israel his judgements.

6 He exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him,
even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him,
and gave him the priesthood among the people: *
he beautified him with comely ornaments, and
clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put upon him perfect glory: and strength-
ened him with * rich garments, with breeches,
with a long robe, and the ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and
with many golden bells round about, that as he
went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made,
that might be heard in the temple, for a memo-
rial to the children of his people;

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue
silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer,
with a breast-plate of judgement, and with Urim
and Thummin;

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraven Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but only his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oil: this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed for long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and bless the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet favour for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgements, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.

18 Strangers conspired together against him, and maligning him in the wilderness, even the men that were of Danians and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him; and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed, he did wonders upon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the first-fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed:

22 Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

23 The third in glory is Phinees the son of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary, and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David son of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26 God give you wisdom in your heart to judge

his people in righteousness, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praise of Jotham, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel. **J**esus the son of Nave was valiant in wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great for the favour of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might let Israel in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities!

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

4 Did not the sun go back by his mean? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called upon the most high Lord when the enemies pressed upon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battel to fall violently upon the nations, and in the desert [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the fight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Jephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 A and of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preferred to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see, that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their names flourish out of their place; and let their bones be the name of them that were honoured, and be continued upon their children.

13 Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithful in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered the sucking lamb.

17 And the Lord thus freed from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made * prophecies in the fight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death he prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift up his voice from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickedness of the people.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The praise of Nathan, 2 of David, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end and punishment.

And after him rose up * Nathan to prophesy in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with * Ions as with kids, and with bears as with lambs.

4 Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath?

5 For he called upon the most high Lord, and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousand, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on every side, and brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the holy one most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he longed, and loved him that made him.

9 He set fingers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their seats, and set in order the solemnities, until the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord took away his sins, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose up a wife son, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

14 How well wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with understanding!

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went far unto the islands, and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 The countries marvelled at thee for thy

longs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretation.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tin, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 Thou didst bow thy loins unto women, and by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him, he will not take away:

wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, even the foolishness of the people, and one that had no understanding, who * turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sin, and shewed Ephraim the way of sin:

24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they fought out all wickedness, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The praise of Elias, 12 of Elisha, 17 and of Ezekias. **T**hen stood up * Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.

2 He brought a fore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven, * and also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds: and who may glory like unto thee!

5 Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their bed.

7 Who heardst the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the judgment of vengeance.

8 Who anointed kings to take revenge, and prophets to succeed after him.

9 Who wast taken up in a whirlwind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses.

10 Who wast ordained * for reproofs in their times, to pacify the wrath of the Lords judgment, before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the son, and to restore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and * slept in love, for we shall surely live.

12 Elias it was, who was covered with a whirlwind: and Elisha was filled with his spirit: whilst he lived he was not moved (with the presence) of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.

The song of the three holy Children, which followeth in the third chapter of *Daniel*, after this place, [fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [And they walked] unto these words, [Then Nebuchadnezzar, *verf.* 24.]

2 Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame, 21 wherewith the Chaldeans about the oven were confounded, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The song of the three children in the oven.

And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.

Then Azarias stood up, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised, and glorified for evermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy ways are right, and * all thy judgements truth.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didst thou bring all these things upon us, because of our sins.

5 For we have sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought upon us, and every thing that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgement.

8 And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawless enemies, most hateful forakers (of God,) and to an unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouths, we are become a shame and reproach to thy servants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy names sake, neither disanul thou thy covenant:

11 And cease not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abrahams sake, for thy servant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake;

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand that lieth upon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become less than any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world because of our sins.

14 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or sacrifice,

or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Nevertheless, in a contrite heart and an humble spirit let us be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and (grant) that we may wholly go after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and seek thy face.

18 Put us not to shame: but deal with us after thy loving kindness, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord, and let all them that do thy servants hurt, be athamed.

20 And let them be confounded † in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world.

22 And the kings servants that put them in, ceased not to make the oven hot with † rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed forth above the furnace, forty and nine cubits.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Chaldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

26 And made the midst of the furnace, as it had been a † moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord, God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

30 Blessed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest upon the cherubims: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

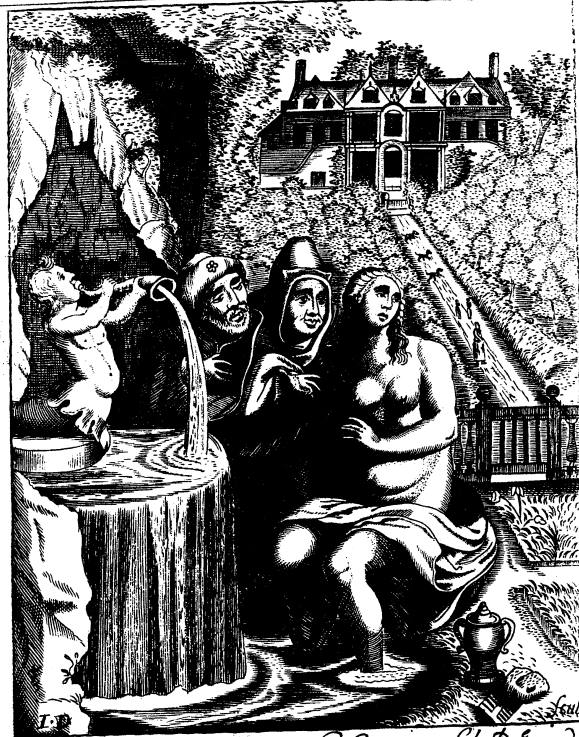
32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdom: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

33 Blessed

Or, by
thy power
and might

Or,
marjole,
which is
a certain
kind of
fen and
chalky
clay
prim. l. 1.
cap. 105.

Susanna and the two Elders.



The two Elders rose up & ran unto her saying, v. 19. behold y^e garden doors are shut & no man can see us & wee are in love wth thee therefore consent unto us & lye with us. v. 20. then Susanna sighed & said I am straited on every side wth that Susanna cryed wth aloud voice &c. v. 21. 22.

Apocrypha.

*100.
highly
exalt.
and lo
im the
rest.
v. 148. 4.*

The history of **SUSANNA**.
33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of hea-
ven: and above all to be praised and glorified for
ever.
34 O all ye works of the Lord, blefs ye the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
35 * O ye heavens, blefs ye the Lord: praise
and exalt him above all for ever.
36 O ye angels of the Lord, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
37 O all ye waters that be above the heaven,
blefs ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above
all for ever.
38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blefs ye the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
39 O ye sun and moon, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
40 O ye stars of heaven, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
41 O every flower and dew, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
42 O all ye winds, blefs ye the Lord: praise and
exalt him above all for ever.
43 O ye fire and heat, blefs ye the Lord: praise
and exalt him above all for ever.
44 O ye winter and summer, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
45 O ye dews and flocks of snow, blefs ye the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
46 O ye nights and days, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
47 O ye light and darkness, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
48 O ye ice and cold, blefs ye the Lord: praise
and exalt him above all for ever.
49 O ye frost and snow, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
51 O let the earth blefs the Lord: praise and
exalt him above all for ever.
52 O ye mountains and little hills, blefs ye the

Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, blefs
ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for
ever.
54 O ye fountains, blefs ye the Lord: praise
and exalt him above all for ever.
55 O ye seas and rivers, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
56 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters,
blefs ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all
for ever.
57 O all ye fowls of the f air, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
58 O all ye beasts and cattel, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
59 O ye children of men, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
60 O Israel, blefs ye the Lord: praise and exalt
him above all for ever.
61 O ye priests of the Lord, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
62 O ye servants of the Lord, blefs ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
63 O ye spirits and souls of the righteous,
blefs ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above
all for ever.
64 O ye f holy and humble men of heart, blefs
ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for
ever.
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Michael, blefs ye the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever:
for he hath delivered us from f hell, and saved us
from the hand of death, and delivered us out of
the midst of the furnace and burning flame:
even out of the midst of the fire hath he deli-
vered us.
66 O give thanks unto the Lord, because he is
gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.
67 O all ye that worship the Lord, blefs the God
of gods, praise him, and give him thanks for
his mercy endureth for ever.

The history of SUSANNA, set apart from the begin-
ning of **Daniel**, because it is not in the Hebrew, as neither
the narration of f Bel and the Dragon.

Two Judges hid themselves in the garden of Su-
sanna to have their pleasure of her: & which when
they could not obtain, they accuse and cause her to be
condemned for adultery: &c. but Daniel examineth
the matter again, and judgeth the two judges false.
Here dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joa-
cim.
2 And he took a wife, whose name was Susanna,
the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman,
and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught
their daughter according to the law of Moses.
4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a
fair garden joyning unto his house, and to him
resorted the Jews: because he was more hono-
rable then all others.

5 The same year were appointed two of the
ancients of the people to be judges, such as the
Lord spake of, that wickedness came from Baby-
lon from ancient judges, who seemed to govern
the people.
6 These kept much at Joacims house: and all
that had any suits in law, came unto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noon,
Susanna went into her husbands garden to walk.
8 And the two elders saw her going in every day,
and walking: so that their lust was inflamed to-
ward her.
9 And they perverted their own mind, and
turned away their eyes, that they might not look
unto heaven, nor remember just judgments.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with their love: yet durst not one shew another his grief.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place, and after they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in as before, with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash her self in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there save the two elders that had hid themselves, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oyl, and washing-balls, and shut the garden doors, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doors, and went out themselves at a privy door to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the elders, because they were hid.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doors are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee, therefore consent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witness against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou dost send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it, then to sin in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her.

25 Thence ran the one and opened the garden door.

26 So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a privy door, to see what was done in it.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to pass the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death.

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife: and so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beautiful to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for she was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And the weeping, looked up towards heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickedness, ran unto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the door, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these things do we testify.

41 Then the assembly believed them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they have born false witness against me, and behold I must die, whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel.

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Return again to the place of judgement: for they have born false witness against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one far from another, & I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime, are (come to light:)

53 For thou hast pronounced false judgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the

guilty go free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shall thou not slay.

The fraud of Bels priests discovered by Daniell.



Now if Babylonians had an Idol called Bel, Dan. 2. 3 then laughed-
 Daniel said behold now if pavement & if King said See if footsteps of men
 women & children, & if King was angry, 2. 20. & took if priests with their wives
 & children, who shewed him privy doors where they came in. 25 c. 2. 21.

The Dragon destroyed by Daniel.



*Then Daniel took pitch & fat & hair & did see the
them together and made lumps thereof he put into
Dragons mouth & so if Dragon burst in sunder and
Daniell said, lo these are the gods you worship. v. 27.*

The History of the destruction of *Bel*, and the *Dragon*.

54 Now then if thou hast seen her, tell also lied against thine own head: for the angel of me, Under what tree fawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a mallick-tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; thou hast lied against thine own head: for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Canaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath perverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedness.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, Under a holm-tree.

59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well; thou hast

blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

60 (Now the priests of Bel were therefore and ten, beside their wives and children;) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

61 So Bels priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou O king, let on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own signet.

62 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us.

63 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

64 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring alhes, and those they threw throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the door, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

65 Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drink up all.

66 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

67 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

68 And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

69 But if ye can certify me that Bel devourerth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken

19 The strand of Bels priests is discovered by Daniel, and the dragon slain, which was worshipped.

20 Daniel is preferred in the lions den. 21 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.

22 King Attyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

23 And Daniel converted with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

24 Now the Babylonians had an Idol called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

25 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God, and the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

26 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh.

27 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living God? I tell thee not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

28 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived; for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never eat or drink any thing.

29 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devourerth these expenses, ye shall die.

30 But if ye can certify me that Bel devourerth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken

Apocrypha.

1 MACCABEES.

Apocrypha.

3839. 56 But as for such as were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or were fearful, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.
57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the fourth side of Emmaus.
58 And Judas said, Arm your selves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us, to destroy us and our sanctuary.
59 For it is better for us to die in battle, than to behold the calamities of our people, and our sanctuary.
60 Nevertheless, as the will [of God] is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAP. IV.

6 Judas deserveth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoils their tents, 34 and overthroweth Lyfias, 43 He pulseth down the altar, which the heathen had profaned, and setteth up a new: 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

T Hentook Gorgias five thousand foot-men, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night.
2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortrefs were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings army which was at Emmaus.

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: for said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But as soon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither armour, nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong, and well manned, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of war.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know, that there is one who delivereth and saveth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battle.

3839. 33 Call them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know thy name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they joyed battle, and there were slain of the host of Lyfias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lyfias saw his army put to flight, and the manliness of Judas soldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come again into Judea.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let us go up to cleanse, and dedicate the sanctuary.

37 Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and the shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forest or in one of the mountains, yea, and the priests chambers pulled down:

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes upon their heads,

40 And laid down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortrefs, until he had cleansed the sanctuary.

42 So he chose priests of blameless conversation, such as had pleasure in the law:

43 Who cleansed the sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned;

45 They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, until there should come a prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they took whole stones as according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore, they set the loaves upon the table, and spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, (which is called the month Callen)

in the hundred forty and eight year, they rose up betimes in the morning,

CHAP. IV. V.

33 And offered sacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

34 Look at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

35 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good success.

36 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt-offerings with gladness, and sacrificed the sacrifice of deliverance and praise.

37 They deckt also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields; and the gates, and the chambers they renewed, and hanged doors upon them.

38 Thus was there very great gladness among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

39 Moreover, Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the days of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from year to year;

40 by the space of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Callen, with mirth and gladness.

60 At that time also they builded up the mount Sion with high walls, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garrison to keep it: and fortified Bethsura to preserve it, that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Judas smiteth the children of Esau, Bean, and Ammon, 17 Simon is sent into Galilee. 25 The exploits of Judas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to pass through it. 56 Divers that in Judas absence would fight with their enemies, are slain.

N OW when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

4 Also he remembered the injury of the children of Bean, who had been a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the ways.

5 He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire.

6 Afterwards he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length

1 Or, 160.

2 Or, 170.

3 Or, 180.

4 Or, 190.

5 Or, 200.

6 Or, 210.

7 Or, 220.

8 Or, 230.

9 Or, 240.

10 Or, 250.

11 Or, 260.

12 Or, 270.

13 Or, 280.

14 Or, 290.

15 Or, 300.

16 Or, 310.

17 Or, 320.

18 Or, 330.

19 Or, 340.

20 Or, 350.

21 Or, 360.

22 Or, 370.

23 Or, 380.

24 Or, 390.

25 Or, 400.

26 Or, 410.

27 Or, 420.

28 Or, 430.

29 Or, 440.

30 Or, 450.

31 Or, 460.

32 Or, 470.

33 Or, 480.

34 Or, 490.

35 Or, 500.

36 Or, 510.

37 Or, 520.

38 Or, 530.

39 Or, 540.

40 Or, 550.

41 Or, 560.

42 Or, 570.

43 Or, 580.

44 Or, 590.

45 Or, 600.

46 Or, 610.

47 Or, 620.

48 Or, 630.

49 Or, 640.

50 Or, 650.

51 Or, 660.

52 Or, 670.

53 Or, 680.

54 Or, 690.

55 Or, 700.

56 Or, 710.

57 Or, 720.

58 Or, 730.

59 Or, 740.

60 Or, 750.

61 Or, 760.

62 Or, 770.

63 Or, 780.

64 Or, 790.

65 Or, 800.

66 Or, 810.

67 Or, 820.

68 Or, 830.

69 Or, 840.

70 Or, 850.

71 Or, 860.

72 Or, 870.

73 Or, 880.

74 Or, 890.

75 Or, 900.

76 Or, 910.

77 Or, 920.

78 Or, 930.

79 Or, 940.

80 Or, 950.

81 Or, 960.

82 Or, 970.

83 Or, 980.

84 Or, 990.

85 Or, 1000.

86 Or, 1010.

87 Or, 1020.

88 Or, 1030.

89 Or, 1040.

90 Or, 1050.

91 Or, 1060.

92 Or, 1070.

93 Or, 1080.

94 Or, 1090.

95 Or, 1100.

96 Or, 1110.

97 Or, 1120.

98 Or, 1130.

99 Or, 1140.

100 Or, 1150.

101 Or, 1160.

102 Or, 1170.

103 Or, 1180.

104 Or, 1190.

105 Or, 1200.

106 Or, 1210.

107 Or, 1220.

108 Or, 1230.

109 Or, 1240.

110 Or, 1250.

111 Or, 1260.

112 Or, 1270.

113 Or, 1280.

114 Or, 1290.

115 Or, 1300.

116 Or, 1310.

117 Or, 1320.

118 Or, 1330.

119 Or, 1340.

120 Or, 1350.

121 Or, 1360.

122 Or, 1370.

123 Or, 1380.

124 Or, 1390.

125 Or, 1400.

126 Or, 1410.

127 Or, 1420.

128 Or, 1430.

129 Or, 1440.

130 Or, 1450.

131 Or, 1460.

132 Or, 1470.

133 Or, 1480.

134 Or, 1490.

135 Or, 1500.

136 Or, 1510.

137 Or, 1520.

138 Or, 1530.

139 Or, 1540.

140 Or, 1550.

141 Or, 1560.

142 Or, 1570.

143 Or, 1580.

144 Or, 1590.

145 Or, 1600.

146 Or, 1610.

147 Or, 1620.

148 Or, 1630.

149 Or, 1640.

150 Or, 1650.

151 Or, 1660.

152 Or, 1670.

153 Or, 1680.

154 Or, 1690.

155 Or, 1700.

156 Or, 1710.

157 Or, 1720.

158 Or, 1730.

159 Or, 1740.

160 Or, 1750.

161 Or, 1760.

162 Or, 1770.

163 Or, 1780.

164 Or, 1790.

165 Or, 1800.

166 Or, 1810.

167 Or, 1820.

168 Or, 1830.

169 Or, 1840.

170 Or, 1850.

171 Or, 1860.

172 Or, 1870.

173 Or, 1880.

174 Or, 1890.

175 Or, 1900.

176 Or, 1910.

177 Or, 1920.

178 Or, 1930.

179 Or, 1940.

180 Or, 1950.

181 Or, 1960.

182 Or, 1970.

183 Or, 1980.

184 Or, 1990.

185 Or, 2000.

186 Or, 2010.

187 Or, 2020.

188 Or, 2030.

189 Or, 2040.

190 Or, 2050.

191 Or, 2060.

192 Or, 2070.

193 Or, 2080.

194 Or, 2090.

195 Or, 2100.

196 Or, 2110.

197 Or, 2120.

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethfura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and fore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many days: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should dye.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my self, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of sorrows and misery] is it wherein now I am! for I was bountiful, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cause these troubles are come upon me, and behold I perish through great grief in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown and his robe, and his signet, to the end that he should bring up his son Antiochus, and nourish him up for the kingdom.

16 So king Antiochus dyed there in the hundred forty and ninth year.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set up Antiochus his son (whom he had brought up being young) to reign in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, shut up the Israelites round about the sanctuary, and fought always their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth year, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel joyined themselves.

22 And they went unto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute judgment, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to serve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments.

24 For which cause, they of our nation besiege the tower, and are alienated from us; moreover, as many of us as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they stretched out their hand

against us only, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the tower at Jerusalem, to take it: the sanctuary also, and Bethfura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou dost not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things than these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also unto him from other kingdoms, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired soldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battle.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethfura, which they assaulted many days, making engines of war; but they [of Bethfura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower and pitched in Batzacharias, over against the kings camp.

33 Then the king rising very early, marched fiercely with his host toward Batzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battle, and founded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they threw them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover they divided the beasts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of brass on their heads, and besides this, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at every occasion: wherefore the beast was, and whither soever the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beasts there were strong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt fast unto them with devices: there were also upon every one two and thirty strong men that fought upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, giving them signs what to do, and being harneiled all over amidst the ranks.

39 Now when the sun shone upon the fluids of gold, and brals, the mountains glistered therewith, and thinned like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being spread upon the high mountains, and part in the valleys below, they marched on fairly, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and

and the rattling of the harness, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his host drew near, and entered into battle, and there were slain of the kings army, six hundred men.

43 Eleazar also (furnamed) Savaran, perceiving that one of the beasts, armed with royal harness, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himself in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetual name:

45 Wherefore he ran upon him courageously through the midst of the battle, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, so that they were divided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thrust him under, and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he dyed.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Jews] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 Then the kings army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents against Judea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethfura he made peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a year of rest to the land.

50 So the king took Bethfura, and set a garrison there to keep it.

51 As for the sanctuary, he besieged it many days: and set their artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

52 Whereupon they also made engines against their engines, and held them battle a long season.

53 Yet at the last, their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seventh year, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the residue of the store.)

54 There were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine did so prevail against them, that they were fain to disperse themselves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whilst he lived had appointed to bring up his son Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the kings host all that went with him, and that he sought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captains of the host, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege unto is strong: and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us.

58 Now therefore let us be friends with these

men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

59 And covenant with them, that they shall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and have done all these things because we abolished their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he sent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the king entered into mount Sion, but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the city. So he fought against him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. viii.

1 Antiochus is slain, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. Alcimus would be high priest, and compasseth of Judas to be king. 16 The Jewish brethren spare Asidians. 23 Nicanor is slain, and the kings forces are defeated by Judas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy every year.

2 In the hundred and one and fiftieth year, Demetrius the son of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto a city of the sea-coast, and reigned there.

2 And as he entered into the palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them unto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his host slew them. Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdom,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Israel, having Alcimus (who was desirous to be high priest) for their captain.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have slain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see what havoc he hath made amongst us, and in the kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled before the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

Apocrypha.
 12 Then did these assemble unto Alcimus, and Bacchides, a company of Scribes, to require justice.
 13 Now the Alideans were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them.
 14 For said they, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.
 15 So he spake unto them peaceably, and swore unto them, saying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.
 16 Whereupon they believed him: howbeit he took of them threecore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,
 17 * The flesh of thy faints (have they cast out) and their blood have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.
 18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth, nor righteousness in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.
 19 After this removed Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethzeth, where he sent and took many of the men that had forsaken him, and certain of the people also, and when he had slain them (he cast them) into the great pit.
 20 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went to the king.
 21 But Alcimus contended for the high priesthood.
 22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Juda in to their power, did much hurt in Israel.
 23 Now when Juda saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had revolted from him, so that they durst no more go forth into the country.
 24 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.
 25 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honorable princes, a man that bear deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people.
 26 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force, and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying,
 27 Let there be no battle between me and you, I will come with a few men that I may see you in peace.
 28 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.
 29 So which thing after it was known to Judas (to wit) that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.
 30 Nicanor also, when he saw that his counsel while

I MACCABEES.
 was discovered, went out to fight against Judas, as he did at Capharsalama.
 31 Where there were slain of Nicanors side about five thousand men, and (the rest) fled into the city of David.
 32 After this went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests, and certain of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.
 33 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,
 34 And I swore in his wrath, saying, Unless Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again in safety, I will burn up this house: and with that he went into a great rage.
 35 Then the priests entered in, and stood before the altar, and the temple, weeping and sighing,
 36 Thou, O Lord, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.
 37 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword; remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.
 38 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.
 39 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,
 40 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out and smote an hundred fourscore and five thousand of them:
 41 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness.
 42 So the thirteenth day of the month Adar the hosts joined battle, but Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battle.
 43 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.
 44 Then they pursued after them a days journey, from Adasa unto Gazara, founding an alarm, to alter them with their trumpets.
 45 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.
 46 Afterwards they took the spoils, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jerusalem.
 47 For this cause the people rejoiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladness.
 48 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.
 49 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

Apocrypha.
CHAP. VIII.
 Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romans, and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.
 Now Judas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joyed themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them.
 2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their wars and noble acts, which they had done amongst the Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute.
 3 And what they had done in the country of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there,
 4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered all the place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every year.
 5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battle Philip, and Perseus king of the Citim, with others that lift up themselves against them, and had overcome them:
 6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia, that came against them in battle, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:
 7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and such as reigned after him should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, and that which was agreed upon.
 8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:
 9 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them:
 10 And that they having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them slew many of them, and carried away captives their wives, and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day.
 11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdoms and illes that at any time resisted them:
 12 But with their friends, and such as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdoms both far and nigh, inasmuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.
 13 Also, that whom they would help to a kingdom, those reign; and whom again they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.
 14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown,

CHAP. VIII.
 or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.
 15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a knave-house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in council daily, consulting always for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.
 16 And that they committed their government to one man every year, who ruled over all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy, nor emulation amongst them.
 17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son of Accos, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,
 18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdom of the Grecians did oppress Israel with servitude.
 19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,
 20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that we might be registered your confederates and friends.
 21 So that matter pleased the Romans well.
 22 And, this is the copy of the epistle which (the Senate) wrote back again, in tables of brass, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might have by them a memorial of peace and confederacy.
 23 Good success be to the Romans, and to the people of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and enemy be far from them.
 24 If there come first any war upon the Romans, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion;
 25 The people of the Jews shall help them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.
 26 Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make war upon them, or aid them with vituals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romans; but they shall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefor.
 27 In the same manner also, if war come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.
 28 Neither shall vituals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.
 29 According to these articles did the Romans make a covenant with the people of the Jews.
 30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, shall think meet to add or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, & whatsoever.

ever they shall add or take away, shall be ratified.
4 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doth to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends, and confederates the Jews?
5 If therefore they complain any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judaea. 7 The army of Judas flee from him, and he is slain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, and revengeth his brother Johns quarrel. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

Furthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slain in battle, the first Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them the chief strength of his host.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to Galgala, and pitched their tents before Mafeloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first month of the hundred fifty and second year, they encamped before Jerusalem.

4 From whence they removed and went to Betea, with twenty thousand foot-men, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleafa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, inasmuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slipped away, and that the battle pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless unto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they deborted him, saying, We shall never be able: for let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Judas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and be not let not to gain our honour.

11 With that the host [of Bacchides] removed out of their tents, and stood over against them, and their horsemen being divided into two troops, and their fingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the forward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing; so the host drew near on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas side, even they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the

noise of the armies, and the battle continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men,
15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him, hard at the heels from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a fore battle, inasmuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulcher of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover, they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many days, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatness, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose up all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those days also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country revolted, and went with them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made enquiry and search for Judas friends: and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and used them despitely.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Judas friends came together, and said unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battles.

31 Upon this, Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in stead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to lay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all those that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderness of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Alpha.

34 ¶ Which when Bacchides understood, he came near

near to Jordan with all his host upon the Sabbath-day.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [J John] captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabath with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembered John their brother, and went up and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they light up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with drums and instruments of music, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them, in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marsh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battle is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joyed battle, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swam over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides side that day about a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem and repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thammatha, Pharathon, and Taphon (these did he strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with bars.)

51 And in them he set a garrison, that they might work malice upon Israel.

near to Jordan with all his host upon the Sabbath-day.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [J John] captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabath with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembered John their brother, and went up and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they light up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with drums and instruments of music, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them, in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marsh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battle is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joyed battle, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swam over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides side that day about a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem and repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thammatha, Pharathon, and Taphon (these did he strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with bars.)

51 And in them he set a garrison, that they might work malice upon Israel.

52 He fortified also the city Bethfura, and Gazar and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

53 Besides, he took the chief mens sons in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palfie, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two years.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the country that were authors of that mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethfai, which is in the wilderness, and they repaired the decays thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word to them that were of Judea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethfai, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of war.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote ¶ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of war.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsel and travel was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the country, inasmuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent

sent ambassadors unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the days of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to govern the people, and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan. 25 His letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 Who killeth Demetrius. 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemee. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured. 75 and prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth year, Alexander the son of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemas: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For said he, Let us first make peace with him, before he join with Alexander against us.

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an host, and to provide weapons that he might aid him in battle: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower, should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were fore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan settled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inasmuch as every man left his place, and went into his own country.

14 Only at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments, re-

mained still; for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battles and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He said, shall we find such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend,

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold) and [require thee] to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh month of the hundred and sixtieth year, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armor.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very forry, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us, in making amity with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore, to this effect; King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joining yourselves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithful unto us, and we will well recompense you for all things you do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now I do free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews from tributes, and from the customs of salt, and from crown-taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added therunto out of the country of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tents and tributes.

32 And as for the tower, which is at Jerusalem, I yield up my authority over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.

33 More

Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdom, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes even of their cattle.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts and sabbaths, and new moons, and solemn days, and the three days before the feast, and the three days after the feast, shall be all days of immunity and freedom for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Also no man shall have authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 I will further that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affairs of the kingdom, which are of trust: and I will that their overseers and governors be of themselves, and that they live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the country of Samaria, let them be joyued with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority than the high priests.

39 As for Ptolemas and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expenses of the sanctuary.

40 Moreover, I give every year fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining:

41 And all the overplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth shall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts year by year, even those things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the kings accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembered the great evil that he had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very fore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased,

because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were concoderates with him always.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battel, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battel very fore until the sun went down, and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptolemee king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrow Demetrius, and recovered our country.

53 (For after I had joyned battel with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdom.)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amity together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy son in law, and will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemee the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of thy kingdom.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemas, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolemee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemas in the hundred threescore and second year.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemas with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemas, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends favour and gold, and many presents, and found favour in their sight.

61 At that time certain pestilent fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him: but the king would not hear them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himself, and laid unto his princes, Go with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst

3851.
Joseph.
the son
of Antiochus
surnamed
Epiphanes.

† Gr.
aided him
in some
very great
† Gr.
judges.

† Gr.
make

† Gr.
the land
things.

Apocrypha.
854.
108.
23.
of a Jew.
vint.
856.

I M A C A B E E S.

amongst his chief friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladness.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth year, came Demetrius son of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governor of Cefolyria his general, who gathered together a great host, and camped in Jamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest up thy self against us, and I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproached, and why dost thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine own strength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is notable to stand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and lo great a power in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moved in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Jerusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Joppe: but they of Joppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Jonathan laid siege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and so Jonathan won Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand horsemen with a great host of footmen, and went to Azotus as one that journeyed, and therewithall drew him forth into the plain, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him; for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the enemies horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footmen (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, & fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the

field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon, their idols temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils; and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slain with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his host unto Jerusalem, having many spoils.

88 Now when King Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the use is to be given to such as are of the kings blood: he gave him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolemus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth upon his kingdom.

17 Alexander is slain, and Ptolemus dyeth within three days.

20 Jonathan beseegeth the tower at Jerusalem.

26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius.

48 who is rescued by the Jews from his own Subjects in Antioch.

57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan.

61 His exploits in divers places.

And the King of Egypt gathered together a great host, like the sand that lieth upon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdom, and joyn it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to do, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entred into the cities, he set in every one of them a garison of soldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came near to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should pass.

5 Also they told the king whatsoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppe, where they saluted one another, and lodged.

7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, unto Seleucia, upon the sea-coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

† Or, as
foemen, and
thence he
would
be
thereby
to
his
company.

† Joseph.
Ant. lib.
23. cap.
8.

Apocrypha.
3856.

3858.

3859.

3860.

3861.

3862.

3863.

3864.

3865.

3866.

3867.

3868.

3869.

3870.

3871.

3872.

3873.

3874.

3875.

3876.

3877.

3878.

3879.

3880.

3881.

3882.

3883.

3884.

3885.

3886.

3887.

3888.

3889.

3890.

3891.

3892.

3893.

3894.

3895.

3896.

3897.

3898.

3899.

3900.

3901.

3902.

3903.

3904.

3905.

3906.

3907.

3908.

3909.

3910.

3911.

3912.

3913.

3914.

3915.

3916.

3917.

3918.

3919.

3920.

3921.

3922.

3923.

3924.

3925.

3926.

3927.

3928.

3929.

3930.

3931.

3932.

3933.

3934.

3935.

3936.

3937.

3938.

3939.

3940.

3941.

3942.

3943.

3944.

3945.

3946.

3947.

3948.

3949.

3950.

3951.

3952.

3953.

3954.

3955.

3956.

3957.

3958.

3959.

3960.

3961.

3962.

3963.

3964.

3965.

3966.

3967.

3968.

3969.

3970.

3971.

3972.

3973.

3974.

3975.

3976.

3977.

3978.

3979.

3980.

3981.

3982.

3983.

3984.

3985.

3986.

3987.

3988.

3989.

3990.

3991.

3992.

3993.

3994.

3995.

3996.

3997.

3998.

3999.

4000.

4001.

4002.

4003.

4004.

4005.

4006.

4007.

4008.

4009.

4010.

4011.

4012.

4013.

4014.

4015.

4016.

4017.

4018.

4019.

4020.

4021.

4022.

4023.

4024.

4025.

4026.

4027.

4028.

4029.

4030.

4031.

4032.

4033.

4034.

4035.

4036.

4037.

4038.

4039.

4040.

4041.

4042.

4043.

4044.

4045.

4046.

4047.

4048.

4049.

4050.

4051.

4052.

4053.

4054.

4055.

4056.

4057.

4058.

4059.

4060.

4061.

4062.

4063.

4064.

4065.

4066.

4067.

4068.

4069.

4070.

4071.

4072.

4073.

4074.

4075.

4076.

4077.

4078.

4079.

4080.

4081.

4082.

4083.

4084.

4085.

4086.

4087.

4088.

4089.

4090.

4091.

4092.

4093.

4094.

4095.

4096.

4097.

4098.

4099.

4100.

4101.

4102.

4103.

4104.

Apocrypha.

I MACCABEES.

3860 And the men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.
44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.
45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king.
46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.
47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.
48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, and delivered the king.
49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage in it was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,
50 Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assailing us and the city.
51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in him in the mountains, came themselves over at the fight of the king, and in the fight of all that gainst him.
52 So King Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.
53 Nevertheless, he dissembled in all that ever except Mattathias the son of Abisalon, and Judah spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, the son of Calphi, the captains of the host, neither rewarded he him according to the deed.
54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him them to fight, and so they ran away.
55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of pursued them to Cades, even unto their own war, whom Demetrius had put away, and they tents, and there they camped.
56 Moreover, Tryphon took the elephants, and wone Antioch.
57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the kings friends.
58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.
59 His brother Simon also he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.
60 Then Jonathan went forth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.
62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, he made peace with them, and took the sons of their chief men for the hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country unto Damascus.
63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to remove him out of the country,
64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.
65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up.
66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garrison there.
67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Genesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Nafor.
68 And behold, the host of strangers met them.
69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joyed battel, all that were of Jonathan's side fled.
70 Inasmuch as there was not one of them left, 71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast himself upon his head, and prayed.
72 Afterwards turning again to battel, he put him very fore.
73 Now when his own men that were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him fought.
74 So there were slain of the heathen, that day, about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romans, and Lacedaemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea, 48 and is set up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.
Now when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.
2 He sent letters also to the Lacedaemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.
3 So they went to Rome, and entered into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews sent us unto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon

Apocrypha. 3860.

Or, the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

CHAP. xii.

Apocrypha.

Upon this the Romans gave them letters, unto the governors of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.
5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedaemonians:
6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedaemonians their brethren send greeting.
7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest, to signify that you are our brethren, among you, to signify that you are our brethren, as the copy here under-written doth specify.
8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassadors, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendship.
9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us,
10 Have nevertheless attempted to send unto you letters, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, left we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent unto us.
11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:
12 And we are right glad of your honour.
13 As for our selves, we have had great troubles and wars on every side, so much as the kings that are round about us, have fought against us.
14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these wars.
15 For we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.
16 For this cause we chose Numerus the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Jason, and sent them unto the Romans, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.
17 We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.
18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.
19 And this is the copy of the letters which Onias sent:
20 Arcus king of the Lacedaemonians, to Onias the high priest, greeting.
21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedaemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the flock of Abraham:
22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall do well to write unto us of your prosperity.
23 We do write back again to you, that your carrel and goods are ours, and ours are yours.
24 We do command therefore [our ambassadors]

to make report unto you on this wise.
24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater host than afore,
25 He removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathus: for he gave them no rest, till he came to his country.
26 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him, that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season.
27 Wherefore so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.
28 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battel, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp.
29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it, not till the morning; for they saw the lights burning.
30 Then Jonathan purified after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.
31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their spoils.
32 And removing thence he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the country.
33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the country unto Aitalon, and the holds there adjoining, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and wain it.
34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garrison there to keep it.
35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea.
36 And making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount between the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.
37 Upon this they came together, to build up the city, for as much as [part of] the wall toward the brook on the east side was fallen down, they repaired that which was called Capenath.
38 Simon also set up Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and bars.
39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdom of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own head.
40 Howbeit he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him: wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethlan.
41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with forty thousand men chosen for the battel, and came to Bethlan.
42 Now

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

Or, to remove him from the place of the king.

3861. *Apocrypha.*
 42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of war to be obedient unto him, as to himself.

44 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt us?

45 Therefore send them now home again, and choose a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais; for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

46 So Jonathan believing him, did as he had him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himself he retained but three thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him:

48 Now also as Jonathan entered into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of foot-men, and horse-men into Galilee, and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them: for, said they, they have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make war upon them: and take away their memorial from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathan's room.
 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathan's sons into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tomb of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza and the tower at Jerusalem.

Now when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host, to invade the land of Judea and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye your selves know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house have done for the laws and

the sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we have seen,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israels sake, and I am left alone:

5 Now therefore be it far from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtless I will avenge my nation and the sanctuary, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of every malice.

7 Now also as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the son of Abisalom, and with him a great power to Joppa: where casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over against the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to join battle with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the kings treasure, concerning the business that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is Jonathan dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit Tryphon dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Achora, but Simon and his host marched against him in every place wherefoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that they should hasten his coming unto them by the wilderness, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horse-

Apocrypha.
 3861.

men to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came near to Balcama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many days.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulcher of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewn stone behind and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his four brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetual memory, and by the armour ships carved: that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulcher which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars, and laied up victuals therein.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land to an immunity, because all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner;

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, also unto the elders, and nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown and the scarlet robe which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a steadfast peace with you; yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you, shall stand; and the strong holds which ye have builded, shall be your own.

39 As for any oversight, or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax also which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seventieth year.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in

their instruments and contracts, in the first year of Simon the high priest, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In those days Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of war, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city:

45 Inasmuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickedness, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and thought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were: and so entered into it with songs and thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanness out of it, and placed such men there, as would keep the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling-place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distress for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him to let him be at one with them; which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions;

51 And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the second month in the hundred seventy and one year, with thanksgiving and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymns, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every year with gladness. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIV.

Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedaemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memorial of his acts is set up in Zion.

Now in the hundred threescore and twelfth year king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

3 But when Artabases, the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

I MACCABEES.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arifaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the days of Simon; for he fought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the illes of the sea.

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the country,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower, out of the which he took all uncleanness, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great joy.

12 For every man fat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them, yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those days.

14 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out, and every contemner of the law, and wicked person he took away.

15 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of brass, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedaemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedaemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders and priests, and residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The ambassadors that were sent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their coming.

22 And did register the things that they spake in the council of the people, in this manner; Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Jason, the Jews ambassadors, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us.

23 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publick records, to the end the people of the Lacedaemonians might have a memorial thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sons?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in the tables of brass, which they set upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the month Elul, in the hundred threecore and twentieth year, being the third year of Simon the high priest.

28 At Saramel in the great congregation of the priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were these things notified unto us.

29 Forasmuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, Simon the son of Mattathias of the posterity of Jari, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and been their high priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages.

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the armor of the enemies, had been before, but he set a garison of Jews there.

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the sea, and Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furnished thereof.)

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour, and chief priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means to exalt his people:

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands.

CHAP. xiv. xv.

1 Forasmuch as certain pestilent men have usurped the kingdom of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it again, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of foreign souldiers together, and prepared ships of war,

2 My meaning also being to go through the country, that I may be avenged of them that have destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdom desolate:

3 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the obligations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

4 I give thee leave also to coven money for thy country with thine own stamp.

5 And as concerning Jerusalem, and the sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepst in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

6 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee, from this time forth for evermore.

7 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdom, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, so that thy honour shall be known throughout the world.

8 In the hundred threecore and fourteenth year went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

9 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

10 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

11 Then came Antiochus against Dora, having with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of war, and eight thousand horsemen.

12 And when he had compassed the city round about, and joynt ships close to the town on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

13 In the mean season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countries: wherein were written these things; 14 Lucius, Consul of the Romans, unto king Ptolemeus, greeting.

15 The Jews ambassadors, our friends, and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews.

16 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

17 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countries, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities or countries, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

18 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them.

19 If therfore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their count, unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may pay of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, nish them according to their own law.

20 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high priest, and prince the high priest, and to the people of the Jews, nish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes and Artases.

23 And to all the countries, and to Sampfames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delius, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and Phaelis, and Cos, and Side, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: silver also and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheless he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, You wish-hold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion without the borders of Judea.

31 Or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jerusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our country, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word.

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthofias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea coast, and gave him an host of foot men and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortify the gates, and to war against the people: but as for the king [himself] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an host of footmen: to the end that issuing out they might make outrades upon the ways of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus. 1 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his sons into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 1 John is sought for, 22 and Joseph, and killeth those that sought for him.

Then came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye, [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: be ye in stead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war with horsemen; who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit, there was a water-brook between them.

6 So he and his people pitched over against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gar them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded, but John still followed after them, until he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemes the son of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold.

12 For he was the high priests son in law. 13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he aid him, and he would deliver him the country and cities.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himself to Jericho with his sons, Marathias and Judas, in the hundred threescore and seventh year, in the eleventh month called Sabat:

15 Where the son of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Dochus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit, he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had drunk largely, Ptolemes and his men rose up, and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certain of his servants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemes wrote these things, and sent

to the king, that he should send him an host to aid him, and he would deliver him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John, and unto the tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slain, and [quoth he] Ptolemes hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was fore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his wars and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his priesthood, from the time he was made high priest after his father.

The Second Book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidden in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

He brethren the Jews that be at Jerusalem, and in the land of Judea, with the brethren the Jews, that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithful servants,

3 And give you all an heart to serve him, and to do his will with good courage, and a willing mind.

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and send you peace,

5 And hear your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth year, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble, that came upon us in those years, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdom:

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.

9 And now see that ye keep the feast of tabernacles in the month Callen.

10 In the hundred four score and eighth year, the people that were at Jerusalem, and in Judea, and the council, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobulus, king Ptolemes master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Inasmuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battle against a king.

12 For he hath them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entered with a small company into the compass of the temple, they that the temple as soon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privy door of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and struck down the captain, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered us the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the month * Callen, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the feast of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given us] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple, and the altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devout, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many years, when it pleased God, Neemias

Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us, they found no fire, but thick water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood, & the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilst the sacrifice was consuming, I say, both the priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, creator of all things, who art fearful and strong, and righteous, and merciful, and the only and gracious king,

25 The only giver of all things, the only just, Almighty and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctify them:

26 Receive the sacrifice, for thy whole people Israel, & preserve thine own portion, and sanctify it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppress us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung psalms of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that the priests had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king inquiring the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratify.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much as to say, a cleansing: but many men call it Nephthi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Jeremy the prophet did. 5 How he hid the tabernacle, the ark and the altar. 13 What Neemias and Judas wrote. 20 What Jussas wrote in five books.

25 And how those were abridged by the author of this book.

It is also found in the records, that Jeremy the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been signified.

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not err in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremy came thither, he found an hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, & the ark, & the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord show them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight days.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well if ye keep the same days.

17 We hope also that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven, into the holy place; for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

18 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar.

20 And the wars against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his son,

21 And the manifest signs that came from heaven, unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judasime: so that being but a few, they overcame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws, which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will essay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been careful, that they that will read, might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might have ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painful labour of abridging, it was not easy, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others; yet for the pleasuring of many, we will undertake gladly this great pains:

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgment.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to let it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgment.

32 Here then will we begin the story: only adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story itself.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon intereth what treasures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

Now when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness,

2 It came to pals that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their best gifts;

3 Inasmuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who

was made governor of the temple, felt out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the son of Thrafas, who then was governor of Caeliorya and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices was innumerable, & that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment, to bring him the fore said money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Caeliorya and Phenice, but indeed to fulfil the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherless children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had mis-informed: the sum whereof in all was four hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold.

12 And that it was altogether impossible that had such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the kings commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entered in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the priests prostrating themselves before the altar in their priests vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his mind.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear, and labour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses to the general supplication, because the place was like to come unto content.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in ran, some to the gates, & some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

† Or, exultat. 11. 11.

† Or, exultat. 11. 11.

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made supplication.

21 Then it would have pined a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all forts, and the fear of the high priest, being in such an agony.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasury, the Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in upon him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were fore afraid.

25 For there appeared unto them an horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and snore at Heliodorus with his forehead, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse, had complete harness of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gave him many fore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly unto the ground, and was compassed with great darkness: but they that were with him, took him up and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being unable to help himself with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast down, and lay speechless without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his own place: for the temple which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladness.

31 Then straightways certain of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call upon the most high, to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghost.

32 So the high priest suspecting lest the king should misconceive, that some treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high priest was making an attornment, the same young men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, inasmuch as by his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and lauded Onias, returned with his host to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be yet sentence again to Jerusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitor, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especial power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beareth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IV.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Jason, by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Jason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus violently murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedness of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THIS Simon now (of whom we spake afore) having been a bewayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had testified Heliodorus, and been the worker of these evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deserved well of the city, and tendered his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simons faction, murders were committed.

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his country-men, but seeking the good of all, both publick and private:

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unless the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdom, Jason the brother of Onias, laboured under-hand to be high priest,

8 Promitting unto the king by intercession, three hundred and threecore talents of silver, and of another revenue, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assign an hundred and fifty more, if he might have licence to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and write them of Jerusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royal privileges granted of special favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassador to Rome for amity and aid, he took away; and put down the governments which were according

ing to the law; he brought up new customs against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower it fell, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, & made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason that ungodly wretch, and not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of J Discus called them forth;

15 Not letting by the honours of their fathers; but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof fore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whole custom they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth year, was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This ungodly Jason sent J special messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be relieved for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the fender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of galles.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Menestheus was sent into Egypt, for the coronation of king Ptolemus Philometor, Antiochus understanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jerusalem;

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and lo afterwards went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three year afterward, Jason sent Menelaus the afore said Simons brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in mind of certain necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priest-hood to himself, offering more then Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priest-hood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for

the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Soltratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priest-hood, and Soltratus left Crates, who was governor of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tarsus and Mellos made insurrection, because they were given to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being persuaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with outstretched arms; and though he was suspected [by him] yet persuaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not only the Jews, but many also of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacrilegious had been committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one J Auramus being the leader, a man far gone in years, and no less in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus,

33. 1 One of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether upon Lyfimachus, and those that [et upon them.

2 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they thrust to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himself, him they killed besides the treasury.

3 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

4 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the senate, pleaded the cause before him.

5 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised all, Ptolemee the son of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacify the king towards him.

6 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aside whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms, and brought him to be of another mind.

7 Inasmuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, nor notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poor men, who if they had given of virtold their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should gins & infants. 14 And there were despoiled without have been judged innocent, them he condemned to in the space of three whole days, fourscore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slain in the death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the covetousness of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens. CHAP. V.

1 Of the rage and revenge taken in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end & wickedness of Seleucus. 21 The passion of Antiochus against the Jews. 25 The flight of the temple. 27 Maccabees flee into the wilderness.

A Bout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty days, there were seen many sins, this man also as he had come, had horsemen running in the air, in cloth of gold, and forthwith been scourged, and put back from his armed with lances, like a band of soldiers, 3 And troops of horsemen in array, encountering the king felt to view the treasury.

4 And running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of pikes, and drawing of the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake. 5 And therefore the place it felt, that was partaker with them of the adversity that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again the great as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 7 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

8 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 9 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

10 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 11 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

12 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 13 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

14 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 15 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

16 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 17 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

18 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 19 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

20 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 21 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

22 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy for: such was the haughtiness of his mind. 23 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at Lord when Antiochus had carried out of the temple the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, did in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by Menelaus fled into the castle:

34. He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women, and the younger sort to:

25 Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy-day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wilderness, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God. 8 Cruelty upon the people. 12 An exhortation to bear affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazar.

13 Of long after this, the king sent an old man of Athens, to compel the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

2 And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and to call it in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they did desire that dwell in the place.

3 The coming in of this mischief was fore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and reveling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things, that were not lawful.

5 The altar also was filled with profane things, which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawful for a man to keep sabbath-days, or ancient feasts, or to profess himself favour.

7 And in the day of the kings birth every month they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices: and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carrying ivy.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbourhood cities of the heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices;

9 And who would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death. Then might a man have seen the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves near by, to keep the sabbath-day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselves, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodness, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fullness of their sins, so dealeth he with us.

15 Lest that being come to the height of sin, afterwards he should take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversity, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let that we have spoken be for a warning unto us: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principal scribes, an aged man, & of a well favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, & to eat swines flesh.

19 But he choosing rather to die gloriously, than to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, & came of his own accord to the torment.

20 As it behoved them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawful for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with him, taking him aside, besought him to bring forth of his own provision, such as was lawful for him to use, and make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them, find favour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient years, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them frantically to send him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, (said he) in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might think, that Eleazar being fourscore years old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion, and so they through mine hypocrisy, and desire to live a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

25 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive, nor dead.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive, nor dead.

27 Where-

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

Apoc. 1. 1. 3837.

II MACCABEES.

Apoc. 1. 1. 3837.

† Or, not last, 1. 1. 3837.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his will shew my self such an one, as mine age requireth, 11 And said courageously, These I had from young, to dye willingly and courageously, for the heaven, and for his laws I despise them, and honourable and holy laws: and when he had said from him I hope to receive them again. 12 Inasmuch that the king, and they that were these words, immediately went to the torment with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains. 13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner. 14 So when he was ready to dye, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raised up again by him: as for thee, thou shalt have no relurrection to life. 15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him. 16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou dost what thou wilt, yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God. 17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed. 18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to dye, said, Be not deceived without cause: for we suffer these things for our selves, having sinned against our God: therefore marvellous things are done (unto us.) 19 But think not thou that takest in hand to strive against God; that thou shalt escape unpunished. 20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord. 21 Yea, she exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with courageous spirits; and stirring up her womanly thoughts with a manly stomach, she said unto them, 22 I cannot tell how you came into my womb; for neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you. 23 But doubtless the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as you now regard not your own selves for his laws sake. 24 Now Antiochus thinking himself despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachful speech, whilst the youngest was yet alive, did not only exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affairs. 25 But when the young man would in no case hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsel the young man to save his life. 26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsel her son. 27 But

The cruel death of seven brethren & their mother.



Then if King in a rage commanded pans & chaldrons to be hot, & exhorted one another, & y^e mother, to Dye manfully but y^e mother was marvellous above all & worthy of honourable memory, for when she saw her 7 Sons slain &c. v. 20 & after y^e Sons y^e mother ch. 11

Apocrypha.

27 But the bowing her self towards him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, spake in her country language on this manner, O my son, have pity upon me that bare thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee suck three years, and nourished thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee my son, look upon the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Fear not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whilst she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou that hast been the author of all mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sins.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chafening and correction, yet shall he be at one again with his servants.

34 But thou, O godless man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgment of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under Gods covenant of everlasting life: but thou through the judgment of God, shalt receive just punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be merciful unto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confess, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is justly brought upon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and took it grievously that he was mocked.

40 So this man dyed undefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Left of all after the sons, the mother dyed.

42 Let this be enough now to have spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme torments.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas Gabereth an host. 2 Nicanor is sent against him: who presseth to make much mury of his prisoners. 3 Judas encourageh his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and divideth the spoils. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 and Nicanor death with grief to Antioch.

388.

Then Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinsfolks together, and took unto them all such as continued in the Jews religion,

and assembled about six thousand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord that he would look upon the people that was trodden down of all, and also pity the temple, profaned of ungodly men,

3 And that he would have compassion upon the city, sore defaced and ready to be made even with the ground, & hear the blood that cried unto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmless infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially took he advantage of the night, for such privy attempts, inasmuch that the bruit of his manliness was spread every where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus the governor of Celosyria, and Phenice, to yield more aid to the kings affairs.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his special friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews, and with him he joynd also Gorgias a captain, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make so much money of the captive Jews as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romans.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captive Jews, and promising that they should have fourscore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted unto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearful, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, & conveyed themselves away.

14 Others told all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together.

15 And if not for their own sake, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

Apocrypha.

II MACCABEES.

Apocrypha.

17 And to suffer before their eyes the injury that had been unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, (said he) trust in their weapons, and boldness; but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred fourscore and five thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battle that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the business, with four thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, he ready to dye for the laws, and the country, he divided his army into four parts:

22 And joynted with himself his own brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon & Joseph, & Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to read the holy book: and when he had given them this watch-word, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joynted battle with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty, they slew above nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanor's host, and so put all to flight.

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them far: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered together their armor together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, yielding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diffusing upon them.

28 And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the maimed, and the widows, and orphans, the residue they divided among themselves and their servants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

30 Moreover, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided amongst themselves many spoils more, and made the maimed, orphans, widows, yea, and the aged also, equal in spoils with themselves.

31 And when they had gathered their armor together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They flew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews, many ways.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes that had let fire upon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house; and so he received a reward meet for his wickedness.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great dishonour for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romans their tribute by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

Antiochus is chased from Persopolis. He is stricken with a sore disease, and promises to become a Jew. He dyeth miserably.

About that time came Antiochus with dishonour out of the country of Persia. For he had entred the city called Persopolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city: whereupon the multitude running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceasing, and to dispatch the journey, the judgment of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and invincible plague: for as soon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels that was remediless, came upon him, and sore torments of the inner parts;

6 And that most justly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many & strange torments. Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jews, and commanding to halt the journey: but it came to pass that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh

Apocrypha.

the high mountains in a balance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horrid litter, shewing forth unto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the worms rose up out of the body of this wicked man, and whilst he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the filthiness of his soul was not so to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge of himself, for the scourge of God, his pain increasing every moment.

12 And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subject unto God, and that a man that is mortal should not proudly think of himself, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him) saying thus,

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would let at liberty.

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of Antioch.

16 And the holy temple which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices.

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not cease: for the just judgment of God was come upon him: the just judgment of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters under-written, containing the forms of a supplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governor, to the good Jews his citizens, willet much joy, health and prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or else I would have remembered kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrustful my health, but having great hope to escape this sickness.

23 But considering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tydings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom the state was left, might not be troubled.

CHAP. IX.

ix. x. Again, considering how that the princes that are borders and neighbours on my kingdom, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the event, I have appointed my son Antiochus king, whom I often commended and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in special, and that every man will be still faithful to me and my son.

27 For I am persuaded that he understanding my mind will favourably and graciously yield to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer having suffered most grievously, as he entreated other, men, so dyed he a miserable death in a strange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who also fearing the son of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemy Philometor.

CHAP. X.

Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple. Gorgias vexeth the Jews. Judas winneth their buds. Timotheus and his men are discomfited. Gargara is taken, and Timotheus slain.

Now Maccabees and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, and the city.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chapels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleansed the temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two years, and set forth incense, and lights, and shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles, but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the same day the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is Callan.

6 And they kept eight days with gladness, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long afore they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms also, and sang psalms unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Emperor, who was the son of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he set one

Lytias

When these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But of the governors of several places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the governor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwell among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no less than two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countrymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling upon God the righteous judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, as if he would return to root out all them of the city of Joppa.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs, in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer then five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very fore battle; but Judas aided by the help of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattle, and to please him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diverse countries; and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely towards them, that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas, with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world (who without any rams or engines of war, did cast down Jericho the wall of Joshua) gave a fierce assault against

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, inasmuch that a lake two furlongs broad, near adjoining thence unto, being filled full, was seen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Tharaca unto the Jews that are called Tubeni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garrison in a certain hold.

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captains, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresses, above ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set them over the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas the coming, he sent the women and children, and other baggage unto a fortress called Carnion: (for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasy to come unto, by reason of the straitsness of all the places.)

22 But when Judas his first band came in flight, the enemies (being smitten with fear and terror, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled again, one running this way, another that way, so that they were often hurt by their own men, & wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew a hundred and thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of Atargatis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas removed the host towards Ephron, a strong city, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: where in also was great provision of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwell there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them,

10 furlongs

3843

That is, five

then, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity;

31 They gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them: and so they came to Jerusalem, the feasts of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the governor of Idumea, who came out with three thousand men of foot, and four hundred horsemen.

33 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were slain.

34 At which time Dositheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was killed upon Gorgias; and taking hold of his coat, fell upon by force, and when he would have taken down the man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him, smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled unto Marisa.

35 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would help himself to be their helper, and leader of the battle.

36 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalms with a loud voice, and rushing on upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

37 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves (as the custom was) and kept the sabbath in the same place.

38 And upon the day following, as the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graves.

39 Now under the coats of every one that was slain, they found things consecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain.

40 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

41 Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him, that the sin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, forasmuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to pass, for the sins of those that were slain.

42 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the sum of two thousand drachms of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sin-offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that he was mindful of the resurrection:

43 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead.)

44 And also in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that died godly. (It is an holy and good thought.) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sin.

Eupator invaded Judea. 15 Judas by night sleweth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 32 He maketh peace with Judas.

IN the hundred forty and ninth year it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred & ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus also joined himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to have been made governor.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him to Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of althes, and it had a round instrument which on every side hanged down into the althes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as burial in the earth, and that most justly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sins about the altar, whose fire and althes were holy, he received his death in althes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty mind, to do far worse to the Jews then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy temple;

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the merciful Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three days long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readiness.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined, before the kings host should enter into Judea, and get the city, to go forth and try the matter [in fight] by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his soldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the country, and the commonwealth, he camped by Modin.

3842

3841

Or, had

little res.

3841

Or, Lord.

15 And

Aperoph.

15 And having given the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the camp about four thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good success.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manifoldness of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews: but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies; therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome.

23 Heard that Philip who was left over the affairs in Antioch, was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jews, submitted himself and swore to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principal governor from Ptolemais unto the Gerrenians;

25 Came to Ptolemais: the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they stormed because they would make their covenants void.

26 Lysias went up to the judgement-seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, persuaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XIV.

6 Alcimus accuseth Judas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Judas. 39 He seeketh to take Razis, 45 who, 10, escape his hands, killeth himself.

After three years was Judas informed that Demetrius the son of Seleucus, having entered by the haven of Tripolis with a great power of navy, had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

Now one Alcimus, who had been high priest, and had defiled himself wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no means he could save himself, nor have any more access to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth year, presenting unto him a crown of gold and a palm, and also of the boughs which were used solemnly in the temple: and so that day he used his peace.

5 Howbeit, having gotten opportunity to further

his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into council by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto,

6 Those of the Jews that be called Affidians (whose captain is Judas Maccabeus) nourish war & are seditious, & will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I, being deprived of mine ancestors honour (I mean the high priest-hood) am now come hither:

8 First verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countrymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the unadvised dealing of them afore said.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the country, and our nation which is pressed on every side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governor over Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him; and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen were up against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who always helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16 So at the commandment of the captain, they removed (traitways from thence, and came near unto them, at the town of Dessau.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joined battle with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manifoldness of them that were with Judas, and the couragefulness that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Ptolemonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and flocks were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised

Aperoph.

filled by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and took part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state; that he had ordered Judas, a traitor to his realm, to be the kings succellor.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the king, was much displeased to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and took it grievously that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly than he was wont, perceiving that such froward behavior came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests that were offering their usual sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they swore that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner, If you will not deliver me Judas as a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lift up their hands towards heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, laying in this manner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, was pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us;

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holiness, keep this house ever undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindness was called a father of the Jews.

CHAP. XV.

xiv, xv.

Aperoph.

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

208

209

210

211

212

213

214

215

216

217

218

219

220

221

222

223

224

225

226

227

228

229

230

231

232

233

234

235

236

237

238

239

240

241

242

243

244

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252

253

254

255

256

257

258

259

260

261

262

263

264

265

266

267

268

269

270

271

272

273

274

275

276

277

278

279

280

281

282

283

284

285

286

287

288

289

290

291

292

293

294

295

296

297

298

299

300

301

302

303

304

305

306

307

308

309

310

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And to comfort them out of the law and the prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more chearful.

10 And when he had stirred up their minds, he gave them their charge, shewing them therewithall the fallhood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields and spears, as with comfortable and good words, and besides that he told them a dream, worthy to be believed, as if it had bin so indeed, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his vision, That Onias, who had been high priest, a virtuous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderful and excellent majesty.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a sword of gold, and in giving it, spake thus.

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the adversaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stir them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageously to set upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city, and the sanctuary and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolks, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principal fear was for the holy temple.

19 Also they that were in the city took not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should be the trial, and the enemies were already come near, and the army was set in array, and the beasts conveniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings,

21 Macabees seeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armor, and the fierceness of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heaven, and called upon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it seemeth good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this man-

ner, O Lord, thou didst send thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didst lay in the boist of Sennacherib, an hundred fourscore and five thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good angel before us, for a fear and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Judas and his company encountered the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no less then thirty and five thousand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battel was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnes.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and mind, and who continued his love towards his country-men all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the tower,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madnes before the temple.

34 So every man praised toward the heaven the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head upon the tower, an evident and manifest sign unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day pass without solemnity, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

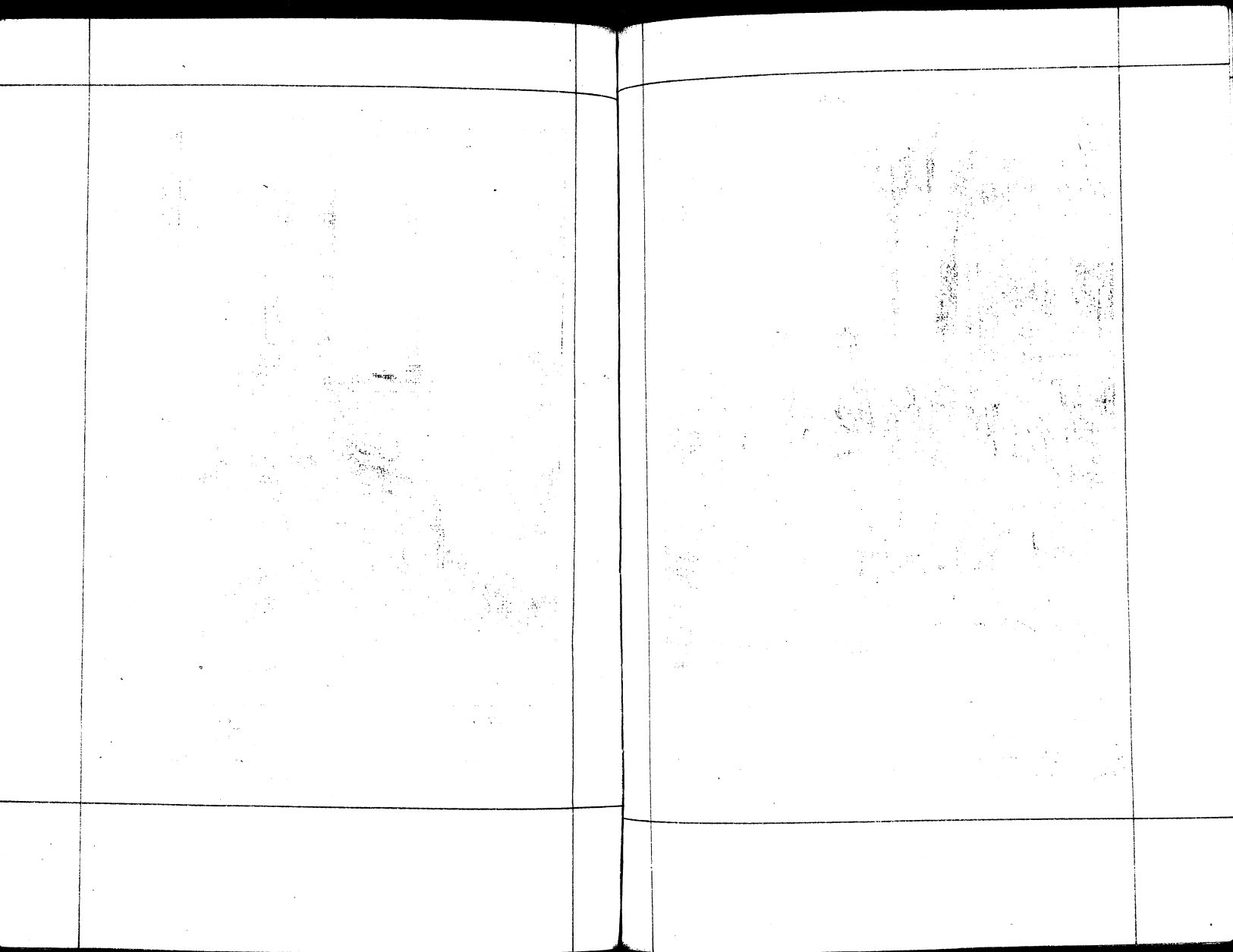
39 For as it is hurtful to drink wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: even so, speech finely framed, delighteth the ears of them that read the story. And here shall be an end.

The End of the Apocrypha.

S. MATHEW.



For God to become Man, a Virgin Soul
For to Conceive, bring forth, and yet not foul,
Are Miracles, yet these good Mathew brings,
As Tidings fittest for an Angels Wings.



Herod communing with the Wise men. *Matt. 2.*



Then Herod when he had privily called the Wise men Enquired
of them diligently what time the Star appeared. Verse 7.
And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Search diligently for
the young child, and when ye have found him, etc. v. 8.

The Wise men Offering. *Matt. 2.*



And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, & worshipped him: & when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, frankincense & myrrhe. v. 11.



Ioseph fleeth into Egypt. Mat. 2.



*And—behold the Angel of the Lord appeareth unto
Ioseph—saying, arise and take the young child etc. v. 13.
When he arose, he took the young child and his mother
& by night, and departed into Egypt. v. 14.*

Herods Cruelty *Mat. 2.*



Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of his wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem and in all the coasts thereof from two years old and under etc. v. 16.

The generation of Christ.

CHAP.

i. ii.

The wise men of the east.

The Gospel according to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

The book of the ^a generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

^a b Abraham begat Isaac, and c Isaac begat Jacob, and d Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

^e And e Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and f Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

^g And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

^h And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

ⁱ And g Jesse begat h David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her ^{that} had been the wife of Urias.

^j And i Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

^k And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

^l And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

^m And k Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

ⁿ And l Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

^o And after they were brought to Babylon, ^p Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

^q And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

^r And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

^s And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

^t And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

^u So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

^v ¶ Now the ^w birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was

espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

^x 19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

^y 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

^z 21 ¶ And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

^{aa} 22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

^{ab} 23 ¶ Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

^{ac} 24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

^{ad} 25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

^{ae} 1 The wise-men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a star. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 12 Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

Now when ^a Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise-men from the east of Jerusalem,

^b 2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

^c 3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

^d 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

^e 5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

^f 6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of

Juda:

4000. Or, Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise-men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehém, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced
with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12. And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt :

15. And was there until the death of Herod that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, ^c Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wife-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlchem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wife-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by ^d Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth, in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

CHAP. III.
1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptism. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those days came a John the Baptist,
preaching in the wilderness of Judea,
2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom
of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Efaías, saying, ^b The voice of one

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his

loyns; and his meat was locuffs and wild
hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerufalem and all Judea, & all the region round about Jordan,
6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their fins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he

saide unto them, c O generation of vipers,
who hath warned you to flee from the wrath
to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || meet for re-
pentance.

9. And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root
of the trees : e therefore every tree which
bringeth not forth good *fruit* is hewn down
and cast into the fire.

I I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand; and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

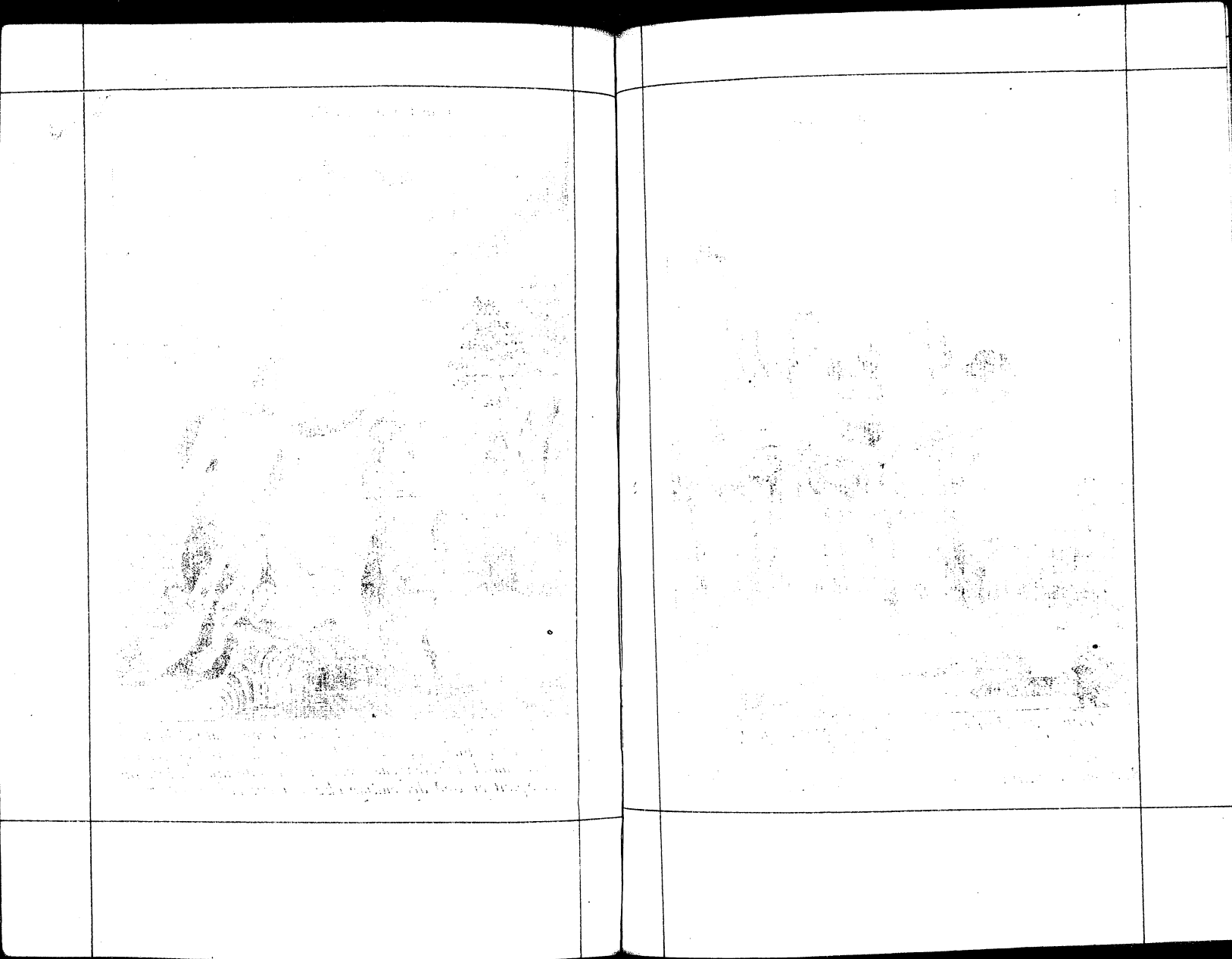
14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need
to be baptized of thee, & comest thou to me?

Is And

The Baptism of Jesus, *Mat. 3.*



Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John to be baptized of him. v. 13. And Jesus when he was baptized went up — and lo the Heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a Dove etc. v. 16.



Christ tempted. Mat. 4.



Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into a Wilderness to be tempted of the Devil. And when the tempter came to him he said, if thou be the Son of God command that these stones be made bread. Verse 3.

Christ calleth Peter & Andrew. *Mat. 4.*



And Jesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea for they were fishers. 9 And he saith unto them, Follow me, etc. V. 18. & 19.

Christ fasteth, and is tempted.

CHAP. IV.

iii, iv, v.

Fishermen called to be disciples.

13 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.
16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.
17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

1 Then was a Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and ferreteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came & dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
15 ¶ The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: & they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, & those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill: 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 31 What is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear, 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 43 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labor after perfectness.

¶ And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 ¶ Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

A 2

5 ¶ Blessed

5⁶ Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
 6⁷ Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
 7⁸ Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
 8⁹ Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
 9¹⁰ Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.
 10¹¹ Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
 11¹² Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.
 12¹³ Rejoyce, & be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
 13¹⁴ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.
 14¹⁵ Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.
 15¹⁶ Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
 16¹⁷ Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
 17¹⁸ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.
 18¹⁹ For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
 19²⁰ Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
 20²¹ For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
 21²² Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.
 22²³ But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.
 23²⁴ Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the

altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;
 24²⁵ Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
 25²⁶ Agree with thine adversary quickly, whilest thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
 26²⁷ Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou shalt have paid the uttermost farthing.
 27²⁸ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.
 28²⁹ But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
 29³⁰ And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
 30³¹ And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
 31³² I have said, whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.
 32³³ But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.
 33³⁴ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.
 34³⁵ But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:
 35³⁶ Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.
 36³⁷ Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.
 37³⁸ But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.
 38³⁹ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.
 39⁴⁰ But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
 40⁴¹ And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41⁴² And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
 42⁴³ Give to him that asketh thee, and yfrom him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.
 43⁴⁴ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy:
 44⁴⁵ But I say unto you, a Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you: which despitefully use you, and persecute you: that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good; and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.
 46⁴⁷ For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?
 47⁴⁸ And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more than others? do not even the publicanes so?
 48⁴⁹ But ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.
 CHAP. VI.
 1² Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth, not to be careful for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdom.
 T³ake heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
 4⁵ Therefore, a when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.
 5⁶ But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.
 6⁷ That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.
 7⁸ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.
 8⁹ But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
 9¹⁰ But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
 10¹¹ Be not ye therefore like unto them: for

your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
 11¹² After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
 12¹³ Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.
 13¹⁴ Give us this day our daily bread.
 14¹⁵ And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
 15¹⁶ And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
 16¹⁷ But if ye forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
 17¹⁸ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.
 18¹⁹ But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:
 19²⁰ That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
 20²¹ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.
 21²² But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.
 22²³ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
 23²⁴ The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
 24²⁵ But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light, that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!
 25²⁶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
 26²⁷ Therefore I say unto you, h Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?
 27²⁸ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them.
 28²⁹ A 3 them,

| | |
|---|---|
| <p>Raſh judgements: reproved.</p> <p>4034. them. Are ye not much better then they ?</p> <p>27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his ſtature ?</p> <p>28 And why take ye thought for raiment ? Conſider the lilies of the field how they grow : they toil not, neither do they ſpin.</p> <p>29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of theſe.</p> <p>30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſs of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith ?</p> <p>31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eat ? or what ſhall we drink ? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed ?</p> <p>32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.</p> <p>33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdom of God, and his righteousneſs, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.</p> <p>34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow : for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelf: ſufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CHAP. VII.</p> <p>1 <i>Chriſt ending his ſermon in the mount, reproveth raſh judgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 to beware of falſe prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word : 24 like houſes built upon a rock, 26 and not on the ſand.</i></p> <p>2 ¶ Uge not, that ye be not judged.</p> <p>3 ¶ For with what judgement ye judge, ye ſhall be judged : b and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.</p> <p>3 c And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye ?</p> <p>4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye ; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye ?</p> <p>5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye ; and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.</p> <p>6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine, leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.</p> <p>7 ¶ ¶ Ask, and it ſhall be given you : ſeek, and ye ſhall find : knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.</p> <p>8 For every one that asketh, receiveth : and he that ſeeketh, findeth : and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.</p> <p>9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his</p> | <p style="text-align: center;">S. MATTHEW.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Beware of falſe prophets.</i></p> <p>10 ¶ ¶ Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate ; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat :</p> <p>14 ¶ ¶ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.</p> <p>15 ¶ ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.</p> <p>16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits :</p> <p>17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit : but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.</p> <p>18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit : neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.</p> <p>19 ¶ Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down & caſt into the fire.</p> <p>20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.</p> <p>21 ¶ ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom of heaven : but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.</p> <p>22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name ? and in thy name have caſt out devils ? and in thy name done many wonderful works ?</p> <p>23 And then will I proteſts unto them, I never knew you : I depart from me, ye that work iniquity.</p> <p>24 ¶ ¶ Therefore, whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man which built his houſe upon a rock :</p> <p>25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe : and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.</p> <p>26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man which built his houſe upon the ſand :</p> <p>27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe : and it fell, and great was the fall of it.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">28 And</p> |
|---|---|

a Luk. 6.
32.
Rom. 2.
b Mar.
4. 24.
Luk. 6.
28.
c Luk. 6.
41.

d Chap.
21. 12.
Nur.
14. 24.
Luk. 11. 9.
10th. 16.
24.
Jew. 16.

1 Luk. 6. 42.
2 Luk. 6. 43.
3 Luk. 6. 44.
4 Luk. 6. 45.
5 Luk. 6. 46.
6 Luk. 6. 47.
7 Luk. 6. 48.
8 Luk. 6. 49.
9 Luk. 6. 50.

28 And

Christ rebuketh the Winds. *Mat. 8.*



*And behold there arose a great tempest in the
Sea, insomuch that the Ship was covered with the
waves: but he was asleep. v. 24. And his Disciples
10 came to him and awoke him saying L^d save us. v. 25.*

The Devils entring into y Swine. Mat. 8.



And when he was come to the other side — there met him two possessed with Devils — exceeding fierce. v. 28. And behold they cried out saying, What have we etc. 29. 11 And there was a good way of an herd of Swine etc. v. 30.

The Centurions servant healed.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant: Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

CHAP. VIII.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she arose & ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 ¶ And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 ¶ And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come, they went out into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

134 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they brought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ curing one sick of the palsey, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 10 calleth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 curerth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

And he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

1 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsey, lying on a bed : and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsey, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

2 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

3 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ?

4 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee ? or to say, Arise and walk ?

5 But that ye may know that the son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsey) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

6 And he arose, and departed to his house.

7 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

8 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom ; and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

10 ¶ And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners ?

11 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

12 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice : for I am not come to call the righteous, & but sinners to repentance.

13 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, e Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not ?

14 ¶ And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be

taken from them, and then shall they fast.

15 ¶ No man putteth a piece of new cloth upon an old garment : for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

16 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles : else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish : but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

17 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead : but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

18 ¶ And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

19 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment)

20 ¶ For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

21 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

22 ¶ And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise.

23 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

24 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

25 ¶ And the same hereof went abroad into all that land.

26 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us :

27 ¶ And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this ? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

28 ¶ Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

29 And their eyes were opened, & Jesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

30 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

31 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb-man possessed with a devil.

32 ¶ And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake : and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

33 ¶ But the Pharisees said, h He causeth out the

Christ calleth S. Mathew. Mat. 9.



And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Mathew, sitting at the receipt of custom : And he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. v. 9. Mark 2. 14. Lu. 5. 27.

The apostles sent to preach.

31 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.
32 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
33 Then saith he unto his disciples, ¶ The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.
34 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

1 And a when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, ¶ The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 ¶ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (¶ for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 ¶ And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your

CHAP. ix. x.

Christ comforteth them.

peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 ¶ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 ¶ But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 ¶ And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: ¶ but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the son of man be come.

24 ¶ The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 ¶ And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 ¶ But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value

4034. value then many sparrows.
 32. Whofoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33. But whofoever shall deny me before men him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36. And a mans foes shall be they of his own household.

37. He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40. He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42. And whofoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2. John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7. Christs testimony concerning John. 18. The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20. Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness, and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25. and praising his Fathers wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple. 28. He calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2. Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3. And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4. Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6. And blessed is he whofoever shall not be offended in me.

7. And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8. But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10. For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11. Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12. And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13. For all the prophets, and the law prophesied until John.

14. And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17. And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced? we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20. Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21. Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, than for you.

23. And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom,

4035. 103. 1164.

Be-d M. 1.

e Luke 10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

10. 16.

Christ restoreth y withered hand. *Matt. 12.*



And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him saying, is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath dayes etc. v. 10. Then saith he to the man—
13 stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it etc. v. 13.

Of the breach of the Sabbath.

CHAP.

xi, xii.

The blind and dumb man healed.

16 would have remained until this day.
24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
27 ¶ All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.
28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labor, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
30 ¶ For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, by scriptures; 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful who seek after a sign, and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the Sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple:

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath-day.

9 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagoge.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man, which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 ¶ Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 ¶ But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against itself, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strongmans house,

Of the sin against the holy Ghost. S. M. A. T. H. E. W.

4034. mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man: it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 ¶ For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 ¶ The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 ¶ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

The parable of the sower. Mat. 13.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard-seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea: 53 and how Christ is contained of his own countrymen.

¶ The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the ways side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

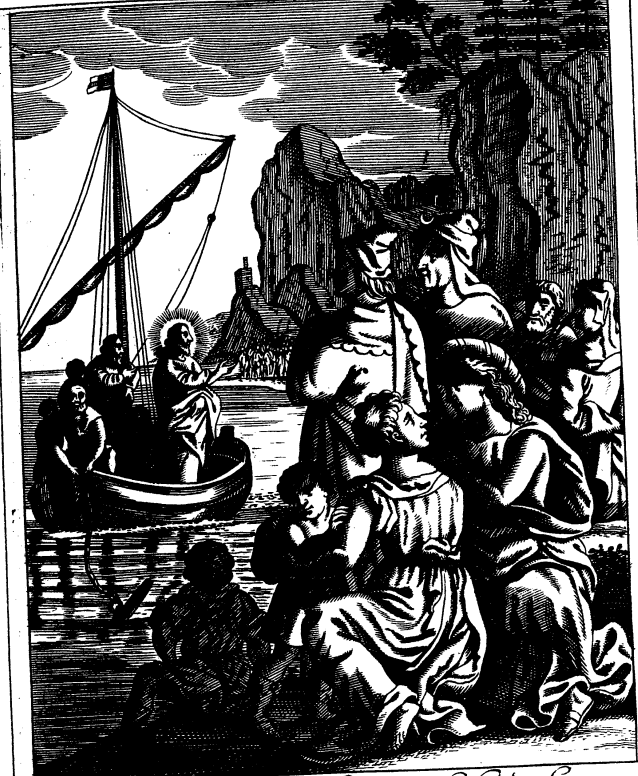
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

The Parable of the Sower. Mat. 13.



The same day went Jesus out of the house - v. 1. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship - And he spake many things in Parables saying, behold a Sower etc. v. 2. & 7.

The parable of the hidden treasure. *Mat. 13.*



Again the Kingdome of Heaven is like unto treasure hid in the field: the which when a man hath found he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth & selleth all that he hath, & buyeth that field. Verse 44.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, d By hearing, ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them,

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, e that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended,

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came

and said unto him, Sir, diffid thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, f The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ g Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 h All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, i I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: k the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 l Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father Who

Mark
4. 30.
Luke
13. 19.

Luke
13. 22.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

¶ The word in the Gr.

The hidden treasure, &c.

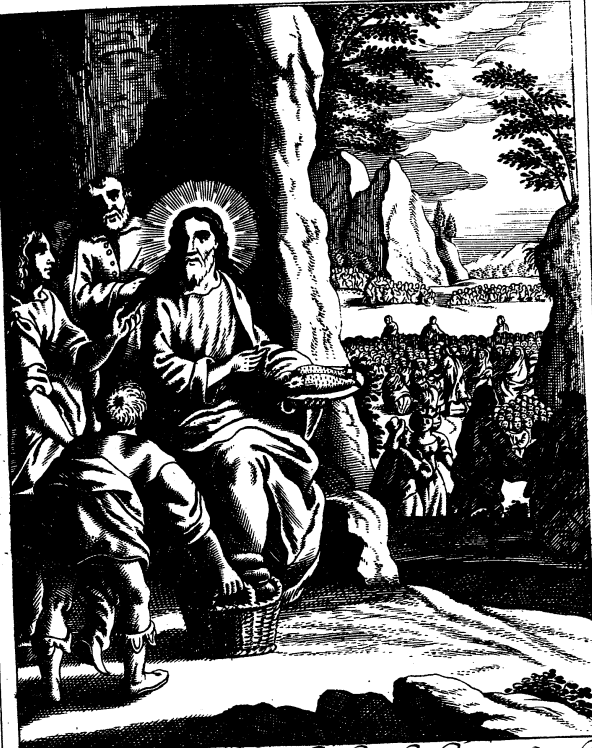
S. MATTHEW.

John Baptist beheaded.

4034. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
 44 ¶ Again, The kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
 45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, seeking goodly pearls:
 46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
 47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.
 48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
 49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just:
 50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
 51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
 52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
 53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
 54 ^{m Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.} And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogues, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
 55 ^{n John 6. 42.} Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?
 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, ^{o Mark 6. 4. Luke 9. 22.} A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house.
 58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.
 CHAP. XIV.
 1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.
 A T that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
 2 And said unto his servants, This is John

the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
 3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philip's wife.
 4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
 6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.
 8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.
 9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.
 10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.
 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.
 12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.
 13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place, apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
 14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
 15 ¶ And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.
 16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.
 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
 18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
 19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, & the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.
 21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.
 22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
 23 ^{g And}

Christ feedeth five thousand men. Mat. 14.

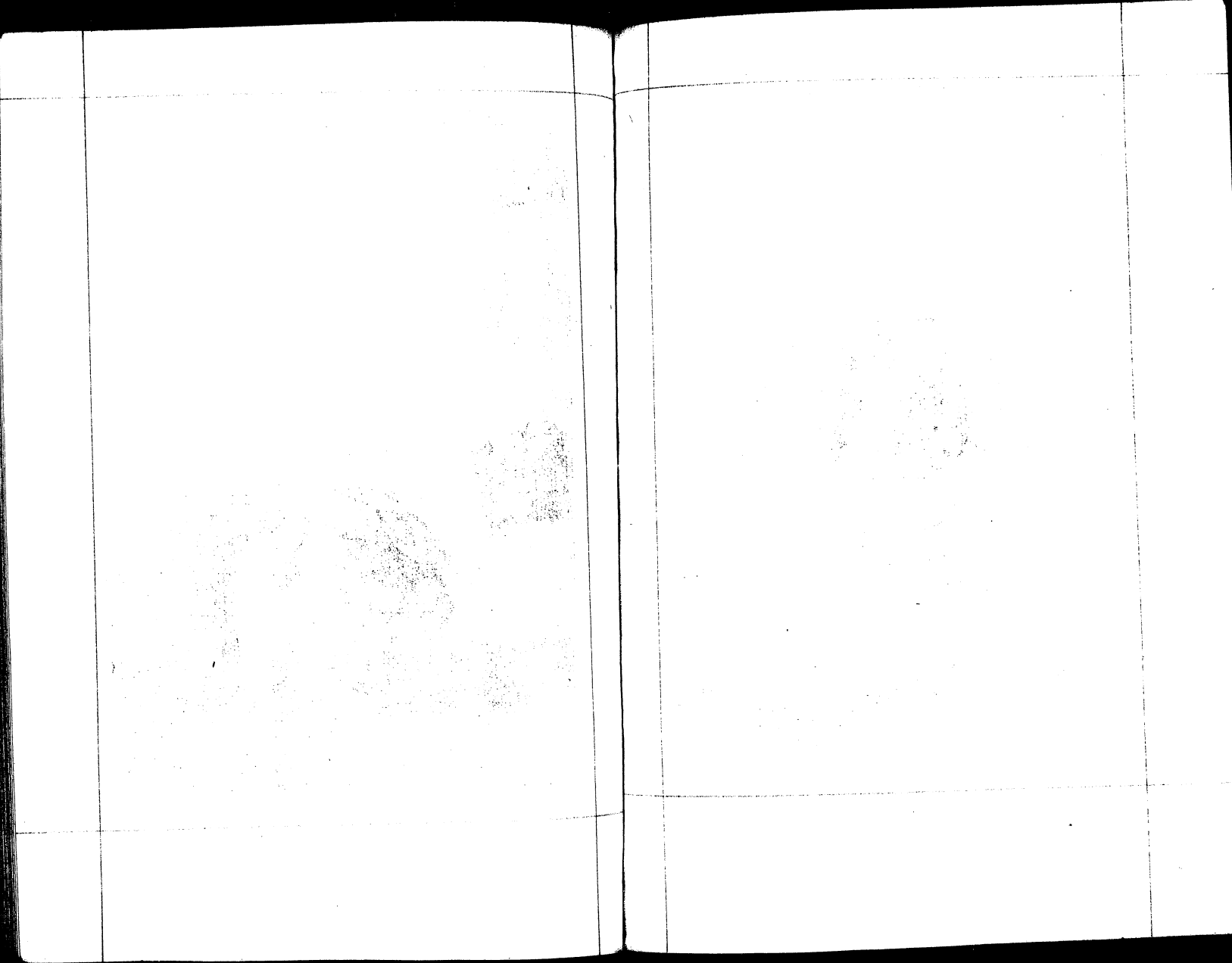


And he commanded the multitude to sit down, and took the five loaves and two fishes & gave to his Disciples etc And they did all eat and were filled etc. Verse 19. & 20. And they that had eaten were about five thousand - v. 21.

Christ walking on the Sea. *Matth. 14.*



And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unio them, walking on the Sea v. 25. And Peter said Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. v. 28. But beginning to sink, he cried etc. v. 30.



The blind leading the blind. *Mat. 18.*



*Let them alone, they be blind leaders of the blind.
And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into y
ditch. v. 14. Then answered Peter and said unto
19 him, Declare unto us this Parable. Verse 15.*

The woman of Canaan. *Mat. 15.*



And behold a woman of Canaan — cried unto him saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; My daughter is grievously vexed with a Devil. Verse 22. But he answered her not a word. v. 23. Then came she, etc. 2. Q

Peter walketh on the water.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased.

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reprovereth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments, through their own traditions; 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven lepers, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

1 Then came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honor

CHAP. xiv, xv. The Scribes and Pharisees reproved.

thy father and mother: and, he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, A *It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,*

6 And honor not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me, with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But

Christ's miracle.

S. MATTHEW.

The Pharisees require a sign.

4035. 26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord : yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

n Mark 7. 31. 29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

o Luk. 9. 5. 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them :

31 Inomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

p Mark 8. 1. 32 ¶ P Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a sign. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus forebeweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the cross.

a Mark 8. 12. Luk. 12. 54. He a Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather:* for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather* to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 b Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 c Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, d Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, e Thou art Christ the son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

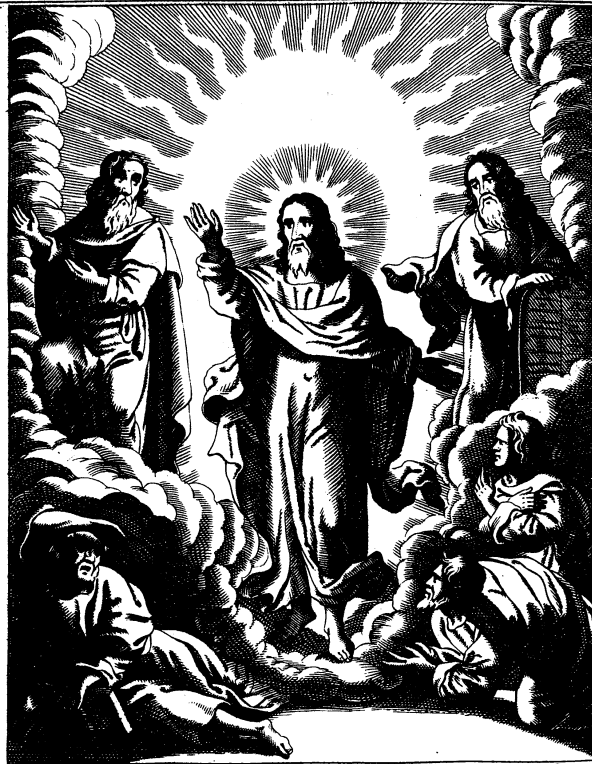
18 And I say also unto thee, that f thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 g And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then



Christ's transfiguration. *Mat. 17.*



— Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain — *v. 1.*
And was transfigured before them etc. v. 2. And behold there appeared unto them Moses and Elias — v. 3.

The transfiguration of Christ.

CHAP.

xvi. xvii.

Christ healeth the lunatick.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ b Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me,

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, k There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lit up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, c Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ b And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, e If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ f And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received || tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

B

27 Not

Humility required.

S. MATT

HEW.

The merciful servant.

27 Notwithstanding, left we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and call an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and humble, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which be set forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants; 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, b Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 c But who so shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh. 8 d Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 e For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 f How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, g if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, k whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? l till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But so far as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred l pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him in prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and

The unmerciful Servant . Mat. 18.



The Kingdome of Heaven is likened unto a certain King, which would take account of his servants: 7. 23. And when he had begun to reckon one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents. Verse 24.

The unmerciful Servant. *Mat. 18.*



But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him one hundred pence; and he laid hands on him—saying, pay me that thou owest. V. 28. And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, etc. verse 29.

The unmerciful Servant. *Mat. 18.*

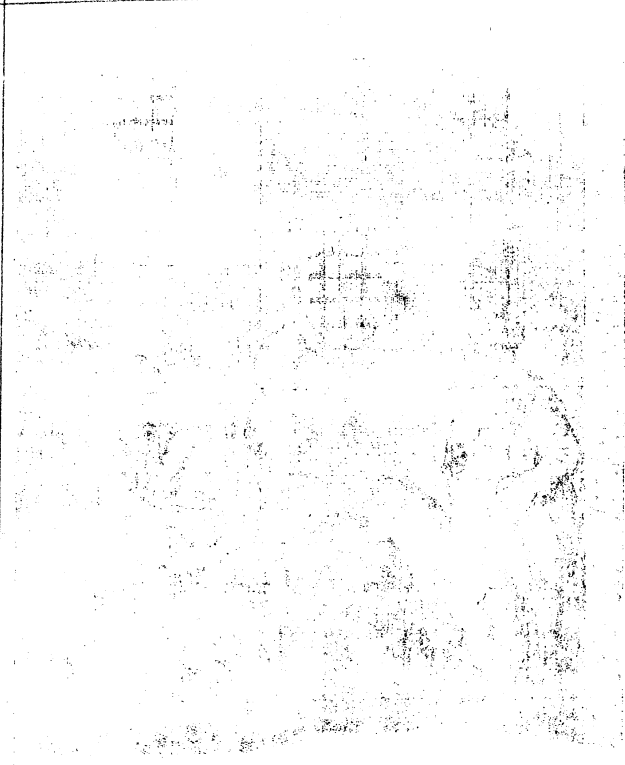


Then his Lord, after that he had called him, said unto him said unto him, O thou wicked servant I forgave thee all that debt because thou desiredst me; shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, &c.

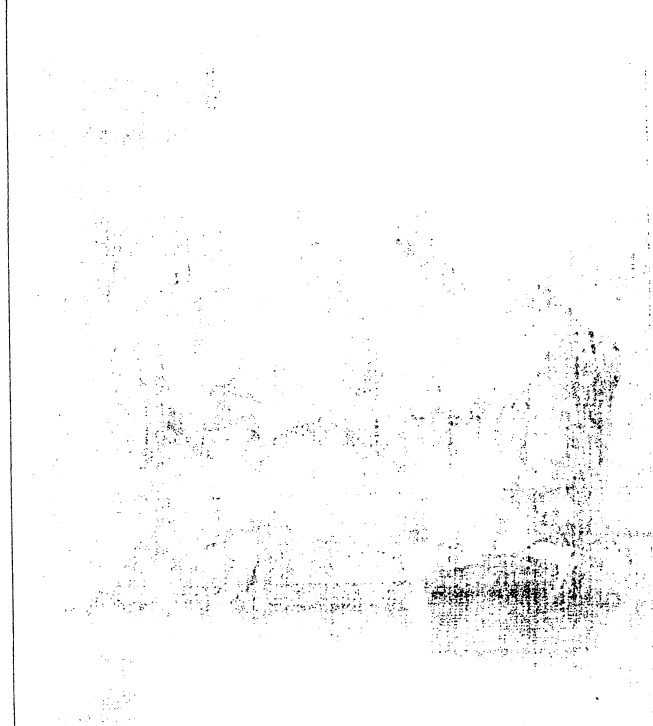
The unmerciful Servant...Mat. 18.



And his Lord was wroth, and delivered him to the
tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto
him. Verse 34. So likewise shall my heavenly father
do unto you if ye forgive not every one his brother.^r v. 35.



1. The first part of the report is a general description of the area, including the location, the size of the area, and the type of land.



2. The second part of the report is a detailed description of the area, including the location, the size of the area, and the type of land.

Christ receiveth y^e little children . . . *Mat. 19.*



Then there were brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. v. 13. But Jesus said suffer little children & forbid them not to come unto me: etc. v. 14.

Of divorcement.

12 And told unto their lord all that was done.
13 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgive thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:
14 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?
15 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.
16 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ bealeth the sick, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

And it came to pass, a that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, b that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, c For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and d they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, e Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 f And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ g Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ h And behold, one came and said unto him, Good matter, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, i Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honor thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ k Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, l ye also shall sit upon

The similitude of the labourers. S. MATTHEW.

4036. upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 m But many that are first, shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor unto no man; 17 foretelleth his passion; 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly; 30 and giveth two blind men their sight.*

F Or the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace.

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good-man of the house.

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will

with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ b And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them.

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 c And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ d Then came the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, what wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, Ye are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

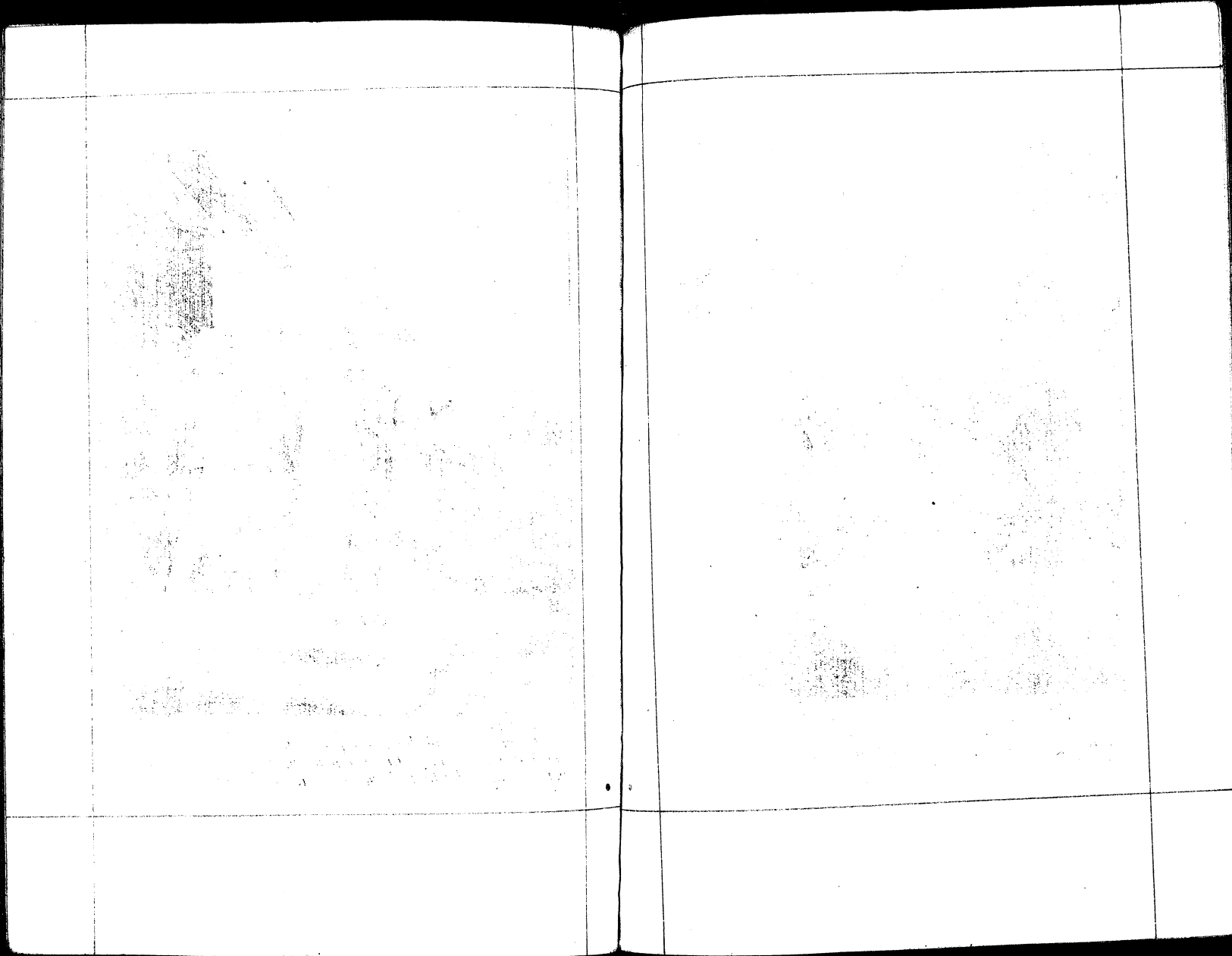
32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, what wilt ye that I shall do unto you?

33. They

The Labourers in the Vineyard..Mat.20.



The Kingdome of Heaven is like unto a man, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his Vineyard: 1. And when he had agreed for a penny a day, he sent them into his Vineyard Verse 2.



Christ driveth out the buyers & sellers. *Matt. 21.*



And Jesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew y^e tables of the money changers, and the seats of them y^e sold doves Verse 12. And said unto them etc. Verse 13.

Christ riding to Ierusalem. *Matthew 21.*



And they brought 3 Asse—and set him thereon. v. 7. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches etc. v. 8. And the multitudes—cried saying, Hosanna, etc. Verse 9.

Christ rideth to Ierusalem.

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Ierusalem upon an ass, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28. and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

And when they drew nigh unto Ierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Ierusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,

CHAP. XXI.

16 And said unto him, Hearst thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, 8 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For I John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicanes and the harlots believed him.

B 3

He curseth the fig-tree.

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036

4036. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, mo then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, ¶ Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever P shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings son. 2 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cæsar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection. 34 answereth the Lawyers, which is the first and great commandment, 41 and putteth the Pharisees about the Messias.

And Jesus answered a and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and flew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 ¶ For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, and the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-mony. And they brought unto him all penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar, the things which are Cæsars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When-

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled and left him, and went their way:

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man dy, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth woes against their hypocrisie and blindness: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

¶ Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 ¶ For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: b they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 c And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 d But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your Father upon the earth: e for one is your Father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 f And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But s you unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; h for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the

B 4

the

4056. the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.
 17 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
 18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
 19 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift.
 20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
 21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
 22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
 23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; i for ye pay tithe of mint and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
 24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
 25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; k for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.
 26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.
 27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness.
 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
 29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
 30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.
 31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.
 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers,
 33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?
 34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:
 35 That upon you may come all the righte-

ous blood shed upon the earth, i from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.
 36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.
 37 ¶ O Jerusalem: Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, n and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would o I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
 38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
 C H A P. XXIV.
 1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it. 29 The signs of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and hour is unknown. 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.
 A Nd a Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
 2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, b There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
 3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.
 6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.
 8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.
 9 c Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.
 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love

The calamities to come.
 4056. Gen. 4. 8.
 m. Lu. 13. 31.
 n. 2 Chr. 24. 21.
 o. 2 Sam. 12. 31.
 m. Lu. 13. 31.
 n. 2 Chr. 24. 21.
 o. 2 Sam. 12. 31.
 m. Lu. 13. 31.
 n. 2 Chr. 24. 21.
 o. 2 Sam. 12. 31.
 m. Lu. 13. 31.
 n. 2 Chr. 24. 21.
 o. 2 Sam. 12. 31.

The last Judgment . Mat. 25.



When the Son of man shall come in his glory then shall he sit upon the throne etc. v. 31. And before him shall be gathered all nations. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but goats on y left. v. 32. 33.

Signe of Christ coming.

CHAP. xxv.

Of the ten virgins.

love of many shall wax cold.

things, know that it is near, even at the 4036 doors.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, nor the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

17 Let him which is on the house-top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

42 Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those days shall be shortened.

43 But know this that if the good-man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

25 Behold, I have told you before.

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming.

28 For whosoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken.

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of;

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

CHAP. XXV.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14. and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last judgment.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that the kingdom of heaven is nigh: and five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

2 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

3 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

4 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, nor the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

5 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

6 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

7 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

8 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

9 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

10 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

42 Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

11 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

43 But know this that if the good-man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

12 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

403. 6. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them :

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

1 Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you : but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

3 Chap. 24. 42. Mat. 13. 35.

4 Luk. 12. 35.

13 ^a Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ^b For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods :

5 A talent is 127 pound ten shillings, Chap. 18. 24.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability, and straight way took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good

and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not sowed :

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast *that* is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not sowed :

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 ^c For unto every one that hath shall be ^{2 Chap. 12. 35.} given, and he shall have abundance: but ^{3 Luk. 8. 18.} from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats :

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 ^d For I was an hungred, and ye gave me ^{4 Luk. 14. 13.} meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: ^{5 Ex. 16. 7.} I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

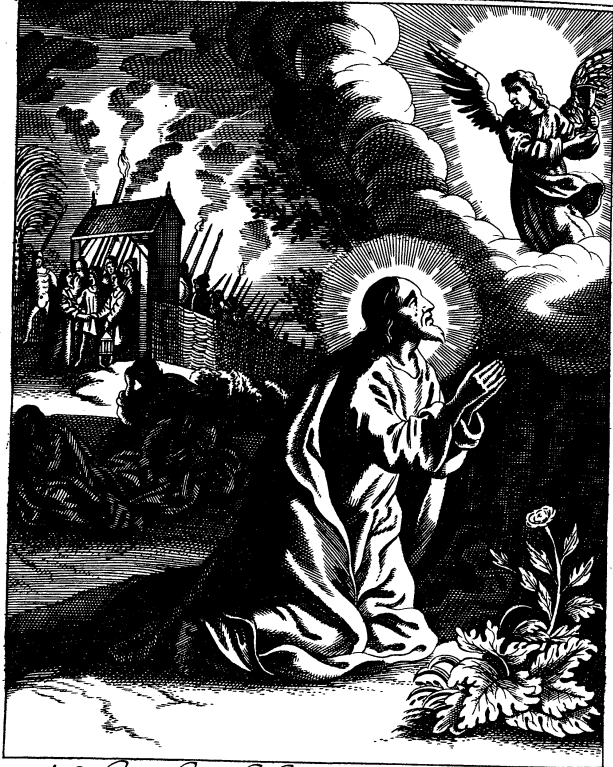
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then

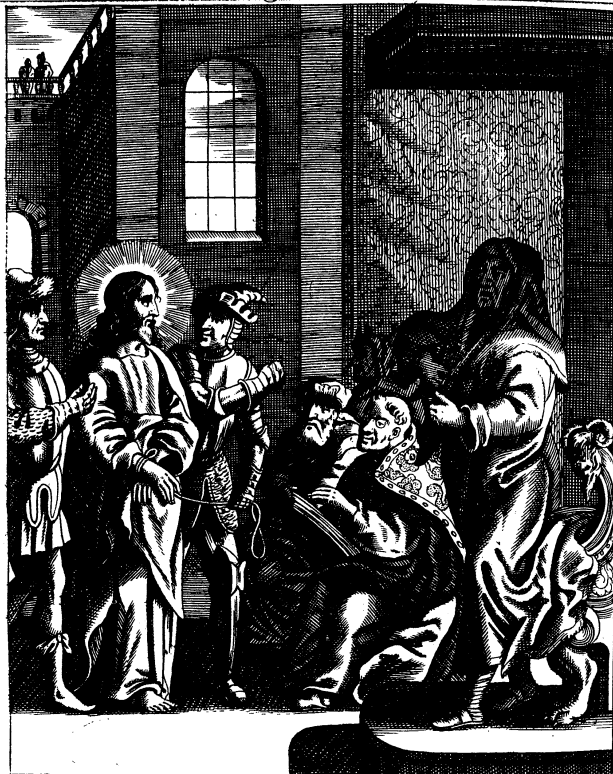
Christ praying in the Garden. *Mat. 26.*



And he took with him Peter and the two sons
of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, *et. v. 37.*
And he fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my
³² Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me. *v. 39.*

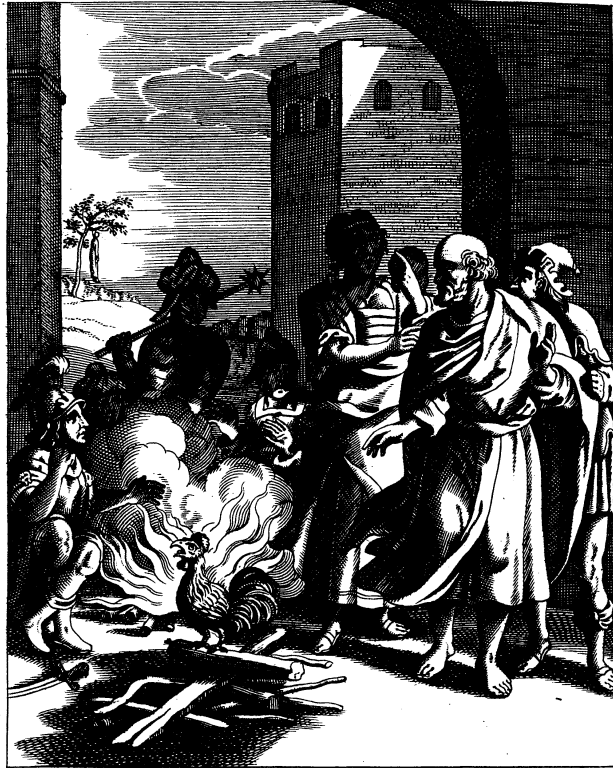


Christ brought to Caiaphas. *Mat 26.*



And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the ³³Scribes and Elders were assembled. v. 57. And the high Priest arose & said unto him, etc. Verse 62.

Peter denieth Christ. Mat. 26.



Now Peter sat without in the Palace and a damsell came unto him saying, Thou also wast with Jesus, &c. But he denied saying, I know not what thou sayest. 34v. 70. And immediately the Cock crew. Verse 74.

CHAP. xxvi.

The pass-over eaten.

Christ's head anointed.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the pass-over: 26 instructeth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiss, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

Ye know that after two days is the feast of the pass-over, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

There came unto him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

Verily I say unto you, Wherever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the pass-over?

And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the pass-over at thy house with my disciples.

And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the pass-over.

Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

And he answered and said, He that dippereth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

The son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

For this is my blood of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

And when they had sung an hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

But I will save thee.

the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master: and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and

laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitude, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sit daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 ¶ Then did they spit in his face, and buffed him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophetic unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

Christ brought before Pilate. *Mathew. 27.*



When in morning was come the chief priests and elders
took counsel against Jesus to put him to death verse 1.
And when they had bound him, they led him away, and
delivered him to Pontius Pilate the Governour Verse 2.
35

Christ mocked. Mat. 27.



Then the Souldiers took Iesus, and stripped him, & put on him a Scarlet robe. 1. 27 & 28. And when they had platted a Crown of thornes, they put it upon his head and a reed in his right hand — 1. 29. 35

CHAP.

xxvi. xxvii.

Barabbas released.

Peter denied Christ.

69 ¶ 2 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he dealed with an oath, I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washed his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.
2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.
3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests & elders, saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, & departed, and went and hanged himself.
6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, it is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was called, c The field of blood unto this day.
9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, and they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value.
10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.
12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.
13 Then said Pilate unto him, Heariest thou not how many things they witness against thee?
14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.
15 ¶ Now at that feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?
18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.
19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.
20 ¶ But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.
21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.
23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.
25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.
26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.
27 ¶ Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of souldiers.
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail King of the Jews.

John 18. 17.

John 18. 27. Act. 3. 14.

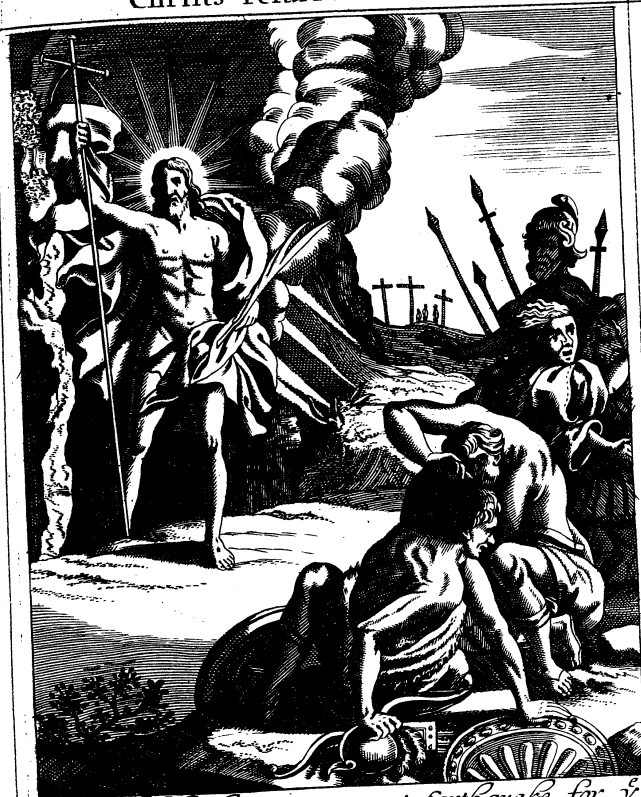
John 8. 1. Or. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2.

30 And

4036. 30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſs.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull.
34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ¶ They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they caſt lots.
36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:
37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
38 ¶ Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,
40 And ſaying, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three days, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſs.
41 Likewise alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the ſcribes and elders, ſaid,
42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſs, and we will believe him.
43 ¶ He truſted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.
44 The thieves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.
45 Now from the ſixth hour there was darkneſs over all the land unto the ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani? that is to ſay, in my God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?
47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.
49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Eli ſhall come to ſave him.
50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,
52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,
53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 ¶ Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the Mother of James and Joſeph, and the mother of Zebedee's children.
57 ¶ When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Pharifees came together unto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three days I will riſe again.
64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure until the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt error ſhall be worſe then the firſt.
65 Pilate ſaid unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as ſure as you can.
66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.
CHAP. XXVIII.
1 Chriſt's reſurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himſelf appeareth unto them. 11 The high prieſts grieve the ſouldiers many to ſay that he was ſtolen out of his ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples. 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.
IN the end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn towards the firſt day of the week,
came

Chriſt's reſurrection. Mat 28.

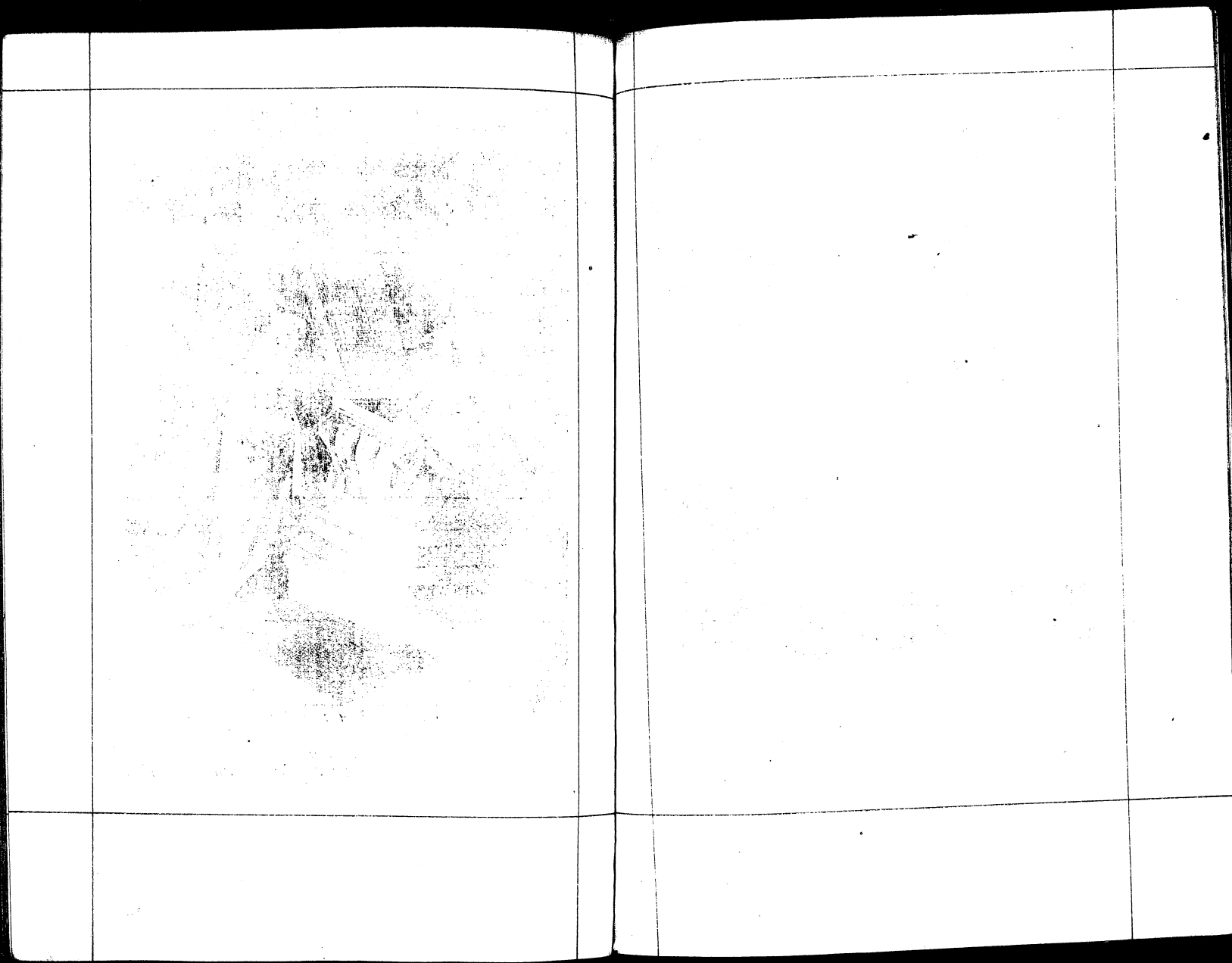


And behold there was a great Earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord came and rolled back the Stone from the door etc. Verſe 2. And for fear of him the keepers did ſhake & became as dead men. v. 4.

Mary Magdalene coming to y^e Sepulchre..Mat. 28.



In the end of the end of the Sabbath came Mary
Magdalene & y^e other Mary to see y^e Sepulchre. 1:1,
And behold y^e Angel of the Lord descended — & rolled
back the stone from y^e dore & sate upon it. 1:2



S. MARK



True Doctrine, Charity, Repentance, these,
If one but mark, these times, do seldom please;
A Lions Voice is requisite, where Men
39 Preferre, before Heavens Palace, Earths close den.

resurrection is declared. CHAP. xxvii. i. He appeareth to his disciples.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the fouldiers.
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governors ears, we will perwade him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 ¶ Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

The Gospell according to S. Mark.

CHAP. I.
1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother-in-law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.
1 ¶ The beginning of the gospell of Jesus Christ the Son of God,
2 As it is written in the prophets, a Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
3 ¶ The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 ¶ John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.
5 ¶ And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wild honey:
7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.
9 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.
11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
12 ¶ And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospell of the kingdom of God.
15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom

Disciples called.

S. MARK.

The leper cleansed.

kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and believe the gospel.

16 I Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, 24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and

lundered not the devils || to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish much, and to b'aze abroad the matter, inasmuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.
1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsy, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 15 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath-day.

And again he entered into Capernaum, after some days, and it was notified that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, inasmuch that there was no room to receive them; no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting

Christ healeth one sick of the Palsy. Mark 2.



And they come unto him bringing one sick of the Palsy etc. v. 2. And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse they uncovered the roof and let down the bed wherein the sick lay. v. 4.

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? for who can forgive sins but God only?
 8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
 9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?
 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy)
 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.
 12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, in so much that they were all amazed, & glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
 13 And he went forth again by the sea-side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
 14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
 15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
 16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes & sinners?
 17 When Jesus heard it, he said unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
 18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.
 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
 21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.
 22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles

CHAP. ii. iii.

Christ excludeth his disciples.

will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.
 23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day: and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.
 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?
 25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?
 26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?
 27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:
 28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

And as he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.
 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.
 3 And he said unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
 4 And he said unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
 6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
 7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

C

10 For

Blasphemy against the holy Ghost.

S. MARK.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they || preached upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 b And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would : and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach :

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him : and they went : into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, e He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 d Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, & blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme :

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation :

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ e There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and my mother.

CHAP. IV.

¶ The parable of the sower, 14. and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ filleth the temple on the sabbath.

A Nd a he began again to teach by the sea-side : and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow :

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God : but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables :

12 b That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand ; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The

The parable of the sower.

Knowledge to be communicated.

CHAP. iv. v.

Christ filleth the temple.

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word. 15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness :

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time : afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns : such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceits of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ d And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 e For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested : neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear : f with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you : and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 g For he that hath, to him shall be given : and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground.

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, h Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 i It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of

the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 i And with many such parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them : and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 k And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow : and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still : and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 They enter into the swine : 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.

A Nd a they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, no nor with chains :

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces : neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name?

C 2

4034.

Matt.

13-34.

Matt.

8-23.

Matt.

8-23.

The Legion of devils cast out.

4034. And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, & told in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, & hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 ^b And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

S. M. R. K.

Jairus daughter raised from death.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreateth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

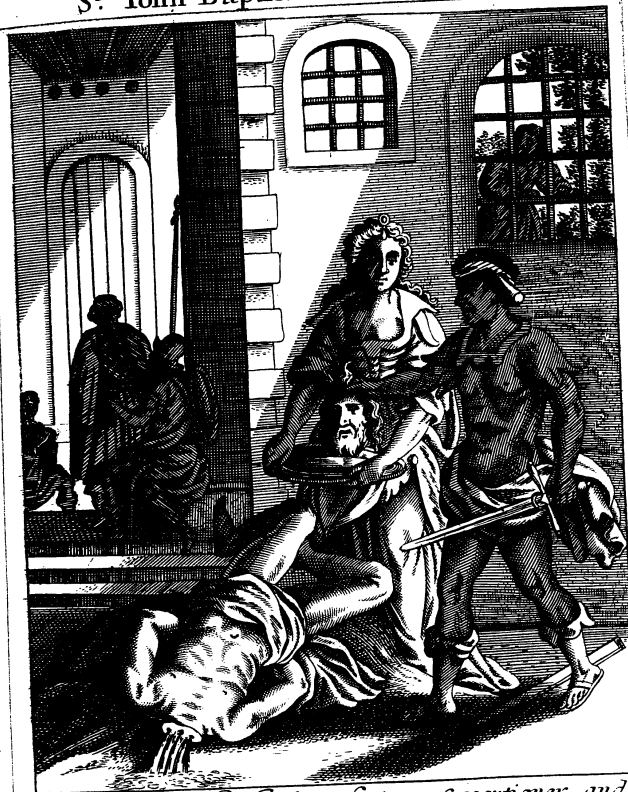
43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is commended of his countrymen; He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

And

St. John Baptist beheaded. Mark. 6.



And immediately the King sent an Executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison y. 27. And brought his head in a charger & gave it to the Damsel etc. y. 28.

And ^a he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, ^b A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. ^c And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ^d And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power *over* unclean spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no *money* in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 ^e And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, *f* shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, ^g and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 ^h And king Herod heard of *him*: (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 ⁱ But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, ^k It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had *||* a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and *||* observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent *||* an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of *it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 ^l And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, & they had no leasure so much as to eat.

32 ^m And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 ⁿ And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people,

4035. people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

o Mat. 14. 15. 35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: 36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat, And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see, And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes did he among them all.

42 And they divided all ear and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before || unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed unto a mountain to pray.

47 P And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the wind was contrary unto them,) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were fore-amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 q And when they had passed over, they

came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashed hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He

healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with || defiled (that is to say, with unwashed) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash || their hands || oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and || pots, brazen vessels, and of || tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, O This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be

promised by me: he shall be free.

Meat defileth not a man.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 ¶ For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went unto the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a || Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of

Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, & had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a sign to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those days a multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

Chap. 9. v. 1. *He giveth a blind man his sight.* S. M. ARK.
 10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
 11 ¶ And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given to this generation.
 13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.
 14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
 15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.
 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.
 17 And when Jesus knew it he said unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?
 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
 19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.
 20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.
 21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?
 22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.
 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.
 25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.
 26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.
 27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?
 28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.
 29 And he said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and said unto him, Thou art the Christ.

Christ is transfigured.
 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests and Scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
 32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
 33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou favour'st not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
 34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
 35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.
 36 For what shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
 37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
 38 ¶ Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.
 C H A P. IX.
 2 *Jesus is transfigured.* 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias:
 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit:
 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection:
 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility:
 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.
 A Nd he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.
 2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
 3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.
 4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
 5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and

Christ is transfigured.
 6 For he wist not what to say, for they were afraid.
 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
 8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
 9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man was risen from the dead.
 10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.
 11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why do the scribes that Elias must first come?
 12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.
 13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.
 14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
 15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.
 16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?
 17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:
 18 And whosoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he smeth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I bid him to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.
 19 He answered him, and said, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.
 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.
 21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.
 22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.
 23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst be-

Christ casteth out the dumb spirit.
 lieve, all things are possible to him that believeth.
 24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.
 25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.
 26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him; and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.
 27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.
 28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
 30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.
 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
 32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
 33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?
 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.
 35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and said unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.
 36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
 37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
 38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us.
 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for bad him, because he followeth not us.
 40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.
 41 ¶ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong

Of divorcement. S. MARK.

4035. belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

18. Mat. 42. K And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

1 Mat. 29, and 18. 8. 1 Or, cause thee to offend. m. 11. 66, 24. 43. I And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44. m. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

1 Or, cause thee to offend. 47. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48. Where the worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13. blesteth the children that are brought unto him: 17. rebueth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23. telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28. promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32. biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46. and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

4036. A Nd a he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2. ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4. And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6. But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7. For this cause shall a man leave his fa-

ther and mother, and cleave to his wife:

8. And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11. And he saith unto them, b Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13. ¶ c And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God, as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16. And he took them up in his arms, and put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17. ¶ d And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeling to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18. And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but one, that is, God.

19. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honor thy father and mother:

20. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21. Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: give thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23. ¶ e And Jesus looked round about, and said unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26. And they were astonished out of measure,

The danger of riches.

Despatch of James and John.

4037. And saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27. And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28. ¶ e Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29. And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left his house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30. But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31. But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32. ¶ g And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33. Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34. And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35. ¶ h And James and John the sons of Zebedee came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37. They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39. And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal, shall ye be baptized:

40. But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41. And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42. But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, I Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exer-

CHAP. XI.

Bartimeus receiveth his sight.

4038. cille lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44. And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46. ¶ k And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high-way-side, begging.

47. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48. And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50. And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12. curseth the fruitless leafy tree: 15. purgeth the temple: 20. exhorteth his disciples to steadfastness of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27. and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witness of John, who was a man sent of God.

A Nd a when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2. And he saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you; and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they loose him.

5. And certain of them that stood there, said

n. Levit. 2. 13. o. Matt. 5. 13.

Mat. 23. 12.

Mat. 23. 12.

Mat. 23. 12.

Mat. 23. 12.

Mat. 23. 12.

Mat. 23. 12.

Mat. 23. 12.

The fruitless tree cursed.

S. M.

R. K.

Christ reasoneth with the scribes.

unto them, What do ye looting the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 ¶ And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, said unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering said unto them, ¶ Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that

those things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering said unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cæsar: 18 convinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisy: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites, above all.

And as he began to speak unto them by a parable, A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

9 And

The error of the Sadducees.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

6 And again, he sent another; and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them,

Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

17 And they said unto him, Cæsars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ And then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

CHAP. xii.

Christ Davids Lord.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: 4036.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes, that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love

Matt.

22. 35.

Matt.

22. 41.

PEL.

10. 1.

Matt.

23. 5.

b Matt.

21. 19.

c Matt.

21. 2.

d Matt.

21. 19.

Or,

Have the faith of God.

4336. to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts :

40 i Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers : these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury : and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ||mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance : but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

i Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple : 9 the persecutions for the gospel : 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations : 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews : 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that he be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings ? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be ? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled ?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ : and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars, be ye not troubled : for such things must needs be ; but, the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles : these are the beginnings of || sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves : for they shall deliver you up to councils ; and in the

synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 ¶ But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye meditate : but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye : for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son : and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake : but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains :

15 And let him that is on the house-top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved : but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 ¶ And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there : believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed : behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light :

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

-8 Now

their head anointed.

12 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree : when her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near :

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away : but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 ¶ Take ye heed, watch and pray : for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh ; at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or at the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman.

10 Judas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples : 22 after the pass-over prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper : 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, & Peters denial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kiss. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 55 falsely accused and impiously condemned of the Jews council, 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

After a two days, was the feast of the pass-over, and of unleavened bread : and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster-box of ointment of || spikenard, very precious ; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made ?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred || pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her ? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good : but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could : she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they || killed the pass-over, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the pass-over ?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water : follow him.

14 And wheresoever ye shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house, I the Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the pass-over with my disciples ?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared : there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the pass-over.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 ¶ And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which careth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I ? and another said, Is it I ?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dipperth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him : but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed : good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat : this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them : and they all drank of it.

24 And

Christ being sorrowful prayeth.
 4036. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.
 25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
 26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
 27 ¶ And Jesus said unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.
 28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.
 29 ¶ But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.
 30 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, *even in this night* before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
 31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.
 32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he said to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
 33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be fore amazed, and to be very heavy.
 34 And said unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might pass from him.
 36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.
 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?
 38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.
 39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.
 40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.
 41 And he cometh the third time, and said unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
 42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
 43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

S. M.
A. R. K.
 44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.
 45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, matter, and kissed him.
 46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
 47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves, to take me?
 49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.
 50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
 51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him.
 52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
 53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.
 54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
 55 ¶ And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death: and found none.
 56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.
 57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,
 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.
 59 But neither so did their witness agree together.
 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?
 61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?
 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
 63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, & said, What need we any further witnesses?
 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think

His disciples flee from him.
 4036. think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.
 66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.
 67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.
 68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.
 69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
 70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.
 71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
 72 ¶ And the second time the cock crew, and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.
 CHAP. XV.
 1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamor of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 saith unto him bearing his cross: 27 hangeth between two thieves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but censured by the centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and is honorably buried by Joseph.
 And a straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.
 2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.
 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.
 4 ¶ And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.
 5 But Jesus yet answered nothing: so that Pilate marvelled.
 6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.
 7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

Christ crucified.
 CHAP. xiv. xv.
 8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.
 9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?
 10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)
 11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
 12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?
 13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.
 14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.
 15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
 16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.
 17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.
 18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.
 19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.
 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.
 21 ¶ And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
 22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.
 23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.
 24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
 27 And with him they crucifie two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.
 D
 29 And

Christ is buried.

S. M. A. R. K.

Christ's resurrection declared:

1036. 29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days.

30 Save thy self, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

e Mt. 27. 46. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, e Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the Ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

1 Luke 8. 3. 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

¶ Mt. 7. 57. 42 ¶ g And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12. to two going into the country: 14. then to the apostles, to whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19. and ascendeth into heaven.

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome had bought sweet spices: that they might come and anoint him.

2. And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 b And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, e as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early, the first day of the week, d he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, e out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form f unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ g Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 h And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be

Luke 24. 1. Joh. 20.

Luke 24. 12.

Mt. 28. 3.

Luke 24. 1. Luke 8. 2.

Luke 24. 13.

Luke 24. 16.

Mt. 28. 19.

S. LUKE.



*He whom y^e World contains not, and whose Court
Shines with His glorious Presence, to consort
42 With beasts, and in a Manger lodge, we see
Accepts us not without Humility.*

The Angel appearing to Zacharias. *Lu. 1.*



*There was in the dayes of Herod— a certain Priest
named Zacharias— and his wifes name was Elizabeth. v. 1.
43. And it came to pass while he executed the Priests office
etc. 7. 8. — there appeared to him an Angel, etc. 7. 11. &c.*

The Salutation of Mary *Lu. 1.*



And the Angel came in unto her and said, Hail thou that art highly favoured, The Lord is with thee, Blessed art thou among Women. v. 28. And when she saw him she was troubled at his saying etc.^a Verse 29.

The Salutation of Elizabeth Lu. 1.



And Mary arose in those dayes etc. Verse 39.
 And entred into the house of Zacharias and saluted
 Elizabeth. v. 40. And when Elizabeth heard the saluta-
 tion of Mary the babe leaped in her womb etc. v. 41.

conception of John the Baptist.
 be saved; 1 but he that believeth not, shall
 be damned.
 17 And these signs shall follow them that be-
 lieve; 18 in my name shall they cast out de-
 vils, 19 they shall speak with new tongues,
 20 they shall take up serpents, and if
 they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt
 them; 21 they shall lay hands on the sick: and

CHAP. I.

An Angel appeareth to Zacharias.

they shall recover.
 19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken un-
 to them, he was received up into heaven,
 and sat on the right hand of God.
 20 And they went forth, and preached e-
 very where, the Lord working with them,
 and confirming the word with signs follow-
 ing. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

*The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The
 conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of
 Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elisabeth, and of
 Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity
 and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie
 of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of
 John.*

Forasmuch as many have taken in hand
 to set forth in order a declaration of
 those things which are most surely believed
 among us.

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which
 from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and
 ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had per-
 fect understanding of all things from the very
 first, to write unto thee in order, most excel-
 lent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of
 those things wherein thou hast been instru-
 cted.

5 ¶ There was in the days of Herod the
 king of Judea, a certain priest named
 Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his
 wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her
 name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God,
 walking in all the commandments and ordi-
 nances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Eli-
 zabeth was barren, and they both were now
 well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he execu-
 ted the priests office before God in the order
 of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priests of-
 fice, his lot was to burn incense when he went
 into the temple of the Lord.

10 ¶ And the whole multitude of the peo-
 ple were praying without, at the time of in-
 cense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel
 of the Lord, standing on the right side of the
 altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him he was
 troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Feare not,
 Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy
 wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou
 shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness,
 and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the
 Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong
 drink; and he shall be filled with the holy
 Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

16 ¶ And many of the children of Israel shall
 be turned to the Lord their God,

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit
 and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the
 fathers to the children, and the disobedient
 to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a
 people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel,
 Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old
 man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him,
 I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of
 God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to
 shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and
 not able to speak, until the day that these
 things shall be performed, because thou be-
 lievest not my words, which shall be fulfilled
 in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias,
 and marvelled that he tarried so long in the
 temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak
 unto them: and they perceived that he had
 seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned
 unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that as soon as the
 days of his ministration were accomplished,
 he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth
 conceived, and hid her self five months, say-
 ing,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the
 days wherein he looked on me, to take away
 my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month, the angel Ga-
 briel

Gabriel sent to Mary.

S. L. U.

K. E.

Johns nativity and circumcison.

2999. briel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.
 27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.
 28 And the Angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art || highly favored, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.
 29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
 31 c And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name: Jesus.
 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.
 33 d And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.
 36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.
 37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
 38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
 39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda,
 40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
 41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.
 42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.
 43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
 44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
 45 And Blessed is she || that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things

which were told her from the Lord.
 46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,
 47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior.
 48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
 49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.
 50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
 51 e He hath shewed strength with his arm, f he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.
 52 g He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.
 53 h He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
 54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, i in remembrance of his mercy.
 55 k As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.
 56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
 57 Now Elisabeths full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
 58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.
 59 And it came to pass that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
 60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.
 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
 63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.
 64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these || sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.
 66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
 67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
 68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
 69 And

2999.

Jer. 20. 2. Gen. 17. 19. Phil. 1. 11.

Or, things.

Or, which believed that things.

Christs Nativity Luke 2.



And it came to pass as the Angels were gone away — the
Shepherds said — let us go now even to Bethlehem etc. v. 15.
46 And the came with hast and found Mary and Joseph
and the Babe lying in a manger. Verse 16.

The Angel appearing to the Shepherds. *Luke 2.*



And there were in y^e same Country Shepherds abiding in y^e
field keeping watch over their flock by night. v. 8.
And lo the Angel of the Lord came upon them and y^e glory
of the Lord shone round about them etc. v. 9.

The Purification. *Luke 2.*



And when the days of her Purification were accomplished
 they brought him to Jerusalem to present him to J^{h} Lord. v. 22.
 And to offer a Sacrifice— a pair of Turtle Doves— v. 24.
 49 And behold there was a man whose name was Simeon— v. 25.

The Circumcision. *Luke 2.*



48 *And when Eight dayes wer^e accomplisht for the
Circumcising of the Child, his name was call'd
Jesus, which was so named of the Angel before
he was conceived in the Womb. Verse 21.*

Christ questions the Doctors. Luke 2.



And it came to pass that after three days they found him in y^e temple sitting in y^e midst of y^e doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions. v. 46. 52 And all that heard him were astonished etc. v. 47.

CHAP. II.

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David; 70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began. 71 That we should be saved from our enemies and from the hand of all that hate us. 72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant: 73 The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, 74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear, 75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. 76 And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways; 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins, 78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us, 79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. 80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds. 12 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdom, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. 2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria) 3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David) 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch over their flock by night. 9 And lo, the angel of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Savior, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men. 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go coven unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them. 21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. 22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord, 23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, A Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord) 24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. 25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

Is circumcised.
4000.
Or, the
night-
watcher.

Gen.
7. 12.
Matt.
21.

Exod.
13.
Numb.
18. 15.
Levit.
22. 2, 3.

4000. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.
27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word.
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against:
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity:
37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years: which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.
40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.
41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the pass-over.
42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.
44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
46 And it came to pass, that after three days

they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.
47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.
48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee following.
49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?
50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.
51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them; but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.
CHAP. III.
The preaching and baptism of John: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogy of Christ from Joseph upwards.
Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyfaniæ the tetrarch of Abilene,
2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins;
4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, b The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.
7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, c O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bring-

St Iohn Baptist. Luke 3.



51 Now the word of God came unto John, the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. v. 2. And he came into all the Country about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for remission of sins. v. 3.

Herod imprisoneth John.

bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, d He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none? and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, || Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely, and be content with your || wages.

15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || mist in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Jesus also being baptized and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli.

24 Which was the son of Marthai, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naim, which was the son of Eli, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

CHAP.

iii. iv.

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rheta, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Josc, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Marthar, which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Marthar, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Eliron, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor.

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAP. IV.

The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil. 38 Peter's mother in law, 40 and cures other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

And a Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness.

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil; and

D +

The genealogy of Christ.

2030. Mar. 4.1.

6030. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

7 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

8 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

9 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

10 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

11 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

12 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

13 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence.

14 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

15 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

16 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

17 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

18 And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

19 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

20 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

21 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

22 ¶ The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

23 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

24 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and

all the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were turned on him.

25 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

26 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

27 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

28 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

29 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:

30 And unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

31 ¶ And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

32 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

33 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

34 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:

35 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

36 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

37 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

38 Saying, ¶ Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the holy One of God.

39 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him and hurt him not.

40 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

41 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

42 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house: and Simon's

wives mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

43 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

44 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

45 ¶ And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

46 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, that he should not depart from them.

47 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

48 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship; 2 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 3 cleanseth the leper; 4 prayeth in the wilderness; 5 healeth one sick of the palsy; 6 calleth Matthew the publican; 7 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls; 8 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension; 9 liketh faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles and worn garments.

¶ And as it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said, unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but he, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Rise up, take up thy couch, and go home.

25 And he arose, and went to his house, glorifying him.

26 ¶ And as he went, the multitude followed him, saying, We will go with thee, whithersoever thou shalt go.

27 ¶ And he said unto them, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of men, and slain, and after three days be raised.

28 ¶ And he said unto them, Whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life, shall save it.

29 ¶ And he said unto them, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

30 ¶ And he said unto them, Forasmuch as the Son of man is the Son of man, he shall save his church.

31 ¶ And he said unto them, I will send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: but he that shall take the fox by the ear, shall be a fox himself.

32 ¶ And he said unto them, Whosoever will be a son of man, must suffer himself to be so.

33 ¶ And he said unto them, Whosoever will be a son of man, must be baptized in water, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, and shall receive the remission of sins.

34 ¶ And he said unto them, Whosoever will be a son of man, must be baptized in water, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, and shall receive the remission of sins.

35 ¶ And he said unto them, Whosoever will be a son of man, must be baptized in water, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, and shall receive the remission of sins.

36 ¶ And he said unto them, Whosoever will be a son of man, must be baptized in water, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, and shall receive the remission of sins.

Matthew called.

S. LUKE.

Of the Sabbath.

403+ ⁴⁰³⁺thence, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

d Mat. 9. v. 26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

e Mat. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they said unto him, e Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride-groom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bride-groom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

C H A P. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindness about the observation of the Sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses; 27 how we must love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest

in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another Sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath-day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: c and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles: 12. b

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip

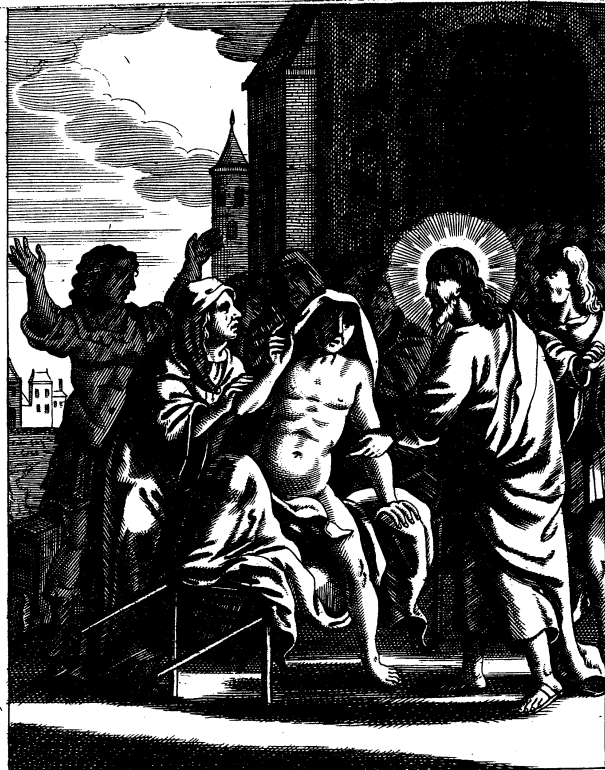
and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas a brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out

The Widows son raised. Luke 7.



Now behold there was a dead man carried out, if only son of his mother & she was a widow — v. 12. And when the Lord saw her — he came & touched the bier and said Young man — Arise. v. 13. 14.

CHAP. vi.

Hypocrite forbidden.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 heareth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth

4034. *John from death the widows son at Nain;*
 19 *answereth John's messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24. testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30. increaseth against the Jews, who with neither the manner of John nor of Jesus could be won; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sin, upon their faith and repentance.*

Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to dy.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but I say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier, and they that bare him stood still: and he said, young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptists hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers || rejected the counsel of God || against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, c Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

4034.

b Mat. 23. 2.

Mark 9. 13.

Luk. 11. 28.

Or, fugitive. Or, misin. Or, false. Or, false. Or, false. Or, false.

32 They

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment.

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss; but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the minds; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 bealeth the woman of her bloody issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him;

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, a out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, He cried, he that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, what might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 c Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side, are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They

4034.

Mark 6. 9.

b Mat. 23. 2.

M. 13. 18.

Christ stilleth the tempest.

13 They on the rock, *are they*, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and they have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, *are they*, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, *are they*, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ d No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that which enter in may see the light.

17 e For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: f for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ g Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ h Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they lanchd forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ i And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils a long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

S. L. U. K. E. and casteth out the legion of devils.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ k And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And

Jairus daughter raised from death.

CHAP. viii. ix.

Five thousand fed.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any.

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presss thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole (go in peace)

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; y trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatic: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeh them to shew mildness towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

1 ¶ Then a he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither mony; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ b Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done.

11 And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

12 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

13 ¶ d And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

14 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat, and they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

15 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

16 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

17 ¶ e Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

18 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

19 ¶ f And it came to pass as he was alone, praying,

4034

Mat.

10. 1.

b Mat.

14. 1.

c Mat.

14. 12.

d Mat.

15. 5.

e Mat.

15. 35.

4055. praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ g And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 h For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 i For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 k But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ l And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was

found alone: and they kept it close and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ m And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it reareth him that he someth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 n Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ o Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him.

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ p And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw

4056.

The good Samaritane. *Luke 10.*



— A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves which stripped him etc. v. 30.
And there came down a certain Priest that way etc. v. 31.
53 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, etc. v. 33.

Christ communing with Martha & Mary. Lu. 10.



Now it came to pass—that he entred into a certain village & a certain woman named Martha receiv'd him. And she had a Sister called Mary which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word. etc. Verse 40.

The seventy disciples.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say, unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 ¶ Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 ¶ He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this joyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather joyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ¶ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples and said privately, g Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

CHAP. ix, v.

How to attain eternal life.

4036.

Matt. 11. 11.

Matt. 10. 40.

Many ancient copies add these words, And turning him to his disciples, he said, g. Matt. 23. 16.

How to attain eternal life.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, h Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, and who is my neighbor?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half-dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

S. LUKE.

CHAP. XI.

Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 *Assuring that God so will give us good things.* 14 *He casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holiness in the Pharisees, scribes and lawyers.*

And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, A Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us || day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine || in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 ¶ If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, 4 He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

Blasphemous Pharisees rebuked.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 ¶ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle,

CHAP. xi.

Outward shew of holiness.

putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 ¶ The light of the body is the eye: if therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light: as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 ¶ But rather give alms || of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 ¶ Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye areas graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 ¶ And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 ¶ Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 ¶ From the blood of Abel unto the blood

To avoid hypocrite.

S. L U K E.

Against covetousness.

4036. blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52. o Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53. And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy and fearfulness in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousness, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over-careful of earthly things; 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christ's ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for perfection. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 b For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 c And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you; Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two || farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 d Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word a-

gainst the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 e And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, f Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: They toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what

The parable of the rich man . Luke 12.



The ground of a rich man brought forth plentifully. v. 16. And he said I will pull down my barns & build greater. etc. v. 18. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy Soul shall be required of thee. etc. v. 20. 55

what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: & provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 ¶ Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 ¶ And this know, that if the good-man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords

will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished?

51 ¶ Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitless fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sweepeth the powerful working of the word in the heart of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate: 31 and reprovereth Herod and Jerusalem.

¶ Here were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were finners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were || sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could not lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it

grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three || measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 ¶ And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 ¶ But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, & all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 ¶ And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 ¶ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, & ye would not.

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humility, 12 to feast the poor: 17

8 See Matt. 23: 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Matt. 23: 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Matt. 23: 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Matt. 23: 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Matt. 23: 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Matt. 23: 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

17 under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who condemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their cross, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolve from him afterwards, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room: lest a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 ¶ But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 ¶ For whosoever exaltem himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbors; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call e of the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, ¶ Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 ¶ Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them;

26 ¶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassy, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his flavor, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the

The lost sheep. S. L. U. K. E. 4036.
the dunghill; but men call it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.
1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

2 Hen drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

3 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

4 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

5 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

6 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

7 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

8 Likewise I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

9 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

10 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbors together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

11 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

12 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

13 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

14 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

15 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

16 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

17 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

18 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and found.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again, and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

2 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

3 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee, give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

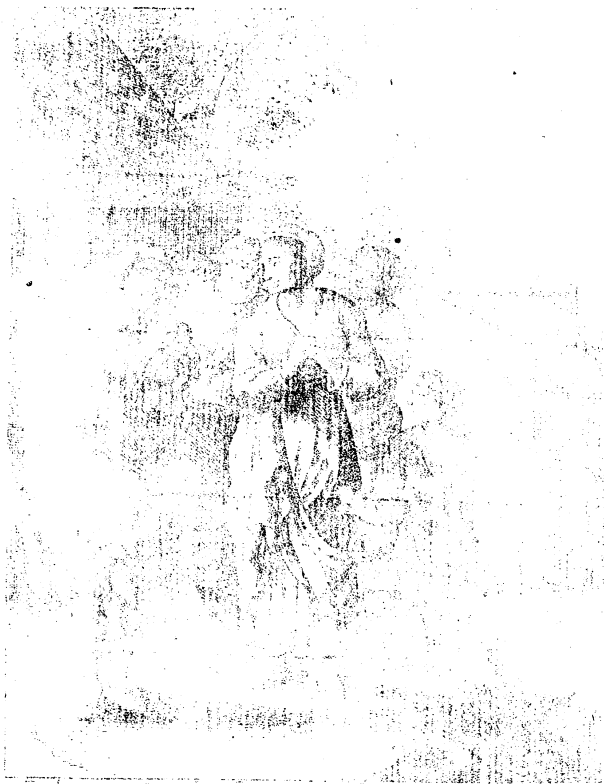
4 Then the steward said within himself, What

The prodigal son. 4036.

The parable of the lost Sheep. Luke 15.



What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them doth not leave the ninety and nine, and go after that which is lost etc. v. 4. And when he hath found it he layeth it on his shoulders, etc. v. 5.



The prodigal son. Luke 15.

The prodigal son. *Luke 15.*



A certain man had two sons, and y^e younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. etc. v. 11. 12. And he gathered all together and took his journey into a far countrey etc. v. 13.

The prodigal son. *Luke 15.*



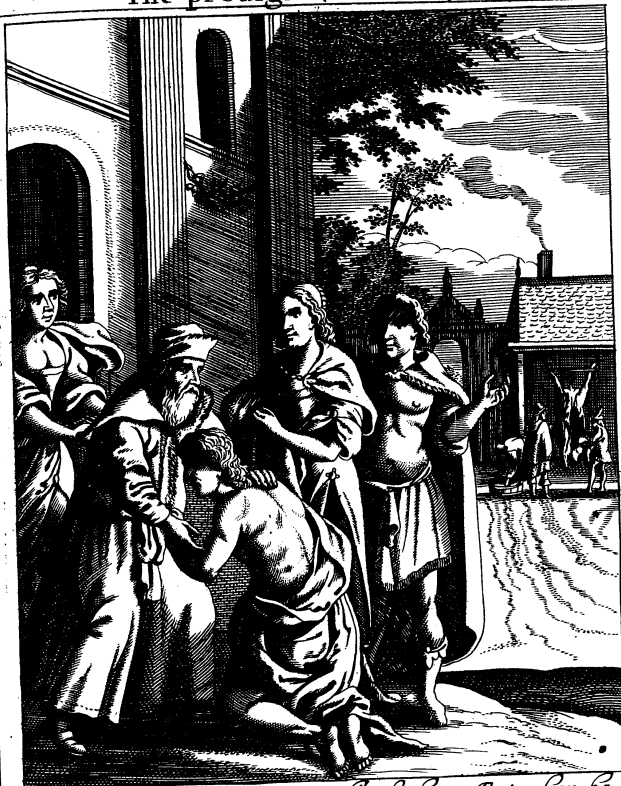
Now his elder brother was in the field, and as he drew
nigh to y^e house he heard musick and dancing. Verse 25.
And he asked one of the servants w^h these things meant.—
And he said, thy brother is come, etc. Verse 26. and 27.—
60

The prodigal son. Luke 15.



And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want. ver. 14.
38 And he went and joynd himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him to feed swine. Verse 15. ~

The prodigal son. Luke 15.



And he arose, and came to his father: But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, & had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck & kissed him. And y^e son said unto him, Father, I have sinned — 11: 20. 21.

Dives and Lazarus. Luke 16.



There was a certain rich man which fared sumptuously every day. v. 19. And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of Sores. ver. 20. Moreover, y dogs came and licked his sores. Ver. 21.

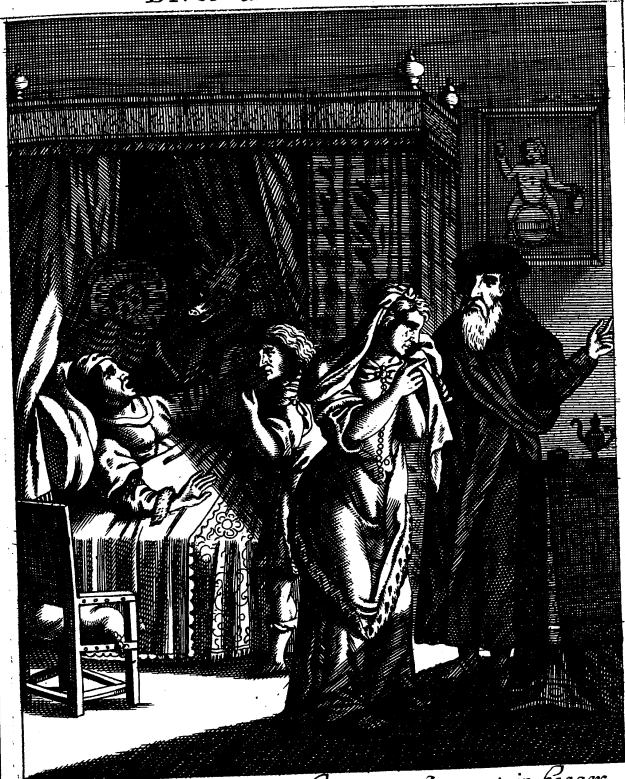
Dives and Lazarus. Lu. 16.



62 There was a certain rich man etc. v. 19. And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, etc. v. 20. And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosom, etc. Verse. 22. ~~~



Dives and Lazarus. Lu. 16.

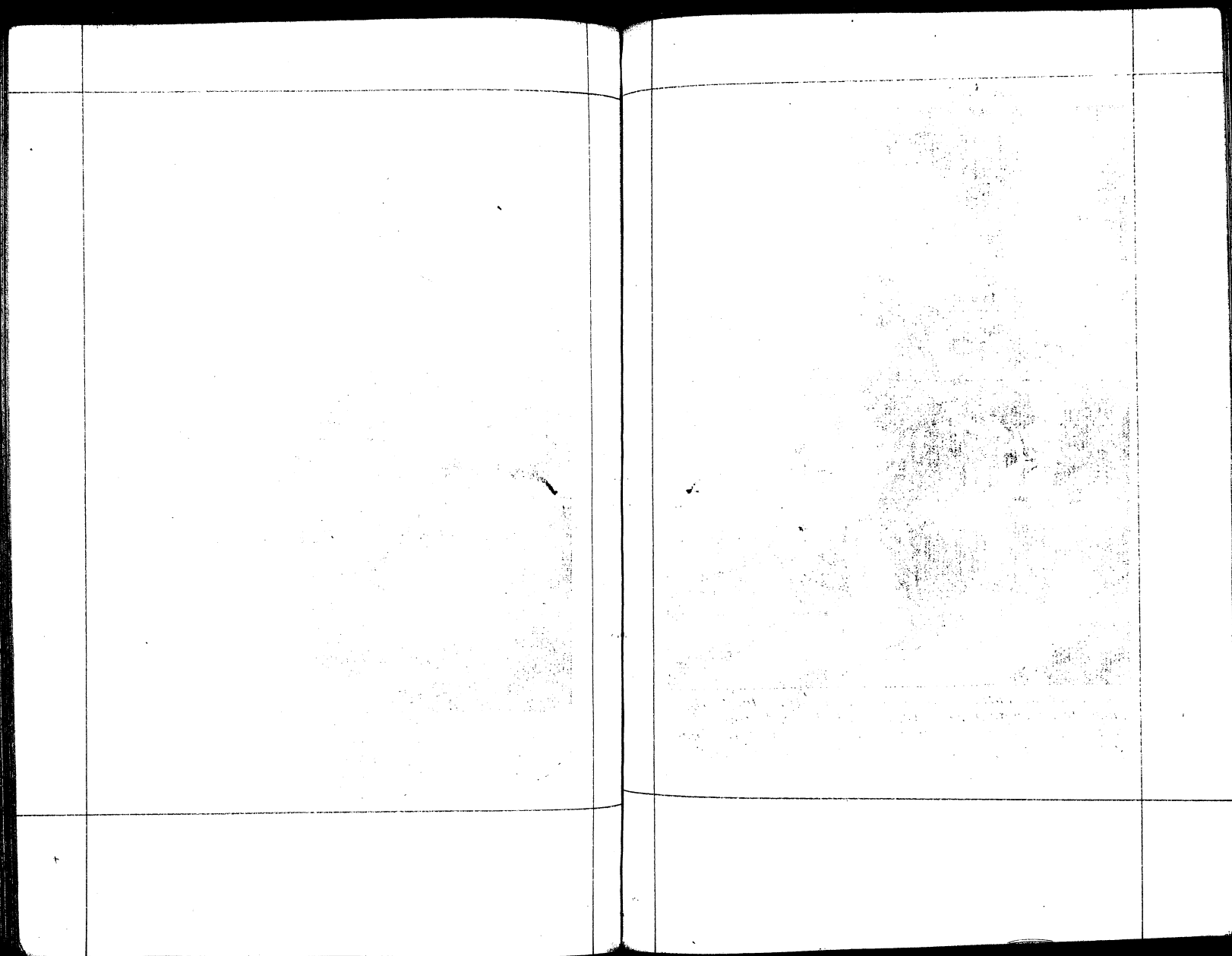


63 There was a certain rich man— and a certain begger, named Lazarus, etc. v. 19. 20. And it came to passe that the begger died and was carried by 4 Angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died & was buried. v. 22.

Dives and Lazarus, *Luke 16*.



64 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and
 Jeeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. v. 23.
 And he cried, & said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me
 & send Lazarus that he may dip his finger in water. v. 24.



Ten Lepers cleaused. Luke 17.



And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off. And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus master, have mercy on us. v 12. 13. And he said etc.

CHAP. xvi, xvii.

The rich man and Lazarus.

What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
 4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
 5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
 6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.
 8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.
 9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.
 10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.
 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?
 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?
 13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
 14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify your selves before men; but which justify yourselves before God? for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.
 16 ¶ The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.
 17 ¶ And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, then one tittle of the law to fail.
 18 ¶ Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
 19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.
 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.
 22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died and was buried.
 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
 24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.
 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
 26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house.
 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
 29 Abraham said unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.
 CHAP. XVII.
 1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.
 2 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.
 ¶ Then said he unto the disciples, it is impossible but that offences will come: but wo unto him through whom they come.
 2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.
 3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.
 4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
 6 ¶ And

4036.

Mat. 18. 7.

Mat. 18. 21.

Two lepers healed.

4036. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this fig-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat & drink?

9 Dost he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests.

15 And it came to pass that as they went, they were cleansed.

16 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

S. LUKE.

Of the coming of Gods kingdom.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed: the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ¶ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wherever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leave all for his sake. 31 He foreteweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

And he spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

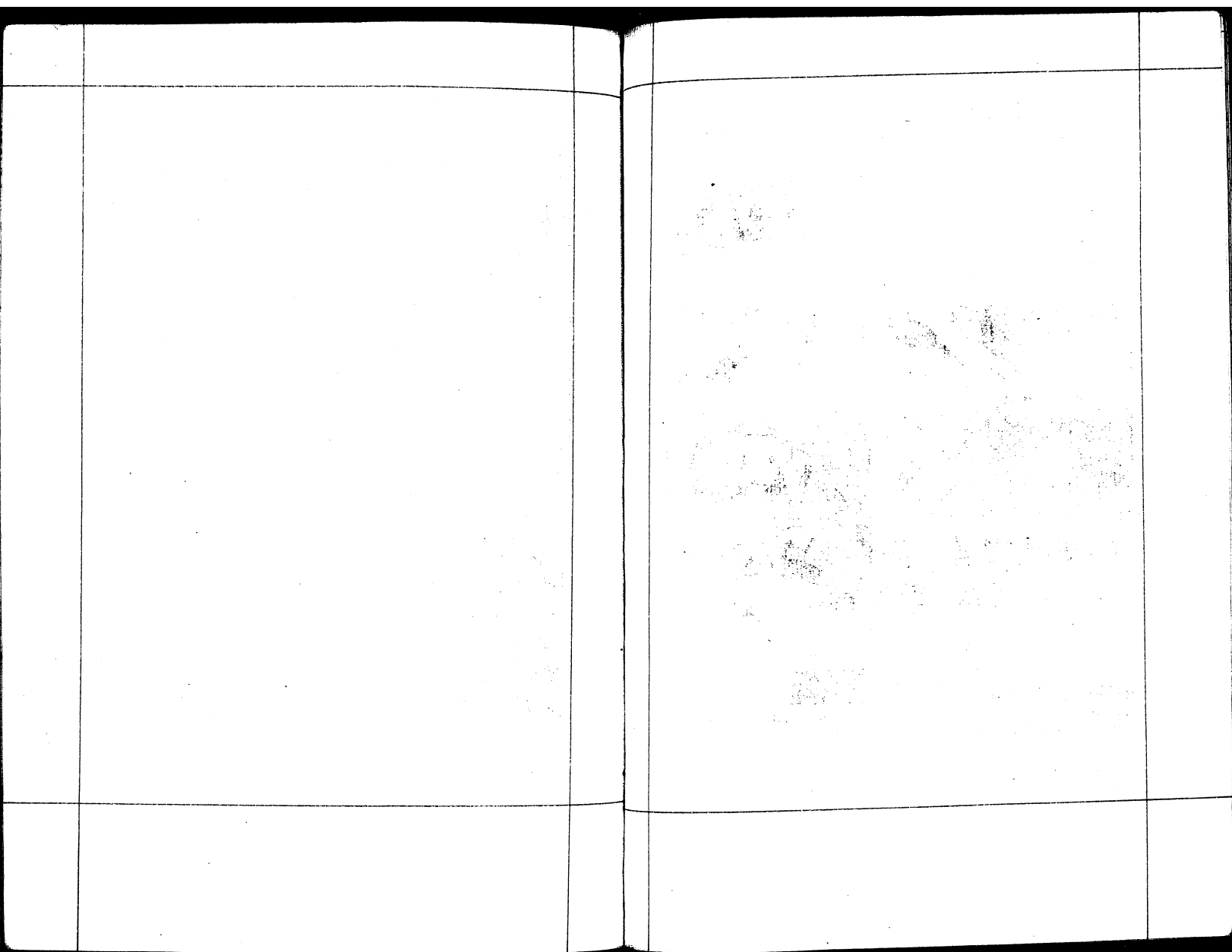
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And

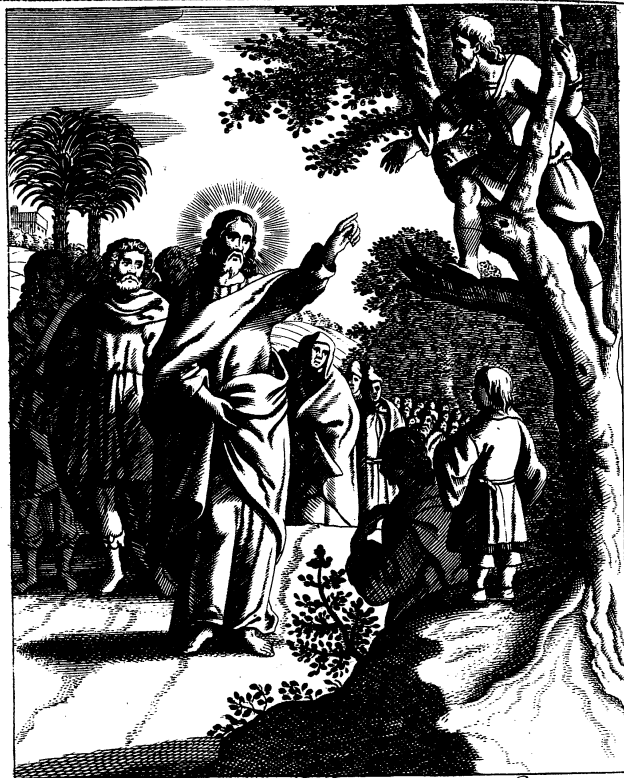
The Pharisee and publicane. Luke 18.



66 And he spake this parable. Two men went up into a Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a publicane. x. 10. The Pharisee prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee that I am not as other men. x. 11.



Christ calleth to Zachæus in the Tree. Luke 19.



And behold there was a man named Zachæus etc. v. 2. And he ran before and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see Jesus etc. v. 4. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and said unto him Zachæus come down etc. ver. 5.

Pharisee and publicane.

CHAP. xviii.

Christ foreboreth his death.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, a needless eye, then for a rich man to enter 36. into the kingdom of God.

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up in the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: b for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 c And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 d Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 e Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitted on;

33 And they shall scourge him, & put him to death: & the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 f And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

Of Zachæus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 23 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it: The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

4036.

And Jesus entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he fought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ficomore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto him, Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 *He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.*

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin,

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laydest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you, c That unto every one which hath, shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 d And it came to pass when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the

multitude, said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ¶ And he went into the temple, and began to call out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people || were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptism.

2 The parable of the vineyard.

3 Of giving tribute to Cesar.

4 He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection.

5 How Christ is the son of David.

6 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

7 And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

8 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

9 And he answered and said unto them, I also ask you one thing; and answer me:

10 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

11 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

12 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

13 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, c The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that they might deliver him unto the power, and authority of the Governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, d Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest right, || neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God || truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cæsars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

3 Mat. 18, 11.

3 Mat. 25, 14.

3 Mat. 25, 14. 3 Min here translated; pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which according to five shilling the ounce is three pounds two shilling six pence.

4037.

4038.

3 Mat. 18, 22.

3 Mat. 22, 16.

3 Or, 3 Mat. 22, 16.

3 See 3 Mat. 22, 16.

The Sadducees convinced. S. L. V. R. E. *The poor widow commended.*
 4036. 26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
 e Matt. 22. 23. 27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him.
 28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother dy, having a wife, and he dy without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.
 30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
 31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.
 32 Last of all the woman died also.
 33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
 34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
 35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.
 36 Neither can they dy any more; for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
 f Exod. 2. 6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, f even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.
 39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.
 40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.
 g Matt. 22. 42. 41 And he said unto them, g How say they that Christ is Davids son?
 42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, h The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
 h Psal. 110. 1. 43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
 44 David therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his son?
 i Matt. 23. 5. 45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,
 46 i Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;
 47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.
 1 Christ commendeth the poor widow: 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 The signs also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchful.
 A Nd he looked up, a and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
 2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, calling in thither two mites.
 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.
 4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
 5 ¶ b And as some spake of the temple, how b Matt. 24. 1. it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
 6 c As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
 7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?
 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
 9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass, but the end is not by and by.
 10 e Then said he unto them, Nation shall e Matt. 24. 7. rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
 11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.
 12 But before all these things shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.
 13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.
 14 d Settle it therefore in your hearts, not d Matt. 24. 9. to meditate before, what ye shall answer.
 15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.
 16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
 17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.
 18 e But

The Lords Supper instituted. Luke 22.



68 And he said unto them, with desire I have desired
to eat this Pasceover with you before I suffer. v. 15.
And he took the Cup, and gave thanks etc. v. 17.
And he took bread & gave thanks & brake it — v. 19

Christ betrayed. Lu. 22.



69 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jesus to kiss him. Verse 47. And Peter smote the high Priests servant, etc. v. 50.

before the last day.

18 e But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 f And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countries, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ g And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power & great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

S. I. U. K. E.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him. CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the pass-over. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitor: 24 reborteth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 32 assurcth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood: 47 is betrayed with a kiss: 50 he bealeth Malchus ear. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

N Ow a the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the pass-over. 2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ b Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him mony.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ c Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the pass-over must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the pass-over, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entrench in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the pass-over with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the pass-over.

14 d And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, I have desired to eat this pass-over with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

The pass-over prepared.

4025.

Mat. 26. 22.

6 Matt. 26. 14.

Or, without doubt. 6 Matt. 26. 17.

d Matt. 26. 20. Or, I have desired to eat this pass-over with you before I suffer.

17 And

| | The Lords supper instituted. | S. L. T. K. E. | |
|-----------------|--|--|---------------|
| 4 O 36. | 17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves. | him tell his garment, and buy one. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written; must yet be accomplished in me. ^m And he was reckoned among the transgressours: ³⁸ for the things concerning me have an end. | Christ agone. |
| 18 | For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. | 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. | |
| e Matt. 26. 26. | 19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. | 39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. | |
| 20 | Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. | 40 ¶ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. | |
| f Meth. 26. 21. | 21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. | 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, | |
| 22 | And truly the son of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed. | 42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done. | |
| 23 | And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. | 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. | |
| g Matt. 26. 25. | 24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. | 44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. | |
| 25 | ¶ And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors. | 45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, | |
| 26 | But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. | 46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. | |
| 27 | For whether it is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. | 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him. | |
| 28 | Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. | 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? | |
| 29 | And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me: | 49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? | |
| h Matt. 26. 28. | 30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. | 50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. | |
| i 1 Pet. 5. 3. | 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: | 51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. | |
| 32 | But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. | 52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves? | |
| 33 | And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death. | 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. | |
| k Matt. 26. 34. | 34 ¶ And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. | 54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him; and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afar off. | |
| l Matt. 26. 35. | 35 ¶ And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. | 55 ¶ And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. | |
| 36 | Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let | 46 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by | |

Pilate sendeth Christ to Herod. *Luke 23.*



*Assign as Pilate knew that he belonged to Herods-
Jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, etc. Verse 7.
When Herod saw Jesus he was exceeding glad— v. 8.
Then he questioned with him in many words etc. v. 9.*

Christ taken down from y^e Croſſ Lu. 23.



And behold there was a man named Joseph— v. 50.
— he was of Arimathea, a City of the Jews etc. v. 51.
This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of
Jesus. And took it down & wrapped it in linen— v. 52-53.

CHAP.

xxii, xxiii.

by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.
64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecie, who is it that smote thee?
65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council.
67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.
68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.
69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.
70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.
71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.
CHAP. XXIII.
1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil-doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burial.
And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou

He is mocked by Herod.

the king of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.
4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.
7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.
8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him;
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison)
20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the

Christ led to be crucified.

S. L

U K E.

Christ's death and burial.

4036. the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

Or, 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

e Mat. 27. 32. 26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 ¶ Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 e For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 f And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ¶ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding: and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say un-

to thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, g Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ h And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor, and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre:

9 these report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reprovereth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

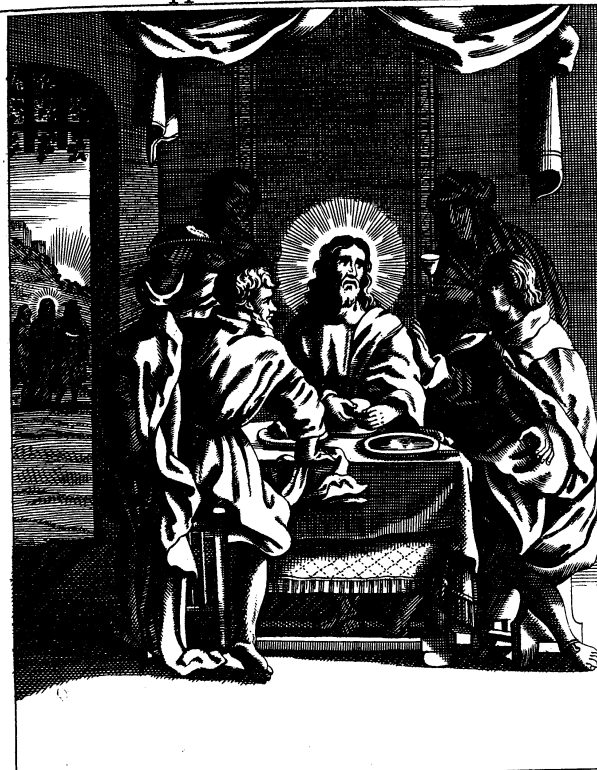
¶ Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And

Christ appeareth to two disciples. Lu 24.



72 And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus etc: 13. And while they communed together, Jesus himself drew near: 15. And as he sat at meat wth them he took bread— 1. 30.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye || the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: ^b remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 ^c Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ^d And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him. Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; & he || vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ^e And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the

Or, as he is seen of them.

Mt. 16. 17.

4036. words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. John.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 a The same was in the beginning with God.

3 b All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ c There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he as much power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 e And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him and cried,

saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 ¶ No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: What sayest thou of thyself?

23 h He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 i He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

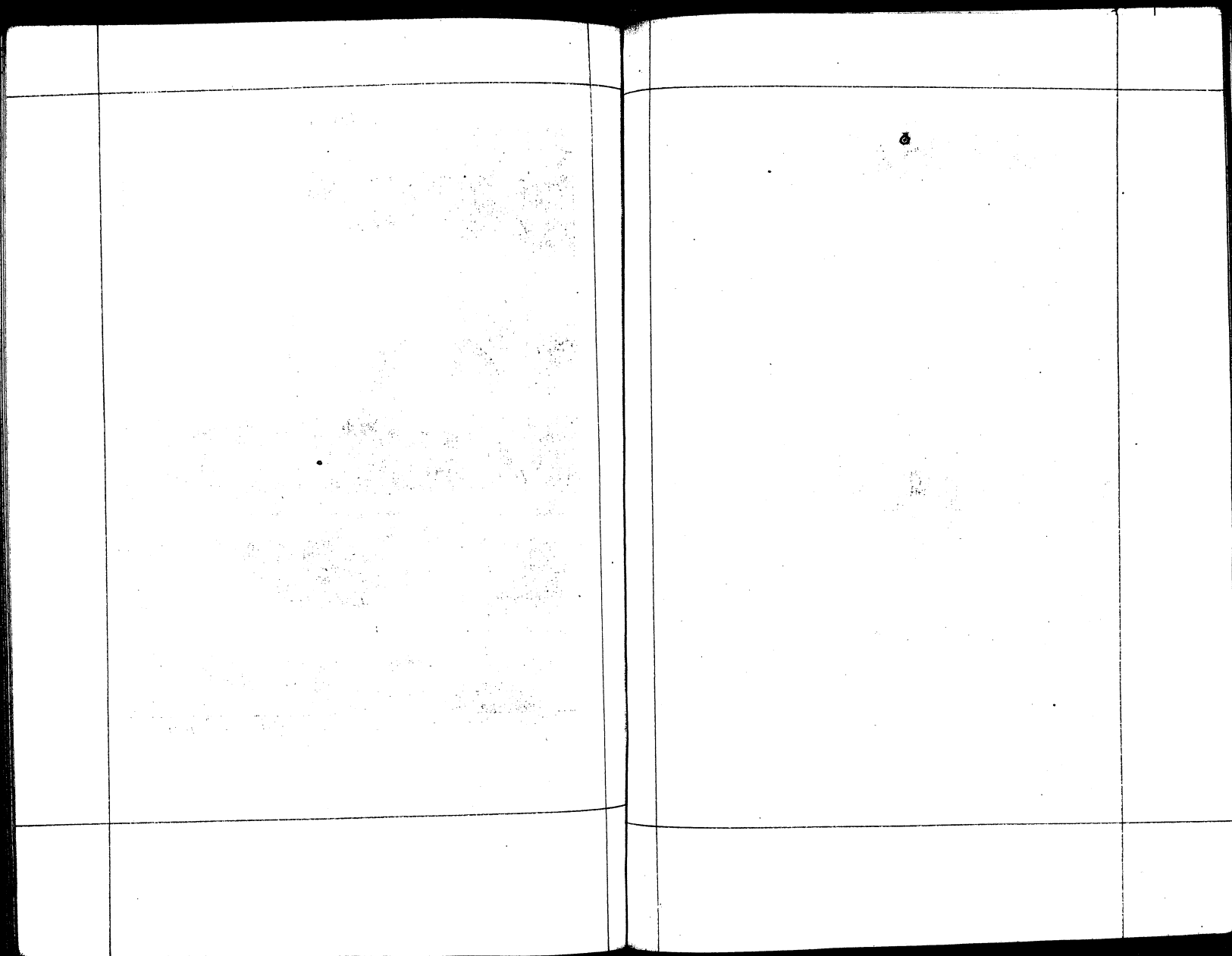
29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he, of whom I said, After me cometh

S. IOHN.



*'Twas Eagle-sighted John the best could pry,
And search into the Misticque Trinity;
Earth to ascend and Darkness to fetch Light
From Heaven is strange yet like such was his flight.*



The Marriage in Cana. John 2.



74 And there were set there six Waterpots. of Stone etc: v. 6
Jesus saith unto them, Fill the Waterpots with water. And
they filled them up to the brim v. 7. And he saith unto
them Draw out now & bear unto the Governour etc. v. 8.

Water disciples called.

cometh a man, which is preferred before me
for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should
be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I
come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw
the Spirit descending from heaven, like a
dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent
me to baptize with water, the same said un-
to me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit
descending and remaining on him, the same
is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is
the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood,
and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked,
he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak,
and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them follow-
ing, and saith unto them, What seek ye?
They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to
say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They
came and saw where he dwelt, and abode
with him that day: for it was about the
tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak,
and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters
brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon,
and saith unto him, We have found the
Messias, which is, being interpreted, || the
Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when
Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon
the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cep-
has, which is by interpretation, || a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go
forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and
saith unto him, follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city
of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and said unto
him, We have found him of whom Moses in
the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus
of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there
any good thing come out of Nazareth? Phi-
lip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and
saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in
whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence know-
est thou me? Jesus answered and said unto
him, Before that Philip called thee when
thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

CHAP. i. ii.

Water turned into wine.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him,
Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the
King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Be-
cause I said unto thee, I saw thee under the
fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see great-
er things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I
say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven
open, and the angels of God ascending and
descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 depart-
eth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem,
14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers
and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and
resurrection. 23 Many believed because of
his miracles, but he would not trust himself
with them.

And the third day there was a marriage
in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of
Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disci-
ples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother
of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have
I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, What-
soever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of
stone, after the manner of the purifying of
the Jews, containing two or three firkins a-
piece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-
pots with water. And they filled them up
to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now,
and bear unto the governor of the feast.
And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted
the water that was made wine, and knew not
whence it was, (but the servants which drew
the water knew) the governor of the feast
called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the
beginning doth set forth good wine; and
when men have well drunk, then that which
is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine
until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in
Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his
glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Caperna-
um, he, and his mother, and his brethren,
and his disciples, and they continued there
not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews pass-over at as hand,
and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold
oxen,

F 3

oxen,

The necessity of regeneration.

S. 70 H.N.

Condemnation for unbelief.

4033. oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting :

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables :

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence ; make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, ^a The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things ?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, ^b Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days ?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them : and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the pass-over, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testify of man : for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1. *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.*

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews :

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God : for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ^a again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old ? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born ?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ^a again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth : so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be ?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things ?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen ^a : and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things ?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ ^a And as Moses lifted up the serpent, ^b thus must the Son of man be lifted up :

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ ^b For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 ^c For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world ; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned : but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, ^d that the light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ^e reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, ^e and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there : and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

Or, 4033.

Num. 21. 9.

Chap. 12. 49.

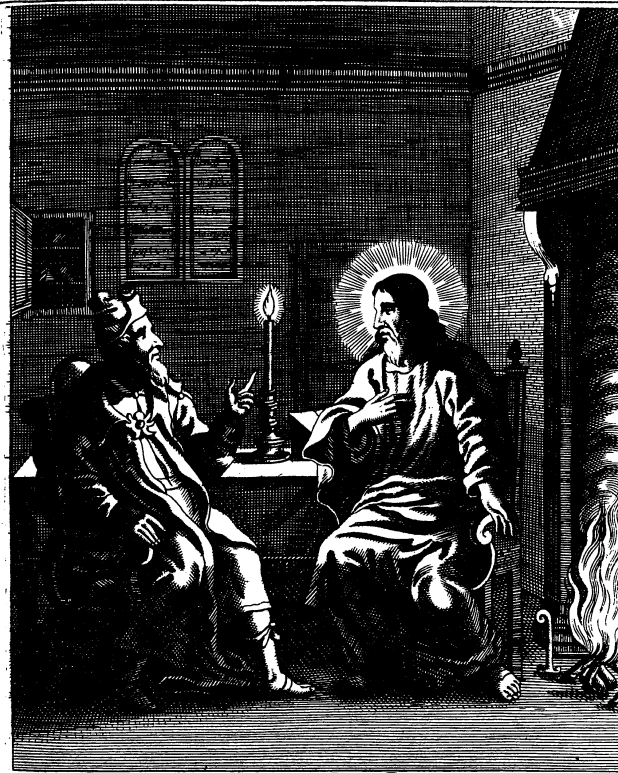
Or, 4033.

Or, 4033.

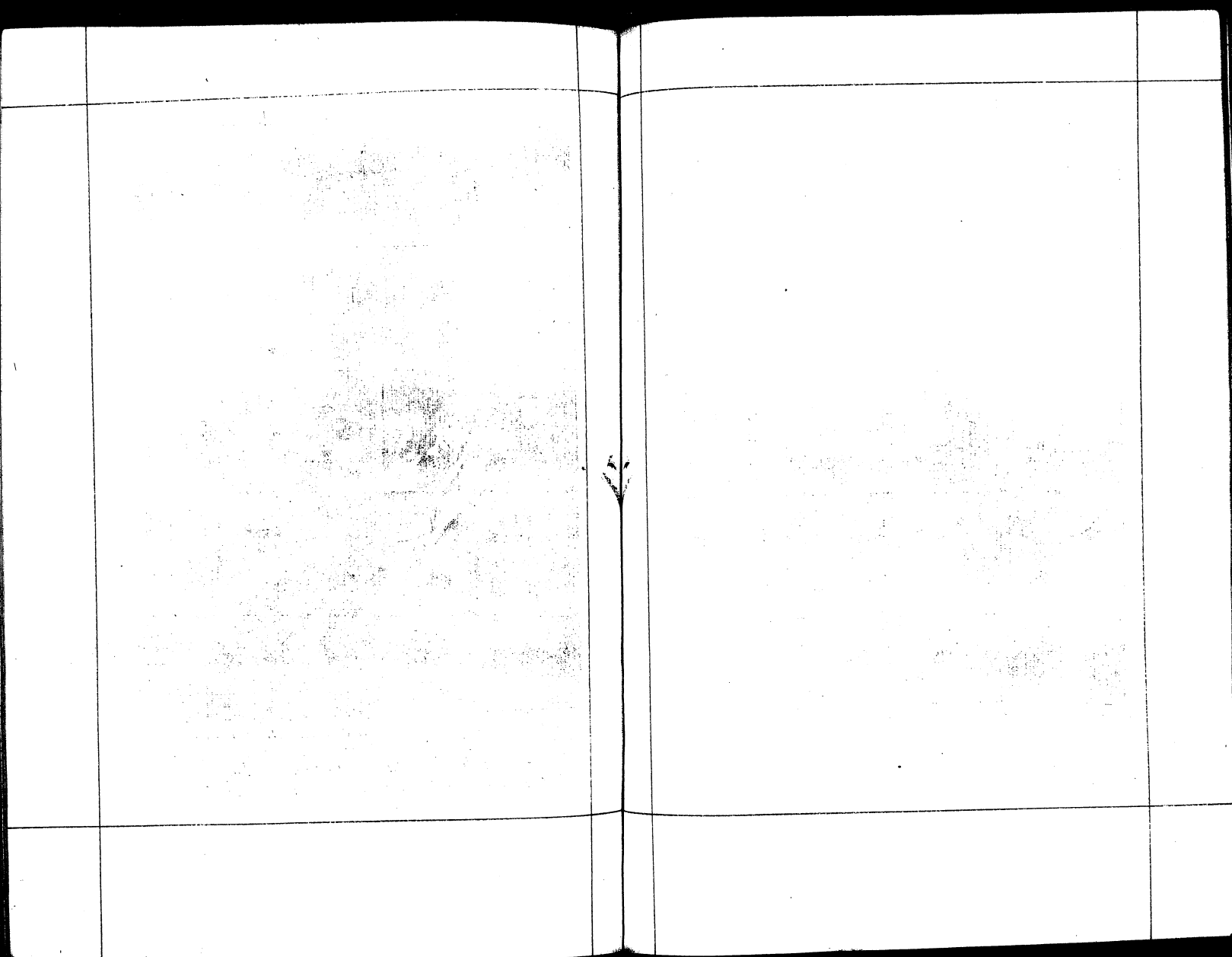
Or, 4033.

26. And

Christ communing with Nicodemus. John 3.



There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews v. 1. The same came to Jesus by night and said unto him, Rabbi, We know that thou art a teacher sent from God etc. v. 2.



The woman of Samaria. John 4.



76 Then cometh he to a City of Samaria, etc. v. 5. Now Jacobs Well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the Well. v. 6. There cometh a woman of Samaria, etc. Verse 7.

Christ doctrine of Christ.

CHAP.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, f to whom thou barest witness, be- hold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 John answered and said, g A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye your selves bear me witness, that I said, h I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride, is the bride- groom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testi- mony.
33 He that hath received his testimony, knoweth that he that said, that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.
35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 I He that believeth on the Son, hath ever- lasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His dis- ciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes believe on him. 43 He departeth into Ga- lilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground a that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus there- fore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

iv. Christ talketh with the woman of Samaria.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Sa- maritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that liv- ing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Who- ever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into ever- lasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy hus- band, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I per- ceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this moun- tain; and ye say, that in ^b Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem wor- ship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Fa- ther in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 c God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

F 4

27 ¶ And

4034. 27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekst thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child dy.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour, when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years. 10 The Jews therefore cavil, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works; 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

¶ After a this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches. 3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him ly, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole,

Christ cureth one y was diseased 38 years. Jo. 5.



¶ Now there is at Jerusalem a Pool called Bethesda etc. v. 2. And a certain man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares Verse 5. Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. verse 8.

d Matt. 9. 37.

e Matt. 23. 37.

f Chap. 2. 1. # Or, 4000. 1000. or 1000.

whole, and took up his bed, and walked : and on the same day was the sabbath.
 10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day : b it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.
 11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.
 12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk ?
 13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was : for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.
 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole ; sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
 15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
 16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.
 17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.
 19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do : for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.
 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth : and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth *them* : even so the Son quickneth whom he will.
 22 For the Father judgeth no man ; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son :
 23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
 24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation ; but is passed from death unto life.
 25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God : and they that hear shall live.
 26 For as the Father hath life in himself ; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself ;
 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this : for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
 29 And shall come forth, e they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life ; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
 30 I can of mine own self do nothing : as I hear, I judge : and my judgment is just ; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
 31 d If I bear witness of my self, my witness is not true.
 32 ¶ e There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.
 33 Ye sent unto John, f and he bare witness unto the truth.
 34 But I receive not testimony from man : but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
 35 He was a burning and a shining light : and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.
 36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of John : for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
 37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, g hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, h nor seen his shape.
 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you : for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
 39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.
 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
 41 I receive not honour from men.
 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
 43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not : if another should come in his own name, him ye will receive.
 44 i How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only ?
 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father : there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.
 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me : k for he wrote of me.
 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?

C H A P. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself he walketh on the sea to his disciples.

Matt. 15. 46.

Chap. 1. 14.

Matt. 17.

Chap. 7.

Matt. 17. &

Deut. 12.

Chap. 12. 43.

8 Gen. 5. 14.

Deut. 18. 15.

4035.

a L.V.
23. v.
16. l.
b Mat.
23. 15.

After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the pass-over, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

¶ And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, ¶ This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou them, that we may see, and believe thee? What dost thou work?

31 ¶ Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, ¶ He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven.

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 ¶ It is written in the prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not dy.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 ¶ What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 ¶ And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

¶ Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his kinmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

¶ After these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 ¶ Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For

Chap.
7. 1.Mat.
22. 16.

1036.

Lew.
23. 34.

Christ reproveth his kinmen.

S. 9. O. H. N.

He teacheth in the temple.

4036. 4 Not there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

b Chap. 8. 2. 8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, but for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 c Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? d Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 ¶ Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 g Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem,

Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 h Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 i In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 k He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 l But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ, But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 m Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then

b Chap. 8. 2.

g Or, scorn- ing.

c Exod. 24. 3. d Chap. 5. 18.

e Lev. 12. 3. f Gen. 17. 10.

g Or, without breaking the law of Moses. h Deut. 10. 16.

4036.

h Chap. 13. 33.

i Or, Gentiles.

j Lev. 23. 35.

k Deut. 10. 16.

l Mat. 23. 35.

m John. 7. 42.

n Mat. 2. 5.

The woman taken in Adultery. John 8.



And they brought unto him a woman taken in adultery. But Jesus stooped down and with his finger wrote on y^e ground etc. and said unto them, He that is without sin among you let him first cast a stone at her. v. 3. 6. 7.

The woman taken in adultery.

CHAP.

vii. viii.

Christ the light of the world.

12 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
13 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

14 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

15 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

16 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

17 Nicodemus saith unto them, (¶ he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them.)

18 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

19 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

20 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine;

33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 ¶ Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, b He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, c I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, d Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 e It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed

Deut. 17. 6. 18. 16.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

Chap. 5. 37.

29 we know that God ipake unto Moles: 4030
as for this fellow, we know not from whence
he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them,
Why, herein is a marve lous thing, that ye
know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath
opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard
that any man opened the eyes of one that
was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wait altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out ;
and when he had found him , he said unto
him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God ?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord,
that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am
come into this world: that they which see
not, might see; and that they which see,

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We

1 *Christ is the door, and the good shepherd.*

19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth
by his works, that he is Christ the Son of
God: 39 escapeth the Jews, 40 and went a-

gain beyond jordan, where many believed on him.

Verily verily I say unto you, He that en-

¶ If he get in by the door into the sheep-
fold, but climbeth up some other way, the
same is a thief and a robber.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth his own

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep,
he goeth before them, and the sheep follow

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the

6 This parable spake Iesus unto them: but

[Faint handwritten notes and markings are visible along the top edge of the page.]

[illegible]

| | |
|--|--|
| | |
|--|--|

in Job.
4, 6.

Or
ex
; m

ne a Cha
1. 9.

h. Or

4056 they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 ^a I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; ^b and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, ^c because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.

19 This commandment have I received of my Father.

20 ^d There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

21 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

22 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

23 ^e And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

24 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

25 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

26 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witness of me.

27 But ye believe not; because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater than all: and none is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him, but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus four days buried.

2 Many Jews believe. 3 The high priests and Pharisees gather a council against Christ.

4 Caiaphas prophesieth. 5 Jesus hid himself. 6 At the pass-over they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

7 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

8 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

9 Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

10 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now

1 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

2 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

3 Then after that faith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

4 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

5 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

6 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

7 These things said he: and after that, he saith unto them, Our Friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

8 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

9 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

10 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

11 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe); nevertheless, let us go unto him.

12 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may dy with him.

13 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.

14 (Now Bethanie was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

15 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

16 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

17 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

18 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

19 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

20 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

21 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;

22 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never dy. Believest thou this?

23 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when he had so said, he went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The master is come and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and [†] was troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

G

47 ¶ Then

4036. 47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 e Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should dy for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should dy for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death:

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews pass-over was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the pass-over, to purifie themselves.

56 Then fought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests conspire to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confess him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

¶ Then Jesus, six days before the pass-over, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Is-

carriot, Simons son, which should betray 4036

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and a had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ b On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young ass, fath thereon; as it is written,

15 c Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold thy king cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and dy, it abideth alone: but if it dy, it bringeth forth much fruit,

434 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

46 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my Father be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honor.

47 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

48 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

49 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

50 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

51 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

52 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

53 (This he said, signifying what death he should dy)

54 The people answered him, c We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

55 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

56 While ye have light believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

57 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

58 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, f Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

59 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

60 g He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

61 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

62 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

63 b For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

64 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 ¶ And if any man hear my words and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: 1 the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

¶ Now a before the feast of the pass-over, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; sent me.

Satan entred into Judas. S. 7
 1056. therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
 12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, know ye what I have done to you?
 13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.
 14 If I then your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.
 15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.
 16 Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.
 17 If ye know these things happy are ye if ye do them.
 18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture may be fulfilled, c He that careth bread with me, bath lift up his heel against me.
 19 ¶ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.
 20 ¶ Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
 21 ¶ When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
 22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
 23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.
 24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
 25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
 26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a kiss, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.
 27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him, Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest do quickly.
 28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.
 29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.
 30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.
 31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

Christ the way, truth and life. S. 7
 32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.
 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: for as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.
 34 ¶ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.
 36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.
 37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now; I will lay down my life for thy sake.
 38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.
 CHAP. XIV.
 1 *Christ Comforteth his disciples, with the hope of heaven: c proffereth himself the way, the truth, and the life; and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectual: 15 requereth love and obedience: 16 promisseth the holy Ghost the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.*
 ¶ Et not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.
 2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.
 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.
 4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.
 5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can ye know the way?
 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.
 7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.
 8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then? Shew us the Father?
 10 Believe it thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but

Christ promised. CHAP. XIV, XV.
 11 He that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.
 12 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; or else believe me for the very works sake.
 13 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.
 14 ¶ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
 15 ¶ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.
 16 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.
 17 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;
 18 Even the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
 19 I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you.
 20 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.
 21 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
 22 ¶ He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.
 23 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?
 24 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
 25 ¶ He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.
 26 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
 27 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
 28 ¶ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
 29 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

Christ's love to his members. CHAP. XIV, XV.
 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.
 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so do I. Arise, let us go hence.
 CHAP. XV.
 1 *The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*
 ¶ Am I the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
 2 ¶ Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
 3 ¶ Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.
 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what you will, and it shall be done unto you.
 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.
 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.
 11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.
 12 ¶ This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.
 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his Lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I shew them.

5 Matt.
23, 24.
Chap.
15, 20.

e Phil.
41, 9.
1 Or.
From
fence-
faith.

d Matt.
10, 40.

e Matt.
26, 21.

8 Or.
misj.

M. r.
15, 13.

Chap.
13, 10.

Or,
covered
from me.

Chap.
13, 24.
The.
4, 6.
1 Joh.
13, 11.

ther, I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, *¶* The servant is not greater than the lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you by my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *¶* They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension; 23 affirmeth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I

said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement:

9 Of sin because they believe not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while: we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice,

joy, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest not in proverbs.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth for his Father to glorify him: 6 to preserve his apostles in unity, 17 and tribulation: 20 to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

These words spake Jesus; and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

4 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

5 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

6 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

7 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee, Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: c that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 In them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am;

40 36. am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.
26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

2 Mt. 26. 36. **W**hen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 b Mt. 26. 47. Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way.

c Chap. 17. 12. 9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, c Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear. The servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year) ||

14 d Now Caiaphas was he which gave

counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should dy for the people.

15 ¶ e And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest. and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus || with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (f Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: b They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ k Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto || the hall of judgement: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement-hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the pass-over.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, it is not lawful

¶ And Annas sent Christ bound to Caiaphas the high priest. 24 d Chap. 11. 50.

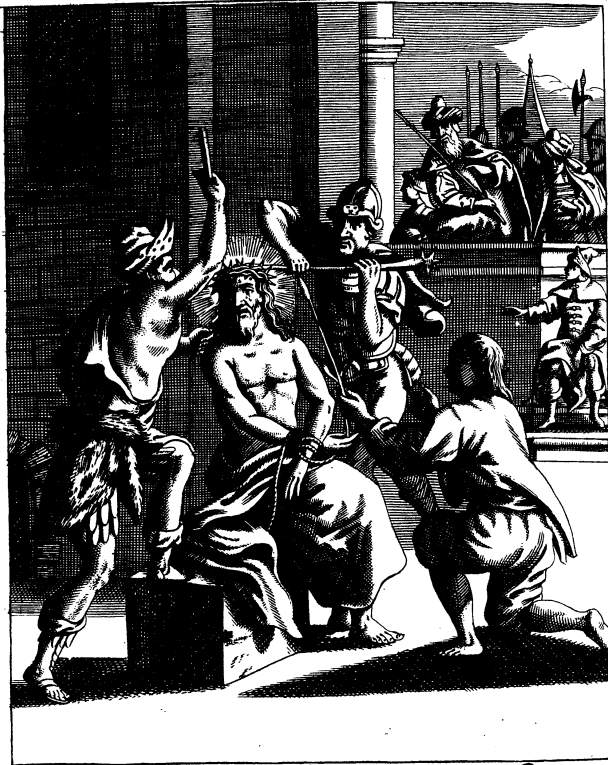
¶ Or, with a rod.

¶ Mt. 26. 51.

¶ Mt. 26. 49.

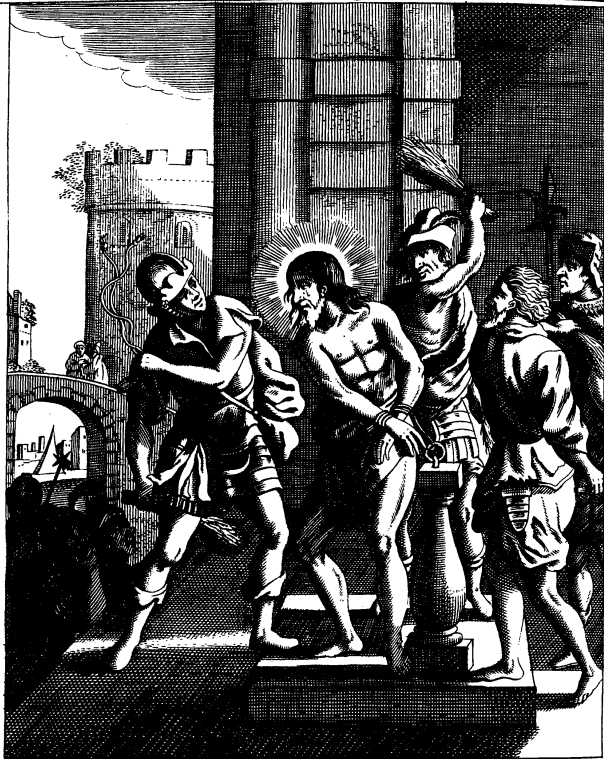
¶ Mt. 27. 2. ¶ Pilate saith, I find no fault in him.

Christ crowned with thorns. *John 19.*



79 *Then Pilate took Jesus and scourged him. v. 1.
And the Souldiers platted a Crown of thorns, and
put it on his head, and they put on him a purple
robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews: etc. v. 2. & 3.*

Christ Scourged. Jo. 19.



80 When Pilate saw he could prevail nothing — he took water, and washed his hands before ^{the} multitude. v. 24. Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus he delivered him to be crucified. 26.

Christ carrying his Crosse. Jo. 19.



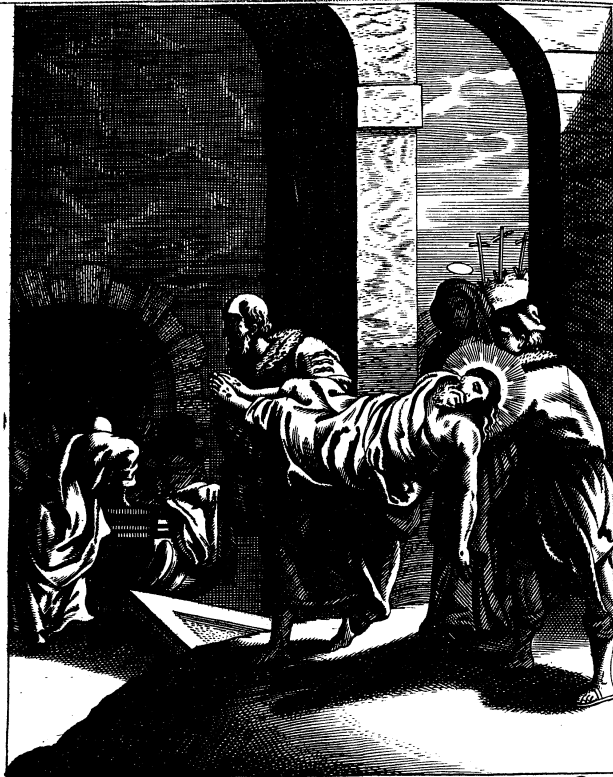
*Then delivered he him unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away v. 16.
81 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place
called the place of a Skull, in hebrew Golgotha. v. 17.*

Christ crucified. *John 19.*



*Then the Souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus,
took his Garments & his Coat & cast lots for it. v. 23.
Now there stood by the Crosse of Jesus his mother
82 and his mothers sister Mary & Mary Magd: v. 25.*

Christ laid in the Sepulchre. Jo. 19.



After this Joseph of Arimathea — besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus etc. v. 38. 83 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the Spices as y Jews bury. v. 40.

CHAP. xviii, xix.

Christ is crucified.

lawfull for us to put any man to death: 32 ¶ That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should dy. 33 ¶ Then Pilate entred into the judgement-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered him. Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice. 38 Pilate said unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and said unto them, I find in him no fault at all. 39 ¶ But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the pass-over: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews? 40 ¶ Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus. ¶ Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. 2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, 3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands. 4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and said unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. 5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: And Pilate said unto them, Behold the man. 6 When the chief priests therefore and offi-

cers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate said unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him. 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to dy, because he made himself the Son of God. 8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; 9 And went again into the judgement-hall, and said unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. 10 Then said Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee? 11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. 12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cæsar. 13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement; but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 And it was the preparation of the pass-over, and about the sixth hour: and he said unto the Jews, Behold your king. 15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate said unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. 16 ¶ Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus and led him away. 17 And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha. 18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. 19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and latine. 21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he said, I am king of the Jews. 22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

Chy **§ giveth up the ghost.** **S. 70 HN.**

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, *ll* woven from the top throughout.

24 They laid therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, *d* They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife of* Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *e* that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out, blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, *f* that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, *g* They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave: He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

S. 70 HN. **His resurrection.**

39 And there came also Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3* *So do Peter and John, ignorants of the resurrection. 11* *Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24* *The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30* *The scripture is sufficient to salvation.*

T He a first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes ly;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

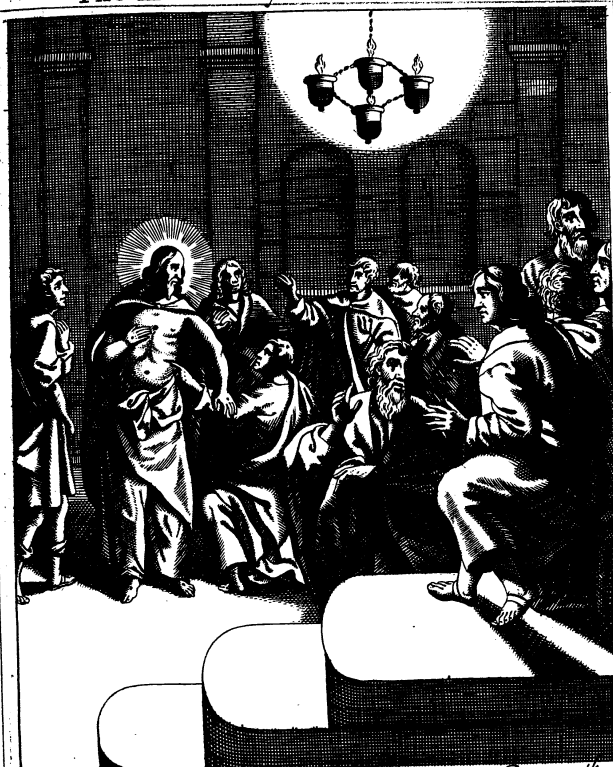
11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, Why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

24 And

The incredulity of Thomas. John 20.



84. Again his disciples were within and Thomas with them: Then came Jesus, the doors being shut. v. 26. And saith to Thomas Reach hither thy finger and behold my hands & reach hither thy hand etc. v. 27.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.
 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary, She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.
 17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.
 18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.
 19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
 20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.
 21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.
 23 ¶ Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.
 24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.
 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
 26 ¶ And after eight days, again his disciples were within, & Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.
 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.
 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.
 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.
 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.
 CHAP. XXI.
 1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them; 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep; 18 forgetteth him of his deaths 22 rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.
 A fter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.
 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.
 4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.
 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.
 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.
 8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.
 9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.
 10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.
 11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were many, yet was not the net broken.
 12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
 13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

4036

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whether thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 ^b And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

The ACTS of the apostles.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promisetb after few days to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 ^b For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 ^c But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 ^d And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-days journey.

†

13 And

Christ's Ascension. Acts 1.



85 And when he had spoken these things — he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. Verse 9. And as they looked stedfastly toward Heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell. 1: 10.

1 Or, sitting together with them. a Luke 24. 49.

S. PETER.



99 *He was Crucified at Rome, with his head downward, and buried in the Vatican there.*

S. PAUL.



*He was beheaded by the Command of
Nero the Roman Emperor.*

S. JOHN



101 Having lived to a great age, he died at Ephesus, 68.
years after our Lords Passion, and was there buried.

S. JAMES Minor.



102 *He was cast down from the Top of the Temple
and afterwards killed with a Fullers Club. &c.*



He was fastened to a Cross at Patræ in Achaia, from which he preached several dayes.

S. ANDREW.

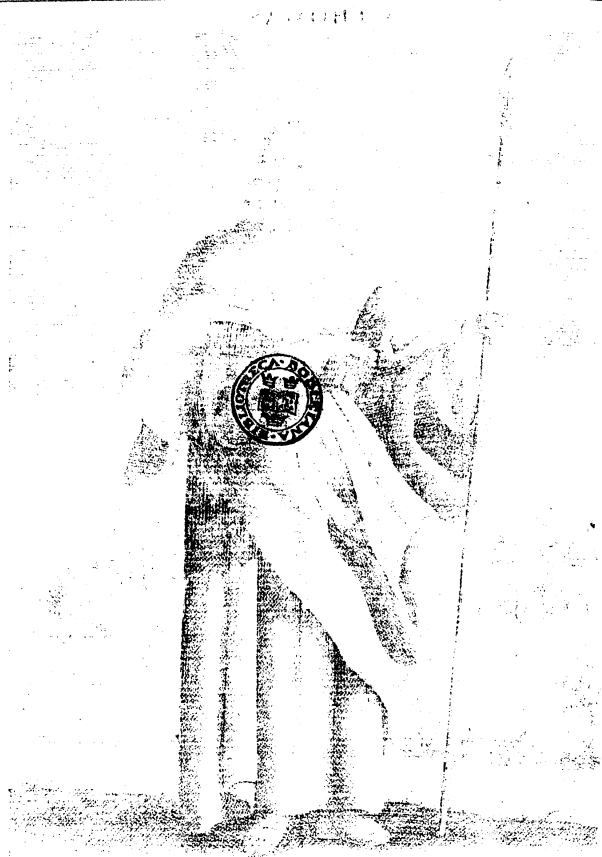


He was fastened to a Cross at Patræ in Achaia, from which he preached several dayes.

S. THOMAS



104 *By the Command of an Indian King, he
was thrust through with Lances.*

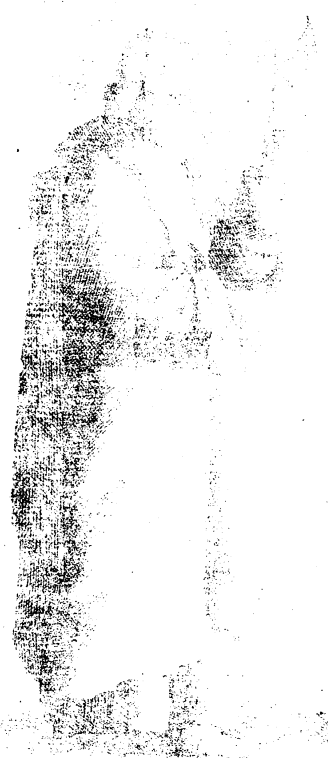


He was one of the twelve apostles of Jesus Christ, and was martyred at Cologne in the year 105.

S. MATHIAS



He preached the Gospel in Ethiopia, and suffered Martyrdom and was buried there



S. BARTHOLOMEW



*He was flead alive by the command of a
Barbarous King.*

S. PHILIP



107 *He was at Hierapolis a City of Asia first
Crucified and then stoned to death.*

S. JAMES Major.



108 *He being the Son of Zebedee was at the Command
of Herod beheaded at Jerusalem. Acts 12. v. 2.*

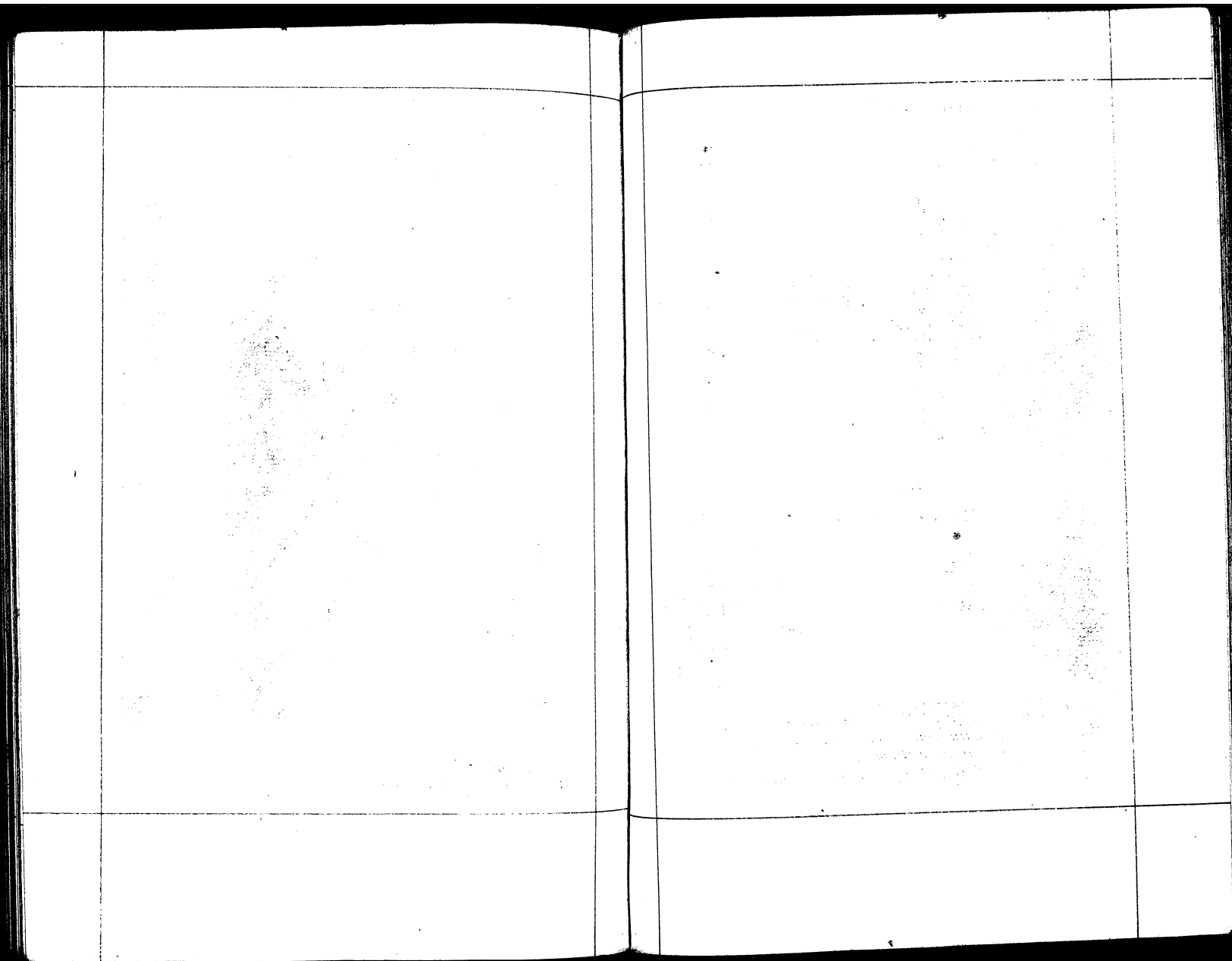
S. SIMON



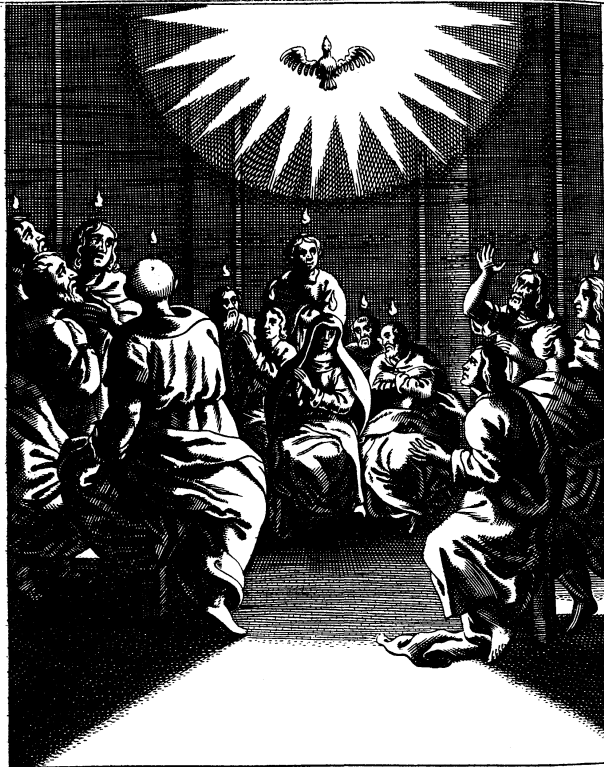
109 *He Preached in Egypt, Africa and Britain, and
at length was Crucified.*



110 He preached the Gospel in Ethiopia, and was there slain with an Halbert. &c. &c. &c.



The coming of the Holy Ghost Acts 2.



And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. v. 1.
86 And there appeared to them Cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. v. 3.

Matthias chosen apostle.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren; This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 ¶ Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that this field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Juitus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14. Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that

CHAP. II.

The apostles receive the holy Ghost.

Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messiah, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signs, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance:

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now ¶ when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel.

4036. 17 * And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie; and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my hand-maidens I will pour out in those days of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke.

20 ^{b Joel 2 31.} The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, ^{c Rom. 50. 13.} that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God, among you, by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 ^{d Ps. 16. 8.} For David speaketh concerning him, ^{e 1 Kin. 2. 10.} I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ^{f Psal. 132. 11.} let me freely speak unto you ^{g Psal. 132. 11.} of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a prophet, ^{h Psal. 132. 11.} and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, ^{i Psal. 132. 11.} that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed

forth this, which ye now see and hear:

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, ^{b Psal. 110. 1.} h The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are far off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holiness, but by Gods, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name. 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up; and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapned unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his pro-

phets, that Christ should suffer, he hath fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, b A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; himi shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, c And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that

b Dent.

18. 16.

Chap. 7.

37.

c Gen.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

12. 3.

that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,
6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas,
and John, and Alexander, and as many as
were of the kindred of the high priest, were
gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the
middle, they asked, By what power, or by
what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost,
said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and
elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good
deed done to the impotent man, by what
means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the
people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus
Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom
God raised from the dead, even by
him doth this man stand here before you
whole.

11 ^a This is the stone which was set at
nought of you builders, which is become
the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other:
for there is none other name under heaven
given among men whereby we must be
saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of
Peter and John, and perceived that they
were unlearned and ignorant men, they mar-
velled, and they took knowledge of them,
that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was heal-
ed standing with them, they could say no-
thing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to
go aside out of the council, they conferred
among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men?
for that indeed a notable miracle hath been
done by them, is manifest to all them that
dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the
people, let us frailly threaten them, that
they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded
them not to speak at all, nor teach in the
name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said
unto them, whether it be right in the sight
of God, to hearken unto you more than un-
to God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things
which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened
them, they let them go, finding nothing how
they might punish them, because of the peo-
ple: for all men glorified God for that
which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years

old, on whom this miracle of healing was
shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their
own company, and reported all that the chief
priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up
their voice to God with one accord, and
said, Lord, thou art God which hast made
heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that
in them is:

25 Wholy the mouth of thy servant David
hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and
the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the
rulers were gathered together against the
Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Je-
sus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod
and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the
people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy
counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatenings:
and grant unto thy servants, that with all
boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal:
and that signs and wonders may be done by
the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place
was shaken where they were assembled to-
gether; and they were all filled with the ho-
ly Ghost, and they spake the word of God
with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that belie-
ved, were of one heart, and of one soul: nei-
ther said any of them, that ought of the
things which he possessed, was his own, but
they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles
witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus:
and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them
that lacked: for as many as were possessors
of lands or houses, sold them, and brought
the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet:
and distribution was made unto every man
according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was sur-
named Barnabas (which is, being interpre-
ted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of
the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the
money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife
for their hypocrisy at Peters rebuke had fallen
down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles
had wrought many miracles, 14 to the in-
crease of the faith: 17 the apostles are again
empr-

The Apostles delivered out of Prison. Acts. 5.



Then the High priest rose up—and laid hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison. v. 17. & 18. But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, Go, etc. v. 19.

Ananias and Sapphira.

imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 when, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the council, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellor among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are beaten: for which they glorify God, and cease no day from preaching.

18 ¶ Ut a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to ly to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whilst it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straight-way at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them; but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, & told, 23 saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, a Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

11 ¶ When

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

1 Or, believed.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it: lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deacons to seven chosen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the

holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built:

37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world: 54 whereupon they stoned him to death; who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world: 54 whereupon they stoned him to death; who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

Ther

Saint Stephen stoned Acts 7.



88 But he being full of ³ Holy Ghost looked up steadfastly into Heaven and saw the Glory of God — v. 55. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God and saying, Lord Jesus receive my Spirit. Verse 59.

Stephen answer for himself.

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?
 2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
 3 And said unto him, a Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
 4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.
 5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.
 6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.
 7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.
 8 b And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: c and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: d and Isaac begat Jacob, and e Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.
 9 f And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,
 10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, g and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.
 11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.
 12 h But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.
 13 i And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.
 14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, three score and fifteen souls.
 15 k So Jacob went down into Egypt, l and died, he and our fathers,
 16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.
 17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

CHAP. vii.

Stephen declareth.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
 19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.
 20 m In which time Moses was born, and was n exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three months:
 21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.
 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
 23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
 24 o And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
 25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.
 26 p And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?
 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
 28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?
 29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.
 30 q And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
 31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
 32 saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
 33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
 34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
 35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

4017. 36 He brought them out, after that he had
 r Exod. shewed wonders and signs in the land of
 7-2- Egypt, and in the Red sea, s and in the wil-
 s Exod. derness forty years.
 16.1.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto
 the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the
 Lord your God raise up unto you of your
 brethren, || like unto me; him shall ye hear.
 * Deut. 18.15.
 s Or, as my
 self.
 v Exod. 19.3.

38 v This is he that was in the church in the
 wilderness, with the angel which spake to
 him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers:
 who received the lively oracles to give un-
 to us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey,
 but thrust him from them, and in their
 hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 * x Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to
 go before us: for as for this Moses, which
 brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wor-
 not what is become of him.
 x Exod. 24.1.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and
 offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced
 in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to
 worship the host of heaven; as it is written
 in the book of the prophets, y O ye house of
 y Amos 4.25. Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and
 sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the
 wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Mo-
 loch, and the star of your god Remphan, fi-
 gures which ye made, to worship them: and
 I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of wit-
 nesses in the wilderness, as he had appointed,
 speaking unto Moses, z that he should make
 it according to the fashion that he had seen.
 z Exod. 25.40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after,
 brought in with Jesus into the possession of
 the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the
 face of our fathers, unto the days of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and de-
 sired to find a tabernacle for the God of
 Jacob.

47 a But Solomon built him an house.
 a 1 Chr. 7.12.
 b Chap. 27.24.
 48 Howbeit b the most high dwelleth not
 in temples made with hands; as saith the
 prophet,

49 c Heaven is my throne, and earth is my
 footstool: what house will ye build me? saith
 the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?
 c Isa. 66.1,2.

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?
 51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in
 heart and ears, ye do always resist the holy
 Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your
 fathers persecuted? and they have slain them
 which shewed before of the coming of the
 just One, of whom ye have been now the be-
 trayers and murderers.

53 Who have received the law by the dis-
 position of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they
 were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on
 him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost,
 looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw
 the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the
 right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens open-
 ed, and the son of man standing on the right
 hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice,
 and stopped their ears, and ran upon him
 with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned
 him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes
 at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon
 God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a
 loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their
 charge. And when he had said this, he fell
 asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the
 church being planted in Samaria s by Phi-
 lip the deacon, who preached, did miracles,
 and baptized many, among the rest Simon
 the Sorcerer, a great seducer of the people;
 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and en-
 large the church: where by prayer and im-
 position of hands, giving the holy Ghost, is when
 Simon would have bought the like power of
 them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypo-
 crisie, and covetousness, and exhorting him
 to repentance, together with John preaching
 the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem.
 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach,
 and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

And Saul was consenting unto his death.
 And at that time there was a great per-
 secution against the church which was at Je-
 rusalem; and they were all scattered abroad
 throughout the regions of Judea and Sama-
 ria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his bu-
 rial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church,
 entering into every house, and haling men
 and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered a-
 broad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Sa-
 maria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed
 unto those things which Philip spake, hear-
 ing, and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice,
 came out of many that were possessed with
 them:

The Conversion of S. Paul. Acts 9.



89 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus, and suddenly the shined round about him a light etc. v. 3. And he fell to the Earth, and heard a Voice Saying, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? Verse 4.

CHAP. viii. The eunuch and Philip. 4038.

unto them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 For as yet, he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship.

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, A He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Eneas of the palse, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

And Saul yet breathing out threatenings and laughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Strait, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes, as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 ¶ But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 ¶ Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

¶ Cornelius a devout man, being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34. As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

¶ Here was a certain man in Cæsarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout fouldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that

1045. that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, alfoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, ^a Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 ^b To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whatsoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words,

the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CH A P. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence. 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastned mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

Peter delivered out of Prison. Acts 12.



And behold the Angel of the Lord come upon him and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side and raised him up, saying Arise up quickly, and his chains fell off, etc. verse 7.

CHAP.

xi. xii.

Herod persecuteth the Christians.

4047.

And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:
14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.
15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.
16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, b John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.
17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?
18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.
20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the word of Jesus.
21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.
22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.
23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.
24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.
26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people; and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.
28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.
29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto

the brethren which dwelt in Judea.
30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
CHAP. XII.
1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is smitten by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.
N Ow about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.
2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)
4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.
7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.
10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.
11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.
13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate,

Or . . .
begun.

Or . . .
instant
and ear-
nest
prayer
was
made.

gate,

Herods horrible death. The A

4047. *Or,*
to see
who was
there.
14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad, But he constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ¶ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blaithus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the kings country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the Ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the forcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe; 45 But the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, believed.

4048. *Or,*
Herods
Joffers
wither.
Now there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Nigier, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Ma-naen, ¶ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

C T S. OF Elymas the forcerer.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain forcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas, and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the forcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, & exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And

preacheth at Antioch. CHAP. xiii.

18 And about the time of forty years I suffered her their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, unto Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 ¶ Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 ¶ When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he, but behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whose ever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto this people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second Psalm, ¶ Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, ¶ I will give you the sure mercies of David.

At the preaching of Paul, the Gentiles heard.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another place, ¶ Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David ¶ after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, ¶ I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 ¶ But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and to speak, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them.

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples flood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension arising touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

And certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, A Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 Wherefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go

up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, faith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write unto them, that they

abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things:

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pam-

Timothy circumcised.

4056. Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and failed unto Cyprus:
40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.
CHAP. XVI.
1 Paul having circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of divination. 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and imprifoned. 26 The priſon-doors are opened. 31 The jaylor is converted, 37 and they are delivered.
¶ Then came he to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold, a certain diſciple was there, a named Timotheus, the ſon of a certain woman, which was a Jeweſs, and believed; but his father was a Greeke:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jews which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, & that were ordained of the apoſtles and elders which were at Jeruſalem.
5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galaria, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,
7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.
8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came down to Troas.
9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, immediately he endeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the goſpel unto them.
4057. 11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.
13 And on the ſabbath we went out of the

The ACTS.

city by a river ſide, where prayer was wont to be made; and we ſat down, and ſpake unto the women which reſorted thither.
14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard us: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that the attended unto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.
15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought us, ſaying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my houſe and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained us.
16 ¶ And it came to paſſ, as we went to prayer, a certain damſel, poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of divination, met us, which brought her maſters much gain by ſoothſaying:
17 The ſame followed Paul, and us, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſervants of the moſt high God, which ſhew unto us the way of ſalvation.
18 And this did ſhe many days. But Paul being grieved, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the name of Jeſus Chriſt to come out of her. And he came out the ſame hour.
19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, unto the rulers,
20 And brought them to the magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,
21 And teach cuſtoms which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to obſerve, being Romanes.
22 And the multitude roſe up together againſt them: & the magiſtrates rent off their clothes, & commanded to beat them.
23 And when they had laid many ſtripes upon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the jaylor to keep them ſafely.
24 Who having received ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtocks.
25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praifes unto God: and the priſoners heard them.
26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were looſed.
27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the priſon-doors open, he drew out his ſword, and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harm; for we are all here.
29 Then

Lydia converted.

4057. Or, Priſon.

Taylor converted.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang up, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;
30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?
31 And they ſaid, Believe on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, & thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.
32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.
33 And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes; and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his houſe.
35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſervants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.
36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.
37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaen us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon; and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.
38 And the ſervants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.
39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.
40 And they went out of the priſon, & entered into the houſe of Lydia: and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.
CHAP. XVII.
1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome believe, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.
¶ Now when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-days reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,
3 Opening and alleging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.
4 And ſome of them believed, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, mo-

CHAP. xvi.

xvii. Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, Berea, &c.
ved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer fort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and fought to bring them out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upside down, are come hither alſo;
7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another king, one Jeſus.
8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.
9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.
10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.
11 Theſe were more noble than thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſs of mind, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo?
12 Therefore many of them believed: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the People.
14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.
15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.
16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city || wholly given to idolatry.
17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him: and ſome ſaid, What will this || babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.
19 And they took him, and brought him unto || Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeak- eſt, is?
20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.
21 (Fox

4057. Or, Priſon. Or, full of idols. Or, full of idols. Or, full of idols.

457. 21 For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ||devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 ¶ God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, b as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, c we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath || given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed.

18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengthneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

¶ After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; 2 And found a certain Jew named aquila, a Roman, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, b he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 c And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat.

13 Saying, This fellow perwadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good

the people, that they should believe on him, which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogues, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwell in Achaia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Seva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked, and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

4062. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

4063. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the crafts-men.

25 Whom he called together with the work-men of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men,

which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesses.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law be open, and there are deputies; let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this days uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life.

17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and of Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until mid-night.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your self; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go asoof.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, he took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he feared, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and that I might finish the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so laboring, ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept fore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophesies. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had lunched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way, they

Paul cometh to Jerusalem. **The A** **CTS.** **and is apprehended there.**

4053. they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cefarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (a which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him unto the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cefarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And

Declaration of Pauls conversion. **CHAP. xxi.** **and call to his apostleship.**

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madeest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged; 25 but claiming the privilege of a Roman he escapeth.

Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecuest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecuest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and bear in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto

4037.
Chap.
7. 53.

unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great ſum obtained I this freedom. And Paul ſaid, But I was free-born.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Jews, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chief prieſts and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diffenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governor.

AN Paul earneſtly beholding the council, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, until this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, a Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren,

b I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: c of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, There aroſe a diffenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

d 8 For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſs both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the ſcribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We find no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diffenſion, the chief captain fearing leiſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, com-

manded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſs alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing until we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſifters ſon heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there ly in wait for him of them more then forty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſmen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may

let Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner: 26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governor Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſmen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea and delivered the epiſtle to the governor, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia; 35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the orator, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the governor and his wife. 26 The governor hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in priſon.

ANd after five days, Ananias the high prieſt defended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſs, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſs.

4 Nowwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mover of ſedition among the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy ſelf mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckned unto him to ſpeak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou haſt been for many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand, that there are yet but twelve days ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſs unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, fo worſhip I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt and unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf to have always a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 a Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purſued in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I ſtood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, b Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day:

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deſerred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that

The Jews accuse
4063. he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drullilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that many should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

4065. 27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came unto Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Jews accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar.* 14 *Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth.* 25 *Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.*

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and brought him,

3 And desired favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them full more then ten days, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to

ACTS.
the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to dy: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the council, answered, Haft thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to dy, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But

Paul before Festus.

declareth his life, conversion, &c. CHAP. XXVI.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to be apostle.* 24 *Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian.* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

21 think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most strict sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 A Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme;

and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto frangencies.

12 b Whereupon as I went to Damascus, b Chap. with authority and commission from the chief priests;

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? and he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first, that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self: much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 There

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.
29 And Paul said, I would to God; that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, to foretellet of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not believed. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, and suffer shipwreck; 22, 34, 44 yet all come safe to land.

And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band: 2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanchèd, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanchèd from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had failed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had failed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind did not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Læta.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more then

those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because it was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the fourth-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, looking thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, fear not Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sir, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:

28 And founded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out

of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the fore-

ship.

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul bellowed them all to take meat, saying, This hath brought them all to take meat, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not any hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, unto the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoisted up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place, where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: And so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some

of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the fore-

ship.

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul bellowed them all to take meat, saying, This hath brought them all to take meat, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not any hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, unto the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoisted up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place, where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: And so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some

were persuaded, and some believed not. 30 Tet he preacheth there two years.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastned on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honored us with many honors, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we set a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days,

18 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

19 And it came to pass, that after three days,

20 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

21 And it came to pass, that after three days,

22 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

23 And it came to pass, that after three days,

24 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

25.
Pe
17.
Ma
21.
Jama

¶ Or,
to the
obedien

in yau.

† Gr
Greek
† Gr
Greek
d De

How circumcision profiteth.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, || their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts || the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and rearest in the law, and makest thy boast of God;

18 And knowest his will, and || approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law.

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonorest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written,

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; but he is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit, the law convinceth them also of sin. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that

ROMANES.

unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, b That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather, as we be scandalously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, c There is none righteous, no nor one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no nor one.

13 d Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; e the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 f Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 g Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 h There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become || guilty before God.

20 Therefore i by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

CHAP. IV.

Abraham father of the faithful.

1 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

2 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

3 Whom God hath || set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the || remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God:

4 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

5 Where is boasting then? It is excluded.

6 By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

7 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

8 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

9 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

10 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousness, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? a Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 Saying, b Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was

in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, c I have made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom he believed, even God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, d So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred year old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope; 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam,

Gen. 17. 5.

1. 1.

He unto him.

Gen. 15. 5.

15. 5.

Reconciliation by Christ.

ROMANES.

Newman's

CHAP. vi. vii.

The law is not sin.

2 Eph. 2. 18.

b James 1. 3.

1 Or, according to the time

1 Or, in which

1 Or, by one of sense.

Adam, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound. Herefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 a By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, b knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us. 6 For when we were yet without strength, || in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 11 And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. 12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, || for that all have sinned. 13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come: 15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. 16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation; but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. 17 For if || by one mans offence, death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one judgement came upon all men to condemnation: even so || by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. 19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous. 20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord. CHAP. VI. 1 We may not live in sin, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptism. 12 Let not sin reign any more, 18 because we have yielded our selves to the service of righteousness, 23 and for that death is the wages of sin. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? 3 Know ye not, that a so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized unto his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism unto death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin. 8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: 9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin; but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead; and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you:

Or, under grace.

Gal. 3. 27.

Col. 2. 12.

Gal. 3. 27.

Or, as it were.

service and wages of sin. you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that c to whom ye yield your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness. 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. 22 But now being made free from sin, & become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved because I cannot keep it. Now ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth? 2 For a woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. 3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. 4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, || that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. 7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known || lust, except the law had said, h Thou shalt not covet. 8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. 10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. 11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. 12 Wherefore the law is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin that might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that I do. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good. 17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not. 19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man. 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from || the body of this death? 25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what

Or, bringing me to that.

Or, concupiscence. h Exod. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21.

for Gr. know.

Or, this body of death.

what god of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods children: 19 whose glorious deliverance a thing long for: 29 It was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

Here is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death; but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that in the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now:

23 And not only they, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: But hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall say any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, c For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted

as sheep for the slaughter) 17 Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

18 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

19 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will.

21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold.

32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

1 I say the truth in Christ, I by not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, c At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac.

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The d elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, c Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there un-

righteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he hath to Moses, f I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that resistest against God? h shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, k I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

27 Elias also crieth concerning Israel, m Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaus said before, n Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Believers shall be saved.

ROMANES.

All Israel is not cast off.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousness of the law, and this of faith: 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded; 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and believe. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

10 Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, that the man which doeth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speak on this wise, b Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above)
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? c The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, d Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 e For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, f How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Elaias saith, g Lord who hath believed our report?

17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, h their found went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, i I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Elaias is very bold, and saith, k I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, l All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them: 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgements are unsearchable.

1 Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wor ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 a Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? b I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded:

8 According as it is written, c God hath given them the spirit of d slumber, e eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this day.

9 And David saith, f Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

10 g Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back away.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I imagine mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive-tree, were grafted in among them, & with them partakest of the root & fatness of the olive-tree;

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, g There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for their unbelief.

CHAP. xi. xii.

Gods judgements unsearchable.

19 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even to have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!

34 h For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself. 6 But attend every one on that calling where-in he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

1 Befeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but ye are to be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 e Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecies, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence, he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor

K 3

11 I say

Love and other duties required.

ROMANES.

Of duties to Magistrates.

CHAP. XIV. XV.

Bear with the weak.

10 **Be** kindly affectioned one to another, **||** with brotherly love, in honor preferring one another:
 11 Not slothful in business: fervent in spirit; serving the Lord:
 12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer:
 13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.
 14 **Bless** them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.
 15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.
 16 **Be** of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but **||** condescend to men of low estate. **Be** not wise in your own conceits.
 17 **Recompense** to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
 18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, **live peaceably** with all men.
 19 **Dear**ly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, **Vengeance** is mine; **I** will repay, saith the Lord.
 20 **Therefore** if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
 21 **Benot** overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 **Subjection** and many other duties we owe to the magistrates. 8 **Love** is the fulfilling of the law. 11 **Glorious** and drunkenness, and the works of darkness, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are **||** ordained of God.

2 **Whosoever** therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 **For** rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 **For** he is the minister of God to thee for good: But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 **Wherefore** ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 **For**, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 **Render** therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.

8 **Owe** no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 **For** this, **Thou** shalt not commit adultery, **Thou** shalt not kill, **Thou** shalt not steal, **Thou** shalt not bear false witness, **Thou** shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, **Thou** shalt love thy neighbor as thy self.

10 **Love** worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 **And** that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 **The** night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.

13 **Let** us walk **||** honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 **But** put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIV.

1 **Men** may not condemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 **but** take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 **For** that the apostle proveth unlawful by many reasons.

He that is weak in the faith receive you, but **||** not to doubtful disputations.

2 **For** one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 **Let** not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 **A** who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 **One** man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be **||** fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 **He** that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not to the Lord he eateth not, & giveth God thanks.

7 **For** none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 **For** whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we dy, we dy unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or dy, we are the Lords.

9 **For** to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 **But** why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

11 **For** it is written, **As I live**, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 **So** then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 **Let** us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 **I** know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing **||** unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be **||** unclean, to him it is unclean,

15 **But** if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not **||** charitably.

16 **Destroy** not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

17 **Let** not then your good be evil spoken of.

18 **For** the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

19 **For** he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

20 **Let** us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

21 **For** meat destroy not the work of God.

22 **All** things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

23 **It** is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

24 **Hast** thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

25 **And** he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

The strong must bear with the weak. 2 **We** may not please our selves, for Christ did not so, but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 **Paul** excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

When that are strong, ought to bear with the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 **Let** every one of us please his neighbor for his good to edification.

3 **For** even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, **There** reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 **For** whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 **Now** the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like-minded one towards another, **||** according to Christ Jesus:

6 **That** ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 **Wherefore** receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 **Now** I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 **And** that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, **For** this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 **And** again he saith, **Rejoice** ye Gentiles with his people.

11 **And** again, **Praise** the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 **And** again Esaias saith, **There** shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 **Now** the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 **And** I myself also am persuaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 **Nevertheless**, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 **That** I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the **||** offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 **I** have therefore wherewith I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 **For** I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 **Through** mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum I have

I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, So have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, *g* To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled *t* with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 If I have pleased them *verily*, and their debtors they are. For *h* if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul willeth the brethren to greet many; and admonish them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences; 21. and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succorer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet a Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus *household*.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Peris, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord; and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timothyus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

1 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

2 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the

commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God only wife, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise 21 by the foolishness of preaching; and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

Paul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sothenes our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, *h* called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but *c* Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanus: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: *t* not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness: but unto us which are saved, it is the *g* power of God.

19 For it is written, *h* I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 *k* For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks, foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

23 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are :

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence :

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption :

31 That, according as it is written, ^m He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, though it bring not excellency of speech, or of humane wisdom; yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God; and so far excelleth the wisdom of this world, and 6 humane sense, as that 14 the natural man cannot understand it.

⁴ And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching ^b was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but with demonstration of the Spirit, and of power :

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect : yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew : for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, ^c Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit : for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God :

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but

which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God : for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual, || judgeth all things, yet he himself is || judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he || may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshy mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

^a And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with a milk, and not with meat : for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal : for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and || divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk || as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered : but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth : but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one : ^b and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God : ye are Gods || husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble :

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it || shall be revealed by fire ; and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is :

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss : but he himself shall be saved ; yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man || defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy : for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself : If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God : for it is written, ^a He taketh the wise in their own craftings.

20 And again, ^e The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men : for all things are yours :

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours ;

23 And ye are Christs ; and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IV.

In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles, spectacles to the world, angels, and men, 13 the fifth and off-spring of the world, 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

^e Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans || judgement : yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified : but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts : and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes : that ye might learn in us not to think of men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who || maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, now ye have reigned as kings without us : and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a || spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ : we are weak, but ye are strong : we are honorable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour, we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, &c are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place ;

12 And labour, working with our own hands : being reviled, we bless : being persecuted, we suffer it :

13 Being defamed, we entreat : we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers : for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord; who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 And I will come to you shortly, ^e if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, than of rejoicing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out, to Hainous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

^t It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, & such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have || judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed ;

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when

m Jer. 9. 23, 24. 2 Cor. 10. 17.

4057. a Chap. 1. 17.

b 2 Pet. 1. 16. c 1 Cor. 13. 12. d Gr. 12.

e 1 Cor. 13. 12.

b 2 Pet. 1. 16.

Gr. 12.

4063.

a Acts 20. 31. b The.

c 1 Cor. 13. 12. d Matt. 5. 44.

d Acts 19. 21. e James 4. 15.

e Col. 2.

f 1 Cor. 13. 12.

when ye are gathered together, & my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our pass-over is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them; 6 especially under insidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

Are any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, let them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wife man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: a why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it & them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of a harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot, is one body? for two are made one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord, and one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

He treats of marriage, & shewing it to be a remedy against fornication; 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Never-

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, a Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and he be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lords free-man: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present [distress, I say, that it is good for a man] to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefiness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may call a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he beareth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast

Or made free.

Chap. 5. 20.

Or necessity.

in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we live in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better; neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hath knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin to against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any in matters indifferent: 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 I am not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or faith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or faith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to dy, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, so is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore to run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beatech the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments: 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 22 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well

pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were four examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own; but every man another's wealth.

m Deut.
10. 14.
Pl. 24. 1.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

m Deut.
10. 14.
Pl. 24. 1.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. For the earth is the Lords and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

1 Or, thence giving.

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

c Col. 3. 17.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

p 2 Cor. 6. 2.

32 P Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies, their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered: 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse; as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

1 Or, traditi-
on.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

1 Eph. 23.

3 But I would have you know, that a the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman, is the man; and the head of Christ, is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

b Gen. 2. 26.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also hereities among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before ather, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this Bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily,

shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spiritual gifts 4 are divers, yet all to profit withal; 8 and to that end are diversly bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the 16 mutual decency, 22 service, and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mystical body of Christ.

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now a there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophesie; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the

self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more, those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And as God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

Gr. Green.

Or, Gal. 26.

Or, 1 Cor. 12.

b Eph. 4. 11.

Or, kinds. Or, powers.

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains; and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity || vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up.

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I || thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Prophecie is commended. 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musical instruments.

12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 29 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the || sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpeter give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † that be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a barbarian; and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

21 In the law it is so written, With men of other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 ¶ Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the Lord.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that

the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christ's resurrection 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

Moreover brethren, I declare unto you, 14 the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye || keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 ¶ And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of || one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

Paul declareth the resurrection.

I CORINTHIANS.

The resurrection of the body proved.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are asleep in Christ, are perished.
19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that sleep.
21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all dy, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.
24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I dy daily.
32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage it me, if the dead rise not? I let us eat and drink, for to morrow we dy.
33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.
34 Awake to righteousness and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.
35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it dy.
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.
40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.
41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory.
42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:
43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in power:
44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body.
45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.
46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.
47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.
48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.
49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, in Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?
56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.
57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us

CHAP.

xvi.

Friendly admonitions.

Urges the brethren.

the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
CHAP. XVI.
1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem; 10 commendeth Timothy; 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.
Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: (for I do pass through Macedonia)
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I will carry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints)
16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you, a Greer ye one another with an holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ; let him be anathema, Maran-atha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions.
8 Particularly in his late danger in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightness, but of his lenity towards them.
Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth,

with all the saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

Encouragements against troubles. II. CORINTHIANS.

Paul excuseth his not coming.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver us: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our confidence, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God:

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in all places.

But I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears; not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this || punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it, || in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Saran should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh mani-

CHAP. III.

Paul's comfort in afflictions.

manifest the favour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the light of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministry is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

Do we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit || giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away?

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses 4 which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ,

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as || by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel; 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternal glory.

Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but || not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body, the dying

dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are always delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, ^a I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak:

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen; but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporal; but the things which are not seen, are eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, and in expectation of it, and of the general judgment, he laboureth to keep a good conscience; 12 not that he may therein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

10 a For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things *done* in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf; that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: b old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, & hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them; 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God. We

Or, minister.

Gr. while

Or, let him be.

Gr. for us

WE then as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 For he saith, a I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the day of accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

3 b Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 e Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

18 f And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he hath to them. 3 Whereof, lest he might

seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former blessings of them.

Having therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to dy and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus:

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced you sorry with a letter.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not report, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed

1056

Cr. record- ing to God.

We

we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor [saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardness, 9 by the example of Christ, 14. and by the spiritual profits that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingness of Titus, and those of other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposefully come to them for this business].

Moreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it;

that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, a He that had gathered much, had nothing over; and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 (And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace which is administered by us to you, the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind.)

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand, 6 And he proceeds in stirring them up to a bountiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, to which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.

For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

equality toward the poor.

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, || whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But this I say, he which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, b He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that miniſteth seed to the sower, doth minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 (Whilst by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

1 Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakness of his person and bodily presence, he sheweth out the spiritual might and authority with which he is armed against all adversaries; 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 and

withal taxing them for reaching out their selves beyond their compass, and wanting them selves into other mens labours.

Now I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which || think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty || through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down || imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for our destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some, that commend themselves; but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, || are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the || rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you also, in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, as of other mens labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

|| Or,

in us.

we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 *But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.*

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Out of his jealousy over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, than of him, he entreats into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge: 13 shewing that he was not inferior to those deceitful workers, in any legal prerogative; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministry, far superior.

Would to God you could bear with me a little in my folly; and indeed I bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ,

3 But I fear left by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefeft apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me,† no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool I receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein sever any is bold, (I speak foolishly) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck; a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

32 In Damascus the governour under Arcas the king, kept the city of the Damascenes with a garison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations, yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them again, but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he seareth he shall to his grief find many offenders, and publick disorders there.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory: I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeft apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other Churches, except it be that my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excite our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you, such as ye would not: left there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whippings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

He threatneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a trial of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.

1 *He threatneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a trial of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.*

This is the third time I am coming to you: a In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God:

Gr.

your

sins.

D. L.

10. 12.

For we also are weak || in him ; but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.
 5 Examine your selves , whether ye be in the faith ; prove your own selves : know ye not your own selves , how that Jesus Christ is in you , except ye be reprobates ?
 6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.
 7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil ; nor that we should appear approved , but that ye should do that which is honest , though we be as reprobates.
 8 For we can do nothing against the truth , but for the truth.
 9 For we are glad when we are weak , and ye are strong : and this also we wish , even your perfection.

¶ The epistle of Paul the

CHAP. I.

6 He wondred that they have so soon left him and the gospel ; 8 and accuseth those that preach any other gospel then he did : 11 He learned the gospel not of men , but of God : 13 and sheweth what he was before his calling , 17 and what he did presently after it.

Paul an apostle (not of men , neither by man , but by Jesus Christ , and God the Father , who raised him from the dead)
 2 And all the brethren which are with me , unto the churches of Galatia :
 3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father , and from our Lord Jesus Christ ,
 4 Who gave himself for our sins , that he might deliver us from this present evil world , according to the will of God and our Father :
 5 To whom be glory for ever and ever Amen.
 6 I marvel , that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ , unto another gospel :
 7 Which is not another ; but there be some that trouble you , and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
 8 But though we , or an angel from heaven , preach any other gospel unto you , then that which we have preached unto you , let him be accused.
 9 As we said before , so say I now again , If any man preach any other gospel unto you , then that ye have received , let him be accused.
 10 For do I now persuade men , or God ? or do I seek to please men ? for if I yet pleased men , I should not be the servant of Christ.

Therefore I write these things being absent , lest being present , I should use sharpness , according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification , and not to destruction.
 11 Finally , brethren , farewell : Be perfect , be of good comfort , be of one mind , live in peace ; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
 12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.
 13 All the saints salute you.
 14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ , and the love of God , and the communion of the holy Ghost , be with you all . Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians , was written from Philippi a city of Macedonia , by Titus and Lucas.

apostle , to the Galatians.

11 But I certify you , brethren , that the gospel which was preached of me , is not after man.
 12 For I neither received it of man , neither was I taught it , but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past , in the Jews religion , how that a beyond measure I persecuted the church of God , and wasted it :
 14 And profited in the Jews religion , above many my equals in mine own nation , being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
 15 But when it pleased God , who separated me from my mothers womb , and called me by his grace ,
 16 To reveal his Son in me , that I might preach him among the heathen ; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood :
 17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem , to them which were apostles before me ; but I went unto Arabia , and returned again unto Damascus.
 18 Then after three years I || went up to Jerusalem , to see Peter , and abode with him fifteen days.
 19 But other of the apostles saw I none , save James the Lords brother.
 20 Now the things which I write unto you , behold , before God , I ly not.
 21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia ;
 22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea , which were in Christ :
 23 But they had heard only , That he which persecuted us in times past , now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
 24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP.

He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem , and for what purpose : and that Titus was not circumcised : 11 and that he re-visited Peter , and told him the reason , 14 why he and other being Jews , do believe in Christ to be justified by faith , and not by works : 20 and that they live not in sin , who are so justified.
 1 Then fourteen years after , I went up again to Jerusalem , with Barnabas , and took Titus with me also.
 2 And I went up by revelation , and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles , but || privately to them which were of reputation , lest by any means I should run , or had run in vain.
 3 But neither Titus , who was with me , being a Greek , was compelled to be circumcised :
 4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in , who came in privily to spy out our liberty , which we have in Christ Jesus , that they might bring us into bondage :
 5 To whom we gave place by subjection , no not for an hour ; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
 6 But of these , who seemed to be somewhat , (whatsoever they were , it maketh no matter to me : a God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat , in conference added nothing to me.
 7 But contrariwise , when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me , as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter ;
 8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision , the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)
 9 And when James , Cephas , and John , who seemed to be pillars , perceived the grace that was given unto me , they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship ; that we should go unto the heathen , and they unto the circumcision.
 10 Only they would that we should remember the poor ; the same which I also was forward to do.
 11 But when Peter was come to Antioch , I withstood him to the face , because he was to be blamed.
 12 For before that certain came from James , he did eat with the Gentiles : but when they were come , he withdrew , and separated himself , fearing them which were of the circumcision.
 13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him ; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

But when I saw that they walked not uprightly , according to the truth of the gospel , I said unto Peter before them all , If thou , being a Jew , livest after the manner of Gentiles , and not as do the Jews , why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews ?
 15 We who are Jews by nature , and not sinners of the Gentiles ,
 16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law , but by the faith of Jesus Christ , even we have believed in Jesus Christ ; that we might be justified by the faith of Christ , and not by the works of the law : for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
 17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ , we our selves also are found inners , is therefore Christ the minister of sin ? God forbid.
 18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed , I make my self a transgressor.
 19 For I through the law am dead to the law , that I might live unto God.
 20 I am crucified with Christ : Nevertheless I live ; yet not I , but Christ liveth in me : and the life which I now live in the flesh , I live by the faith of the Son of God , who loved me , and gave himself for me.
 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God : for if righteousness come by the law , then Christ is dead in vain.
 CHAP. III.
 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith , and hang upon the law . 6 They that believe are justified , 9 and blessed with Abraham . 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons .
 Foolish Galatians , who hath bewitched you , that you should not obey the truth , before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth , crucified among you ?
 2 This only would I learn of you , Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law , or by the hearing of faith ?
 3 Are ye so foolish ? having begun in the Spirit , are ye now made perfect by the flesh ?
 4 Have ye suffered || so many things in vain , if it be yet in vain .
 5 He therefore that minisreth to you the Spirit , and worketh miracles among you , doth he it by the works of the law , or by the hearing of faith ?
 6 Even as a Abraham believed God , and it was || accounted to him for righteousness .
 7 Know ye therefore , that they which are of faith , the same are the Children of Abraham .
 8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith , preached before the gospel unto Abraham , saying ,

Rom. 8. 22.

Cr. 16. 12.

Gen. 15. 6. Cr. 2. 16.

Believers are justified.

GALATIANS.

Christ freeeth us from the law.

Abraham's sons.

CHAP. iv. v.

The liberty of the gospel.

b Gen.
12. 3.

e Deut.
27. 26.

d Heb.
2. 1.
Rom.
17.
Hebr.
10. 38.
e 1. Cor.
18. 15.
f 1. Tim.
21. 23.

1. Cor.
13. 1.

e Rom.
8. 9.

10 In thee shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then them which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, *c* Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, *d* The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but, *e* The man that doth them shall live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, *f* Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a mans || covenant, yer if it be confirmed, no man disannuleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not; And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, *that* the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not a *mediatour* of one; but God is one.
21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which should have given life, verily righteousness could have been by the law.
22 But the scripture hath concluded *all* under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our school-master to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.
CHAP. IV.
1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age.
5 But Christ freed us from the law: *7 therefore we are servants no longer to it.* 14 Here remembereth their good will to him, and his to them; 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free woman.
Now I say, *that* the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;
2 But is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father.
3 Even to we, when we were children, were in bondage under the || elements of the world:
4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,
5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth *a* the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.
9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye || again to the weak and beggerly || elements, wherunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.
15 || Where is then the blessedness ye spake of?

16 For I bear ye record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?
17 The zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude || you, that you might affect them.
18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.
19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for || I stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.
23 But he *who* was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.
24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two || covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and || answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.
27 For it is written, *b* Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are *c* the children of promise.
29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was born after the spirit, even to this is now.
30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? *c* Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be with the son of the free-woman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision; 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the spirit; 25 and exhorteth to walk in the spirit.
2 And fast therefore in the liberty where-with Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that *a* if ye

be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.
3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
4 Christ is become of none effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.
7 Ye did run well, *who* did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?
8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.
9 *b* A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.
13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.
14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; *c* Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self.
15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.
16 *This* I say then, Walk in the spirit, and || ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.
19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Or,
who did
drive you
back.

1. Cor.
6.

e Levit.
23. 14.
Matt.
22. 37.
Rom.
13. 9.

Or,
fulfil
it.

M

24 And

1 Or, *signs*, 24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the afflictions and lusts. 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath sipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crofs of Chrif.*

1 Or, *although*, **B**rethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfil the law of Chrif.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For a every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to

the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the crofs of Chrif.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crofs of our Lord Jesus Chrif, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Chrif Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Chrif be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Chrif.*

4068. **P**aul an apostle of Jesus Chrif by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Chrif Jesus:

2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Chrif:

3 a blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Chrif, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Chrif:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we

should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Chrif to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence,

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chrif, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him;

11 In

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Chrif.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Chrif, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power;

20 Which he wrought in Chrif when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declar-eth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought near by Chrif, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 foreigners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

2 And a you hath be quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins,

3 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

4 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the

mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins hath quickened us together with Chrif, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Chrif Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness towards us, through Chrif Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of your selves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast: 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Chrif Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chrif, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Chrif Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chrif.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crofs, having slain the enmity by thereby:

17 And came, and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Chrif himself being the chief corner-stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

1 Or this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles;

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to youward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote to you in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which

passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity; 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

1 Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness & meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, c When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?)

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But as speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which

every

joyned

together,

and

compact-

ed by

that

which

is

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

unity

of

the

spirit,

in

the

bond

of

peace,

and

the

The duty of children to their parents, &c. EPHESIANS.

Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 h For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that the reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children toward their parents, &c.* 2 *Servants toward their masters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare, &c.* 12 *not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies.* 13 *The complete armor of a christian, &c.* 18 *and how it ought to be used.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 b Honor thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And c ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 d Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto

THE CHRISTIAN ARMOUR.

them, forbearing threatening: knowing that thy master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints;

19 f And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

The

the fruits of faith and grace.

CHAP. i. ii.

An exhortation to unity.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 He testifieth his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings; 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace.

12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorify Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

Paul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 (Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy)

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because || I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are || partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all || judgement;

10 That ye may || approve things that || are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which || happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds || in Christ are manifest in all || the palace, and || in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to dy is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labor: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only a let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleness of mind, by the example of Christ's humility and exaltation: 12 to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commended; 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

¶ There be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleness of mind, by the example of Christ's humility and exaltation: 12 to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commended; 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.*

¶ There be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

M 4

2 Fulfill

Exhortations to unity, &c.

PHILIPPIANS.

All of for Christ.

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain-glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation; among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your estate.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the Father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labor, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death; but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, a shewing that himself hath greater cause than they to trust in the righteousness of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and loss, to gain Christ and his righteousness, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the ways of carnal Christians.

2 To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is late.

3 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

4 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

5 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

6 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

7 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church, touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

8 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

9 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

10 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

11 That

12 That

13 That

14 That

15 That

16 That

17 That

18 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

19 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead:

20 Not as though I had already attained, neither were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

21 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

22 I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

23 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

24 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

25 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

26 For many walk, of whom I have told you often, & now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

27 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly: and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

28 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

29 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

1 From particular admonitions, a be proceeded to general exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoiced at their liberality towards him, lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

2 Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

3 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

4 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with others my fellow-laborers, whose names are in the book of life.

5 Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

6 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

7

8

9

10

11

12

CHAP. iv.

Paul carriage in all cities.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philipians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philipians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith; 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ; 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ; and commendeth his own ministry.

4068. Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father, of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have unto all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth all so in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or do-

minions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased the Father, that in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

21 And you that were some time alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreprouvable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labor, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ; 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

Or I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit

E John

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

1 Cor

Vain traditions.

put together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying, and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalities and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 A buried with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath-days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind;

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ

CHA

P. ii. iii.

To put off the old man.

from the rudiments of the world; why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances.

21 Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using; after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honor to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ; 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ; 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other several duties.

1 Ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; a fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lay not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, lowliness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness,

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

7 Gr.

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

16 Rev

e 1 Cor.
10. 34.d Eph.
5. 22.
7. 1, 2, 4.e 1 Pet. 3.
7.e Eph.
5. 25.f Eph.
6. 1.g Eph.
6. 2.h Eph.
6. 3.i Eph.
6. 4.j Eph.
6. 5.k Eph.
6. 6.l Eph.
6. 7.m Eph.
6. 8.n Eph.
6. 9.o Eph.
6. 10.p Eph.
6. 11.q Eph.
6. 12.r Eph.
6. 13.s Eph.
6. 14.t Eph.
6. 15.u Eph.
6. 16.v Eph.
6. 17.w Eph.
6. 18.x Eph.
6. 19.y Eph.
6. 20.z Eph.
6. 21.aa Eph.
6. 22.ab Eph.
6. 23.ac Eph.
6. 24.ad Eph.
6. 25.ae Eph.
6. 26.af Eph.
6. 27.ag Eph.
6. 28.

one another in Psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 & Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 & Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 & Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 & Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 & Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, & to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.

2 He salutes them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

3 Alters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

4 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

5 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

6 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

7 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

8 Let your speech be alway with grace, fear-

ing with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sitters son to Barnabas, touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him.

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand how mindful of them S. Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer; & how also how well he was persuaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

2 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Je-

sus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 & We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labor of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

†

4 Knowing

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it.

2 Areason is rendered both why S. Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

3 Or your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

4 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at a Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

5 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

6 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

7 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

8 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

9 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

10 For ye remember, brethren, our labor and travel: for we labored night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 & That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God; which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus; for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavored the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians; partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them; partly by rejoicing in their well-doing; & 10 partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

2 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

3 And sent Timothy our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-laborer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

4 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

5 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

4057.

Eph.

Phil. 1.

Col. 1.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Or,

tho' not out.

Exhortations to holiness.

1 THESSALONIANS.

TO THESSALONIANS.

Of the resurrection.

4057.

1 Or, guide.

a 1 Cor. 1, 8. Ch. 1, 23.

1 Or, receive. 1 Or, be quick.

1 Or, spirit's discovery. 1 Or, in the matter. 1 Or, be quick.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labor be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ || direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godliness, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own business; 13 and last of all, to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this 1. st exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgment.

1 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, || exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honor;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and || defraud his brother || in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that || despiseth, despiseth

not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are a taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack || of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so shall they also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, || comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former description of Christ's coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the epistle.

2 Ut of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 3 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

4 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

5 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 6 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

7 Therefore let us not sleep as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

8 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But

vers precepts.

CHAP. I.

Reasons for comfort in persecution.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore || comfort your selves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. And be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we || exhort you, brethren, warn them that are || unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 & See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoice evermore. 17 & Pray without ceasing. 18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit. 20 Despise not prophesyings. 21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil. 23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us. 26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I || charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from: Athens.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience; 11 and therewithal useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

2 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

5 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

6 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

7 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

8 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would || count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue steadfast in the truth received; 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 5 and a discovery of antichrist, before the day of the Lord come: 15 and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by your gathering together unto him,

3 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by

1 Luke 1, 4, 2.

Or, subject.

4057.

Or, willing.

Or, much.

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an apostle: 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying, which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious. But I obtained mercy because, I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy,

that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wife God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the propheties which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have c delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

16 Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight, of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, that he might testify in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and ly not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting:

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety: not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But c I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

N

14 And

by letters, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what || withholdereth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a ly:

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you for salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace.

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers for himself; 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them; 5 maketh request to God in their behalf; 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idleness and ill company; 16 and last of all, concludes with prayer and salutation.

Finally brethren, a pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified even as it is with you;

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into || the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: For we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought; but wrought with labor and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, b || be not weary in well-doing,

14 And if any man obey not our word || by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself, give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write;

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The

Deacons how to be qualified.

1 TIMOTHY 2.

Paul's precepts to Timothy.

CHAP. IV.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstanding the shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified; 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of these things.
15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

1 His is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnishest him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that he in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving;

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be observed in reproof. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothy's health. 24 Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.

Rebuke

Widows and elders.

CHAP. V. vi.

Of the duties of servants.

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now he that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man;

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And whithall they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord

Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open before hand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godliness is great gain: 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow; 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane fanglings.

Let as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doctored about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and detriture of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Pauls love to Timothy.

II. 7.

MOTHY.

Onesiphorus commended.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: & follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, wherunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, a the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, to whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 c Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be steadfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persevere in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus:

2 To Timothy my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner:

but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, a not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel:

11 c Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us,

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

19 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and staying profane and vain babblings.

20 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 21 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

23 Thou therefore my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

24 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

25 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

26 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

27 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

28 The husbandman that laboreth must be first partaker of the fruits.

29 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

30 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

31 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil-doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

32 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

33 It is a faithful saying. For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: 34 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: c if we deny him, he also will deny us: 35 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

36 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

37 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

38 But shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

39 And their word will eat as doth a cancer: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

40 Who concerning the truth have erred,

CHAP. II.

Enemities of the truth.

saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal: The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth; c and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He advertieth him of the times to come; 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

His know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But I thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner

† Gr.
rally.

we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.*

9 But d avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

Or,
profit
constr.

4069.

The epistle of Paul to Philemon.

4 *He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

Paul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,
2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-labourer, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoy thee that which is convenient.

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son b Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me,

that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

4068.

¶ The

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the Hebrews.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*

God who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 a Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, b Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, c I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, d And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, e Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, f Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God even thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, g Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, h Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.*

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, a What is man that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 b Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, j for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, c I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, d I will put my trust in him. And again, e Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

† Gr.
run out
of lock-
ing vol-
16.Or,
angels
visions.Phil.
2. 4. 8.Or,
little
higher in
service
10.1 Cor.
15. 27.

Or, 29.

e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.e Phil.
2. 25.

† Gr. he
labeth
not bold
of an-
gels, he
of the
feed of
Abrah-
am, he
is both
lord.

† Gr.
mole
1. 2. 6.
Num.
12. 7.

h Phil.
2. 7.
Chap.

† Gr. he
shall
enter.

Chap. II. *is more worthy than Moses.* **H. E. R. B.**
16 For verily [†] he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the feed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people:
18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.
CHAP. III.
1 *Christ is more worthy than Moses: 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hard-hearted Israel.*
Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;
2 Who was faithful to him that [†] appointed him, as also ^a Moses *was faithful* in all his house.
3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.
4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that buildeth all things is God.
5 And Moses verily *was faithful* in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;
6 But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, **b** To day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.
10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.
11 So I swear in my wrath, [†] They shall not enter into my rest.
12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.
14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;
15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

E. W. S.

CHAP. IV.

The rest of Christians is attained by faith.
12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin. 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.
Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.
2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but [†] the word preached did not profit them, ^{||} not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, ^a As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.
4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, ^b And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.
5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ^{||} it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:
7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after ye will long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
8 For if ^{||} Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.
9 There remaineth therefore ^a ^{||} rest to the people of God.
10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.
11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ^{||} unbelief.
12 For the word of God ^a is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest

Rest is attained by faith.

c Num. 33. 2. 3.

Gr. the word of hearing. Or, though they were not mixed with faith.

Or, the word of hearing.

Thatis, Jesus.

Or, saying of faith.

Or, quickening.

CHAP. V.

Christ's priesthood.
14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the son of God, let us hold fast our profession.
15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.
CHAP. V.
1 *The authority and honour of our Saviour's priesthood.* 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.
For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:
2 Who ^{||} can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity:
3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, to aliso for himself, to offer for sins.
4 ^a And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:
5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, ^b Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.
6 As he saith also in another place, ^c Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, ^{||} in that he feared;
8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:
9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;
10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are all dull of hearing.
12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of ^a milk, and not of strong meat.
13 For every one that useth milk, [†] ^a is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

CHAP.

V. V. VI.

Take steadfast in faith.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ^{||} of full age, even those who by reason ^{||} of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
CHAP. VI.
He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith.
11 but to be steadfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.
Let us therefore leaving ^{||} the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,
2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement.
3 And this will we do, if God permit.
4 For ^a it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;
6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:
8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is high unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.
9 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love; which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:
12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, ^b he swore by himself,
14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.
15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.
17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs ^a of promise the immutability

Or, perfectly. Or, if suchlike persons.

Or, the word of the doctrine of Christ.

Chap. 10. 26.

Or, fire.

h Gr. n. 22. 16. 27.

mutability of his counsel, † confirmed it by an oath :
18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us :
19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which enureth into that within the vail,
20 Whereof the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so far more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.

For this a Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him :

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace ;

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life ; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham :

6 But he whose † descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes : but here he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron ?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken,

pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda ; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident : for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest.

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, c Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, † but the bringing in of a better hope did : by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made priest,

21 (For those priests were made † without an oath : but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, d The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death :

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an † unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them † to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens ;

27 Who needeth not daily, as e those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples : for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity : but the word of the oath which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

By the eternal priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished, and the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum : We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens ;

2 A minister † of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

† Phil. 2. 10.

Or, 1. was the bringing in.

Or, without swearing of an oath.

Or, which justifyeth from one to another.

Lev. 16. 6.

Gr. perfect.

Or, of holy things.

3 For

For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices : wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, † seeing that † there are priests that offer gifts according to the law :

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. a For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better † covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah :

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt ; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord ; I will † put my laws into their mind, and write them † in their hearts : and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord : for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, a the first wherein was the candlestick and the table and the shew-bread ; which is called † the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all :

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was b the golden pot that had manna, and c Aarons rod that budded, and d the tables of the covenant ;

5 And e over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat : of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God :

7 But into the second went the high priest alone f once every year, nor without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost thus signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing :

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal † ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building ;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves : but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if h the blood of bulls, and of goats, and i the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh ;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without † spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity † be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead : otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first testament was † dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept

Exod. 16. 34.

Num. 17. 10.

D. ut. 10. 5.

2 Kings 19. 2.

Chr. 10. 10.

Exod. 15. 22.

Exod. 16. 10.

Levit. 16. 2.

Or, rites, or ceremonies.

h Levit. 16. 14.

Num. 19. 17.

Sec.

Or, spot.

Num. 19. 17.

Or, brought.

Or, purified.

a Gen. 14. 18. &c.

† Or, without pedigree.

b Num. 26. 21.

† Or, pedigree.

The force of faith.

H E B

R E W S.

An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness.

CHAP. xii.

Divers admonitions.

20 By faith *h* Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.
21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and *m* worshipped *learning* upon the top of his staff.
22 By faith *n* Joseph when he died, *||* made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.
23 By faith *o* Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they *aw* *was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the kings *p* commandment.
24 By faith *q* Moses when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter;
25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;
26 Esteeming the reproach *||* of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.
27 By faith he forsook Egypt, nor fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.
28 Through faith *r* he kept the pass-over, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.
29 By faith *s* they passed through the Red sea, as by *dry land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.
30 By faith *t* the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.
31 By faith *u* the harlot Rahab perished not with them *||* that believed not, when *x* she had received the spies with peace.
32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets:
33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,
34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.
35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were *y* tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.
36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.
37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and

goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:
38 (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.
39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:
40 God having *||* provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.
CHAP. XII.
1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.
Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
2 Looking unto Jesus the *||* author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.
4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.
5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, *a* My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.
6 For *b* whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.
7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?
8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.
9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?
10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.
11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

The new testament commended.

CHAP. xiii.

Divers admonitions.

12 Wherefore *c* lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.
13 And make *||* straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.
14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:
15 Looking diligently, lest any man *||* fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:
16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, *e* who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.
17 For ye know how that afterward *f* when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no *||* place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto *g* the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, *h* intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:
20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, *i* And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned or thrust through with a dart.
21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, *i* exceedingly fear and quake)
22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,
23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born which are *||* written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,
24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to *k* the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that* of Abel.
25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: For if they escaped not who refused him, that spake on earth, much more *shall* not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:
26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, *i* Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.
27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that *||* are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, *||* let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For *m* our God is a consuming fire.
CHAP. XIII.
Divers admonitions, as to charity, to honest life, to avoid covetousness, to regard Gods preachers, to take heed of strange doctrines, to confess Christ, to give alms, to obey governors, to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.
Et a brotherly love continue.
2 *b* Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby *e* some have entertained angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.
4 Marriage *is* honorable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
5 *Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have:* for he hath said, *i* I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, *e* The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
7 Remember them which *||* have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.
8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.
11 For *f* the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.
12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
14 *g* For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, *h* the fruit of our lips, *||* giving thanks to his name.
16 But to do good, and to communicate, for *e* not, for *i* with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 *k* Obey them that *||* have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.
18 Pray

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be reformed to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, || working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation; for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, 4068. by Timothy.

The general epistle of James.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoice under the cross, to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sin unto him, 19 but rather to bearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting,

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 ^a Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, ^b let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that waveth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree || rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 4 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted

with || evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, e slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrained word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his || deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this: To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unpolluted from the world.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: rather we are to be loving and merciful: 13 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are: 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

13 rather we are to be loving and merciful: 13 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are: 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with a respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel,

and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that wear- eth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here || in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Harken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of || the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgement-seats?

7 Do not they blasphemate that worthy name, by which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, ^b Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For || he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy || rejoiceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace; be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being a alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: I shew thee thy faith || by thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou dost well: the devils also believe: and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 || Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, c Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the || spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerful instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise, be mild, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater || condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be of great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great || a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, & setteth on fire the course of nature; & it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of || mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and

and therewith curse we me & which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not for to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and ly not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, || sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, || without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 We are to strive against covetousness, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good success of worldly business; but mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

2 Rom whence come wars and || fightings among you? come they not hence even of your || lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your || lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, a God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God; 7 resist the devil, and he will flee from you:

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 c Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: & who art thou that judgest another?

13 c Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: For what is your life? || It is even a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. We ought to be patient in affliction, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing; 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity; 16 to acknowledge mutually our several faults, to pray one for another; 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

2 Go to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh, as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which is withheld, have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 || Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 || Grudge

Or, natural
+ Gr. tumult, or any other
Or, without wrong-
doing.

Or, by cap-
lunge.
Or, pleasures

Or, 2 lusts

Or, covetousness.
2 Prov. 3: 34.
3 Ps. 5: 5

b Eph. 4: 27.

Rom. 14: 23.

Eccl. 9: 10.

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

Or, for

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, & of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, & the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

1 Cor. 12: 13.
2 Tim. 2: 22.
1 Pet. 3: 12.
1 Tim. 5: 22.

The first epistle general of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 He blesteth God for his manifold spiritual graces, 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is new, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are new born anew by the word of God.

2 Peter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

3 Elect according to the fore-knowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and a sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

4 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

5 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undecayed, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

6 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

7 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.

8 That the trial of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honor, and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

9 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom

though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, c Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, & who without respect of persons judgeth according to

Gr. perfectly.
1 Cor. 12: 13.
2 Tim. 2: 22.
1 Pet. 3: 12.
1 Tim. 5: 22.
1 Cor. 12: 13.
2 Tim. 2: 22.
1 Pet. 3: 12.
1 Tim. 5: 22.

Cease from sin

Charity among your selves: for a charity || shall
O A. cover

Q. A. COVER

cover the multitude of sins.
9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a buldodge of other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly & the sinners appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks; the younger, to obey; 8 and all, to be sober, watchful, and constant in the faith; 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

The second epistle

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eyewitnesses of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father and the prophets.

1 He elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof; not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as if being lords over Gods heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for a God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Calling all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

general of Peter.

Simon Peter, a servant & an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ: 2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, 3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity,

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling, and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honor and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers; 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgement now of a long time lieth not, and their damnation lieth sore.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with their unlawful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise the government: 4 Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness.

teousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of *Balaam the son of Bofor*; who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnels of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that have been escaped from them who live in error:

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For he it after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome: the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is hapned unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those corners, who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

His second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come

in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless:

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also be led

away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the know-

The first epistle general of John.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life by a communion with God; and to which we must adjoin holiness of life, to testify the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christs death.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen & heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, & in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we ly, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light; we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanse us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holiness of life.

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins;

ledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of him stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, & the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that noly is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [but] he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no ly: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, || ye know that every one that doeth righteousnes, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments: 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

Hold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

12 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

13 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

14 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth

also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous:

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: Whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the || message that ye heard from the beginning, e that we should love one another.

12 Not as d Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But e who hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, & knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And g this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ,

Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And h he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholic faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: a he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: Hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 b In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 c No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the

love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him; because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And d this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments; 3 which to the faithful are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Son of God, able to save us, 14 and to hear our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.

Whoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and a his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.
12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.
14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that he will hear us, when we shall say that we have heard his voice.
15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that he will give us the things that we desire of him.
16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall

give him life for them that sin not unto death. c There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.
17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.
20 And we know that the Son of God is come, & hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.
21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

Or, concerning the things which are written in the book.

The second epistle of John.

He exhorteth a certain honorable matron with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief. 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession; 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.
The elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;
2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:
3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, & from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.
5 And now I beseech thee, lady, a not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.
6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment,

that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.
7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.
8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.
9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.
10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.
11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.
12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.
13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

at John 2. 7.

Or, truly, for, pray.

The third epistle of John.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, and hospitality to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.
The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou

mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy then to hear that my children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:
6 Which have born witness of thy charity before

before the church: whom if thou bring forward on thy journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that

The general epistle of Jude.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them; for whose damnable doctrine and manner, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.
The servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James; to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:
2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.
3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.
4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God; and our Lord Jesus Christ.
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.
6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgement of the great day.
7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

would, and catter them out of the church.
11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:
14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee: Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The general epistle of Jude.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.
9 Yer Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.
10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts; in those things they corrupt themselves.
11 Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gaining of Core.
12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: c clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

Gr. mouth in abundance.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

Zech. 8. 2.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 17.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:
18 *Hew* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,
21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus

Christ unto eternal life.
22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:
23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of John the Divine.

CHAP. I.

John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

I He revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

I John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP.

The seven golden Candlesticks. Rev. 1.



And being turned I saw seven golden candlesticks, And in the midst of them one like the son of man, v. 12 & 13. And in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword, etc. v. 16.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, (that is, the ministers) of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars:

And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth her self a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

And I will give him the morning star.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorteth to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea is rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the door, and knocketh.

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to dye: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. 4 If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come unto thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shattereth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do ly) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which

cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcome, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

Or, in Laodicea.

Pro. 3. Rich. 11.

100. 10.

Gen. 30. 9.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within; and they rest not day and night, saying, a Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fell down before him that sat on the throne, and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confess that he redeemed them with his blood.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sing a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands:

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon; containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny,

Or, in Laodicea.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

Dan. 7. 10.

The word here signifies a measure of wheat, and the weight of a penny.

The seals opened.

REVELATION.

The number of the sealed.

peny, and three measures of barley for a peny; and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, & the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the

earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed, an hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasse were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They

Ex.
p. 4.

Chap.
p. 3.

Or,
to him.

Or,
green
figs:
a fig.
34. 4.

h If. 1.
29.

e Ho. 1.
10. 8.
Luk. 2.
32.

The opening of the Seales. Revelat. 6.



And I saw and beheld a white horse, and he that sat
 on him had a bowe, and there went out another horse, y^e
 92 was red and there was given to him that sat thereon a
 great sword v. 2 & 4. And I beheld & lo a black horse. v. 5.



The bottomless Pitt opened. Revelat. 9.



And the fifth Angel sounded, and I saw a star fall
from Heaven etc. v. 1. And he opened the bottomless Pitt
and there arose a smoke out of the pitt etc. verse 2.
And there came out of the smoke Locusts etc. ver. 3.

Seven angels with trumpets.

16 c They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: d and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them found their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of

CHAP. viii. ix.

the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened; and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo pass. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

Locusts out of the pit.

11. 2.
10.
Chap. 6.
6.

That is
to say, a
destroyer.

Four angels let loose.

REVELATION.

The two witnesses prophesie.

12 One who is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their forceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three days and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy cities shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophesie: and have

The Angel with a book open. Rev. 10.



94 And I saw another mighty Angel come down from heaven clothed with a cloud and a rainbow on his head, & his face was as it were sun & his feet as pillars of fire. Verse 1. And he had in his hand a little book open etc. Verse 2.

have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to finite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall ly in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second vo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldst destroy them which || destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were light-

nings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHA P. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sun tra vaileth.

4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child. 6 When she was delivered the fleeth into the wilderness; 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

And there appeared a great || wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child, cried, travailling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another || wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was

A beast riseth out of the sea.

REVELATION.

The Lamb and his company.

cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman; that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth; 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast; 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.*

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death: and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world waned after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: a He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The Lamb standing on mount Zion with his company; 6 an angel preacheth the gospel, 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and wine-press of the wrath of God.*

And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with

The beast with seven heads & ten horns. Revel. 13.



95 And I saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns etc. v. 1. And the beast was like unto a leopard and his feet were as the feet of a bear etc. Verse 2. ~

1. The first step in the process of the investigation is the identification of the problem. This involves a thorough review of the available information and a clear definition of the issue at hand. The next step is to gather data, which can be done through various methods such as interviews, surveys, and experiments. Once the data is collected, it is analyzed to identify patterns and trends. This analysis leads to the formulation of hypotheses, which are then tested through further investigation. The final step is to draw conclusions based on the results of the investigation and to communicate these findings to the relevant stakeholders.

The seven vials poured out. Revel. 16.



And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven Angels, Go your wayes and pour out the 7 Vials of the wrath of God upon the Earth. Verse 1. ~ And the first went and poured out his Vial etc. ver. 2.

earth reaped.

for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel sit in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people;

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which dy in the Lord, from henceforth: Yea, faith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

And another angel came out from the

CHAP

xiv, xv.

Vials of wrath.

altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

And the wine-press was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

And they sing a song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

The angels pour out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your

Exod.

15. 1.

Psalm.

145. 17.

Jer.

26. 7.

your ways and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noifom and grievous fore upon the men which had the mark of the beaft, and upon them which worfhipped his image.

3 And the fecond angel poured out his vial upon the fea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living foul died in the fea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters fay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wait, and fhalt be, becaufe thou haft judged thus.

6 For they have fhed the blood of faints and prophets, and thou haft given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar fay, Even fo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the fun; and power was given unto him to fcorch men with fire.

9 And men were || fcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the fear of the beaſts, and his kingdom was full of darkneſs, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the fixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, left he walk naked and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, with the

throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſs of his wrath.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4. A woman arrayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 14 The victory of the Lamb. 16 The puniſhment of the whore.

And there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſs: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple, and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious ſtone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſs of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF || HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the faints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not;

not; and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſs pit; and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſdom. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are ſaln, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one mind, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb ſhall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithful.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beaſt, until the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is ſaln. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgments of God upon her.

And after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, A Babylon the great is ſaln, is ſaln, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of

the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the || abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I fit a queen, and am no widow, and ſhall fee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, & all || thyne wood, and all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſs, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and || ſlaves, and ſouls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour ſo great riches is come

1 Or, burned.

a Mat. 24. 43. Chap. 3. 3.

Jer. 15. 15.

1 Or, power.

b Jer. 51. 16.

15. 47.

d Ezek. 26. 17.

e Ezek. 27. 27.

Or, wood.

Or, ſlaves.

Or, ſlaves.

to nought. And every ship-matter, and all the company in ships, and sailours, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried; weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness: for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the found of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy forceries were all nations deceived:

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great

multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, ^a Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said unto me, ^b See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophetic.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself:

13 ^c And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood: and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, ^d KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had



Satan bound for a thousand years. Rev. 20.



And I saw an Angel come down from heaven having y^e
97key of the bottomless pit & a great chain in his hand. v. 1.
And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent which
is the devil and Satan & bound him a thousand years. ver. 2.

The heavenly Jerusalem. Rev. 21.



And there came unto me one of the seven Angels - and shewed me that great city the holy Jerusalem etc. v. 9. & 10. 98. And when I had heard and seen I fell down to worship before the feet of y^e Angel w^h shewed me these things. c. 22. v. 8.

then bound for a thousand years.

had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

Satan bound for a thousand years. 5 The first resurrection: 6 They blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are,

CHAP. XXI.

A new heaven and new earth.

and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and forcerers, and idolaters, and all

Dan. 10. Ch. 12. 5.

Or the grave.

Isa. 65. 17. Pet. 3. 3.

Chap. 7. 17.

Isa. 43. 2. Cor. 5. 7.

Ch. 7. 8. & 22. 3.

Isa. 55. 1.

all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither; I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the fourth, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasis; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the

glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a ly: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The light of the city of God is himself. 4 The angel will not be worshipped. 5 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophetic of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophetic of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and

he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs and forcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a ly.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come: And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophetic of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophetic, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

F I N I S.

Printed at the Theatre in Oxford, and are to be sold by Moses Pitt, at the Angel, in St. Paul's Church-yard, Peter Parker, at the Leg, and Star, over against the Exchange in Cornhill, Thomas Guy, at the Corner of Little Lombard-street, and William Leak, at the Crown in Fleet-street, London. Anno 1679.

A Table of Kindred and Affinity, wherein whosoever are related, are forbidden in Scripture, and our Lawes to Marry together.

| A man may not marry his | A woman her | A man his | A woman her |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 Grandmother. | 1 Grand father. | 16 Sister. | 16 Brother. |
| 2 Grandfathers wife. | 2 Grand mothers husband. | 17 Wifes sister. | 17 Husbands brother. |
| 3 Wifes grandmother. | 3 Husbands grandfather. | 18 Brothers wife. | 18 Sisters husband. |
| 4 Fathers sister. | 4 Fathers brother. | 19 Sons daughter. | 19 Sons son. |
| 5 Mothers sister. | 5 Mothers brother. | 20 Daughters daughter. | 20 Daughters son. |
| 6 Fathers brothers wife. | 6 Fathers sisters husband. | 21 Sons sons wife. | 21 Sons daughters husband. |
| 7 Mothers brothers wife. | 7 Mothers sisters husband. | 22 Daughters sons wife. | 22 Daughters daught. husb. |
| 8 Wifes fathers sister. | 8 Husbands fathers brother. | 23 Wifes sons daughter. | 23 Husbands sons son. |
| 9 Wifes mothers sister. | 9 Husbands mothers brother. | 24 Wifes daughters daugh. | 24 Husbands daught. son. |
| 10 Mother. | 10 Father. | 25 Brothers daughter. | 25 Brothers son. |
| 11 Step mother. | 11 Step father. | 26 Sisters daughter. | 26 Sisters son. |
| 12 Wifes mother. | 12 Husbands father. | 27 Brothers sons wife. | 27 Brothers daughters husb. |
| 13 Daughter. | 13 Son. | 28 Sisters sons wife. | 28 Sisters daughters husb. |
| 14 Wifes daughter. | 14 Husbands Son. | 29 Wifes brothers daughter. | 29 Husbands brothers son. |
| 15 Sons wife. | 15 Daughters husband. | 30 Wifes sisters daughter. | 30 Husbands sisters son. |

A Table of Weights and Measures mentioned in Scripture.

| | | | |
|--|--|--|--|
| Mesures of application. | A pace, 5 feet. | Half homer, or lethec, | Weights of appension, or counterpoise. |
| A hairs breadth, 48 part of an inch. | A furlong, 125 paces. | 7 bushels and quart. | |
| A finger, somewhat less than an inch. | A mile, 1000 paces. | An homer, or cor, 14 bushels and pottle. | A shekel in weight, a quarter of an ounce. |
| A hands breadth, 3 inches. | A sabbath days journey 600 paces. | | A shekel of the sanctuary, half an ounce. |
| A span, 9 inches. | Mesures of capacity, of things that are dry. | Mesures of liquids. | A pound, 12 ounces. |
| A foot, 12 inches. | A kab, a quart. | A log, half a pint. | A talent, 62 pound. |
| A cubit, a foot and a half. | An omer, 3 pints and half. | A bath, 9 gallons 3 quarts. | A Mules burthen, two hundred weight. |
| An holy cubit, a yard. | A mesure, or seah, 4 gallon and half. | A por, or sextary, a pint and half. | |
| The kings cubit, a foot and nine inches. | A Ephra, half bushel and pottle. | A mesure, or choenix, a quart. | |
| A reed, 6 cubits and a hands breadth. | | A firkin, 4 gallons and half. | |

A Table of Money.

| | | |
|---|--|---|
| A mite, three parts of one C. | A didrachm, or shekel, one shilling three pence. | Gold coins. |
| A quadrans, or farthing, two mites. | A statar, or shekel of the sanctuary, two shillings six pence. | A shekel of gold, piece, a darcon, darius, or drachm of gold, 0. 15. 0. |
| An assary, or farthing, half penny farth. | A mina, or pound. 3. 2. 6. | A pound of gold, 75. 0. 0. |
| A gerah, or piece of money, penny half penny. | A talent of silver, 187. 10. 00. | A talent of gold, 2250. 0. 0. |
| A drachm, or penny, seven pence half penny. | | |

A Table of Time.

| | | | | | |
|----------------------------|---------------|-------------------------|----------------------|---|---------------------|
| 1 Abib or Nisan. 1 | March. April. | 5 Ab. 5 | July. August. | 9 Chilleu. 9 | November. December. |
| 2 Zif or Jiar. 2 | April. May. | 6 Elul. 6 | August. September. | 10 Thebeth. 10 | December. January. |
| 3 Sivan. 3 | May. June. | 7 Ethanim, or Tifri. 7 | September. October. | 11 Shebeth. 11 | January. February. |
| 4 Thamuz 4 | June. July. | 8 Bul. or Marchesuan. 8 | October. November. | 12 Adar, or Veadar. 12 | February. March. |
| Days of the week. | | | | | |
| 1 day of the week, Sunday. | Munday. | Hours of the day. | | Watches. | |
| 2 day, | Tuesday. | 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. | 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. | The first watch, from evening to 9 at night. | |
| 3 day, | Wednesday. | Morning from 6 to 12 | | The second, or middle watch, from 9 to midnight. | |
| 4 day, | Thursday. | 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. | 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. | The third watch, or cock-crowing, from midnight, till 3 in the M. | |
| 5 day, | Friday. | | | The fourth, or morning watch, from 3, till morning. | |
| 6 day, | Saturday. | | | | |
| 7 or Sabbath, | | | | | |